CAULKED BOOTS
and
CHEESE SANDWICHES

A Forester's History of Oregon's First State Forest
"THE ELLIOTT"
(1912 – 1996)

BY JERRY PHILLIPS

Typeset by Vonnie Major & Greg Alexander
Printed by Butler's Pronto Print, Coos Bay, Oregon

First Printing, 1997: 200 copies
Second Printing, 1998: 100 copies

Copy NO. 201

COVER PHOTO: This photo, taken by Author on April 22, 1959 shows the scene on the first day of log hauling from our 228-acre North Marlow Ridge No. 1 timber sale, in Section 11, Township 24 South, Range 11 West.

This was the first major timber sale in the south end of the Elliott State Forest, and it built the first 8.3 miles of today's 1000 Road from the Allegany end.

The Al Peirce Lumber Company was the sale purchaser; Boyd Arnot, who built the road, was their Logging Manager, and Harrington and Ray were the logging contractors.

After accounting for the costs of building the 8.3 miles of dirt road in the appraisal, the residual stumpage value was **$8.05 per Mbf** for the generally 200-year-old Douglas-fir, and an "assigned value", of **$1.00 per Mbf** was given to the intermixed 100-year-old hemlock timber. The Al Peirce Lumber Company was the only bidder, and those were the prices they paid for the cruised volume of 16.4 million board feet. (It was a "recovery type" sale, however, and the company paid for the actual volumes of timber harvested — which overran the cruise somewhat.)

Note the rigged spar tree and the heel boom for loading, which were used nearly everywhere in those days.

CAULKED BOOTS

AND

CHEESE SANDWICHES

A Forester's History of Oregon's First State Forest "The Elliott"

(1912 – 1996)

By Jerry Phillips
1996

Photo by Author

Dedicated to all of the men and women who have worked on the Elliott State Forest who have provided staff support for its accomplishments between 1955 and 1996 — and the Forest's many friends.

Francis Elliott
State Forester 1911-1930

FORWARD

It was with the encouragement and support of my wife, LaRose, that I wrote this history of the Elliott State Forest. It is a subject that is near and dear to my heart, so I did my very best to do justice to the subject.

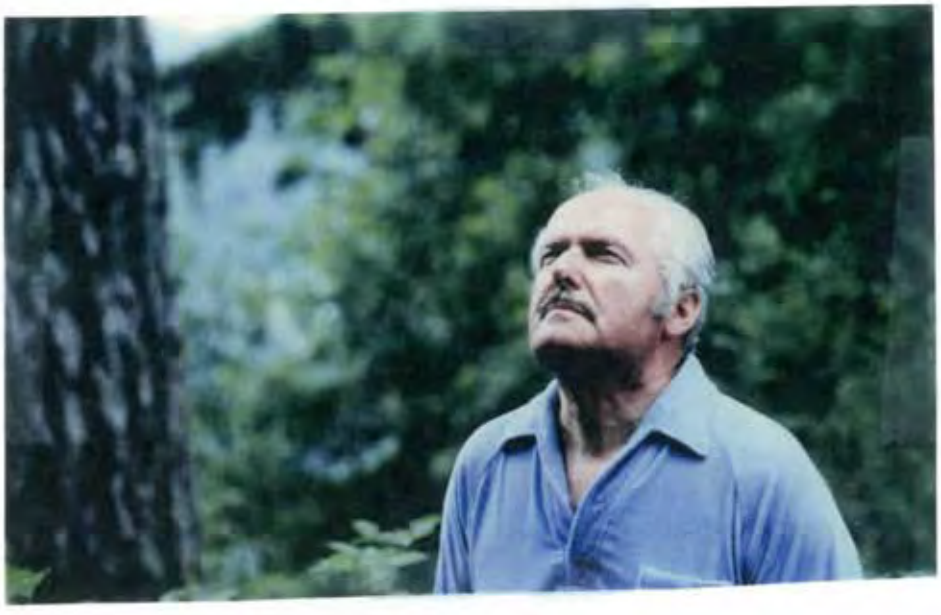
To spare the reader, I shall also try to be less wordy than I usually am, but some will feel my effort in that direction was not successful.

And let me state here my credentials for authoring this work. After receiving my Bachelor of Science Degree in Forest Management from Oregon State College in June of 1950, and working a year for the Linn County Fire Patrol Association in Sweet Home, I accepted appointment as a so-called Technical Assistant for the Oregon State Department of Forestry on March 1, 1952, in Coos Bay. Sixteen months later I was promoted to the job of Forest Inspector (now Forest Practices Forester) for the N. Coos County and W. Douglas County portions of the Coos District.

During my three years of service in that position, I became fairly well acquainted with the accessible portions of the Elliott State Forest, which lay within my "inspection area". I'd been vaguely aware of the Forest's existence since attending Oregon State College, where it was described in college literature as an undeveloped State-owned forest of young timber lying between Coos and Umpqua Rivers, dedicated to educational purposes. But now it became more tangible to me, because some of the early 1950's gyppo logging on private lands bordered on the Elliott State Forest boundary, which was marked with silver and green signboards and blazed trees.

In March of 1956, Bob Mounteer, the first Manager of the Elliott Forest, and John Bell, State Department of Forestry field forester from Lane County, invited me to transfer to the State Forests Division and join the staff of the newly formed management team for the Elliott Forest. So, from July 1, 1956, through May 31, 1989, I worked on the staff of that forest, beginning on its first inventory crew and finally becoming its manager for nineteen years, until I retired.

And now for a brief disclaimer. My only reluctance in writing is the fear that I may describe or recount some events or dates differently from how others recall them. Please accept my apology for any such examples that may occur!



INTRODUCTION

I really didn't know how best to organize this writing. But, it does seem logical to start back at the beginning — how the Elliott State Forest came to be, so I did that. Then it seemed logical to move up through the years, bit by bit, with general activities. And, finally, I added a number of specialized topics, in no particular order.

Almost every person who has worked on the Elliott State Forest over the years has made his or her own contribution to the success of its development and enhancement, and I want to give credit to many of those valued fellow Foresters and others in these following pages of narrative.

Unfortunately, the scope of this writing was so large that it was not feasible to do justice to it all. So, again, please forgive me for any portions that I may not include. Many County Commissioners, industrial Foresters, Forest neighbors, members of the Oregon State Board of Forestry, Salem staff of the Department of Forestry and the Division of State Lands, members of the Oregon State Land Board, etc. have played important roles — vital roles — in the good things which have happened from the Elliott State Forest, and I wish it were possible to give full credit to each one individually.

Photo at School Land Bay — taken by Author.

Table of Contents

"THE FOREST" BEGINS — IN CONCEPT

Writing this in the year 1996, I am fully aware that the late 1980s and the 1990s are extremely volatile and chaotic with respect to forest management and politics. No evidence of any future stability is even in sight at this time: radicalism, elitism, hysteria, political and judicial manipulation and insensitivity seem to be the order of the day. And, yet, back in the time between 1900 and 1911, many thought that to be a turbulent period for forestry and politics also. There were several reasons. First, the 1890s frightened many in the nation with the perception of rapid depletion of the nation's remaining mature timber supply. Doomsayers began their hundred years of predictions of a national timber famine. Pressure began to build for some sort of a federal forest reserve system, and legislation was passed. The election of Theodore Roosevelt to the U.S. presidency in 1904 and his term of office which lasted through 1912, due to reelection, truly anchored the "modern" conservation movement. Theodore Roosevelt was a deeply committed conservationist and outdoorsman, and his strong leadership and popularity helped get "Forestry" off to a good start. Gifford Pinchot and "Bill" Greeley also played strong roles in the new movement.

Pinchot and Greeley differed widely on methodology, but they agreed on basic national needs and values. Pinchot believed that only the federal government was capable of administering and properly managing forest lands, whereas Greeley believed that a three-party system of federal plus states plus private owners could do the total job more effectively and more responsively. In a real battle sequence in Congress, Greeley finally won, and today's system of forest protection and management is very much as Greeley proposed.

During the period of "Teddy" Roosevelt's presidency most of today's National Forests were created. The Siuslaw National Forest, from which most of today's Elliott State Forest later came, was established in 1908. When Roosevelt left office in 1912, forestry was on its way in the public's minds. (Industry did not yet **embrace** the National Forest concept, but decided it could live with it, especially since the U.S. Forest Service goals included statements such as this one from my copy of the 1930 map brochure from the old Cascade National Forest — which was the southern part of the present Willamette National Forest: *"The primary purpose of the Cascade Forest, **as of all the other national forests,** is the growing of successive timber crops."*) At that time, the Cascade National Forest was administering one timber sale contract containing 685 million board feet!

But back again to 1910. While the national "fever" for forestry planning was very strong, Oregon elected a new governor, Oswald West. He was a man much interested in natural resources, and became one of Oregon's best and most effective governors. And a major event in 1910 helped galvanize Oregonians (and Northwesterners in general) to action. Truly catastrophic forest fires raged that year in Idaho, Washington, Montana, and in Oregon, costing many lives and burning over millions of acres. Books have been written about those fires.

No effective State forestry organizations existed at that time in the Pacific Northwest states, so the large private timberland owners, such as Weyerhaeuser, organized and activated Forest Protective Associations in self-created districts in those states. This was in line with "Bill" Greeley's concept that private owners and states should play important roles in the nation's forest management and protection.

One big problem with the private landowner Forest Protective Associations was that while

they were to become very effective in suppressing wildfires, assessing themselves financially, building lookouts, hiring fire wardens, building guard stations, etc., they had no power to assess smaller owners in those "districts" or regulate their activities, and, also, that many areas in those states had lower value timber and range land, where no large timberland owners existed to create the voluntary protective associations. In Oregon, those areas included Medford, Bend, LaGrande, and The Dalles, which were left without forest protection (from fire), except for any National Forest lands nearby, which did have U.S. Forest Service protection.

So the Oregon Legislature acted. It created the Oregon State Board of Forestry with its operating arm, the State Department of Forestry. The Board hired its first State Forester and Oregon's forestry organization was off to a start.

So, to set the stage, the year was 1911. "Teddy" Roosevelt was the U.S. President, Oswald West was Oregon's Governor, the Oregon State Board of Forestry had just been created, and the first State Forester, Mr. Francis Elliott, had just been appointed at the Board's first meeting, March 30, 1911. I do not know this as a fact, but I believe that Elliott and Governor West were personal friends, both deeply committed to Oregon's natural resources and to their value for the people of the state.

To paint a quick picture of Francis Elliott, let me use a sketch written about him in the 1930 **Annual Report from the State Forester to the Governor**:

> *"Francis A. Elliott was appointed State Forester for Oregon at the original meeting of the Board held March 30, 1911. He served continuously in that capacity up to the time of his death on June 11, 1930. His was the responsibility of developing and carrying out a progressive and stable state forest policy, as outlined and endorsed by the Board. It was a tremendous task, which involved the organization of a cooperative forest protective system covering an area of over ten and one-half million acres of forest land. He worked unceasingly over the nineteen years, and through his guidance and leadership there has been developed one of the most progressive forestry organizations in the Union. He took the helm in the formative period when it meant only fire protection, and that confined to merchantable values alone, and progressed to the development of a broader, saner, progressive and permanent basis of forest protection and perpetuation."*

In January of 1912, only ten months after his appointment, Elliott sat down with Governor West and the two men discussed a brand new concept which had occurred to them: How about Oregon having its own **State** Forest? The Federal government had just established National Forests only four or five years earlier, and Oregon, too, could have a public forest, one owned and producing values for the people of Oregon. And how would this occur? The clear answer for them lay in the State's ownership of some 70,000 acres of forested lands, with title vested in the State Land Board, nearly all of which lay **inside** the National Forests in Oregon. Oregon should exchange those lands to the U.S. Forest Service for a similar acreage of National Forest lands in a solid block. This was, indeed, a grand, but deceptively simple, concept.

As it turned out, to quote from the 1929 and 1930 **Reports of the State Forester to the Governor**:

> *"Throughout the entire period of the exchange, there have been innumerable delays due to the necessary reconnaissance of both state and federal lands, passage of legislation in both the state legislature and Congress (twice)..."*

To gain some appreciation of the situation, it is helpful to look at the State timberland

assets in 1910 a little more closely. When Oregon had become a state back in 1859, Congress realized that it was not like Nebraska or some other state where people could live almost everywhere and earn a living. Oregon had a great deal of rough or mountainous or desertlike lands, and would need lots of help to finance its schools. Therefore, it was decided that Oregon would receive not **one** section in each township for school assets, but **two.**

So Oregon received both Sections 16 **and** 36 in each township if that land were "vacant" when it became surveyed, or equivalent acreage in "scrip" for "lieu selection" of other vacant Public Domain lands if the designated sections were occupied when the surveys came, or if certain areas were never surveyed at all. Oregon received 850,000 acres of its school grant in this way!

Oregon received either title or right-to-title for some **three and one-third million acres** of federal lands, scattered over the whole state. And we were, indeed, a financially poor state for a very long time; some would say we still are today, since we have very little in the way of major developments, and millions of acres of very low revenue-producing lands. So the State Land Board very early adopted a policy of selling those State lands **(21% as scrip)** to anybody, for very low prices, in order to get those lands onto the local tax rolls, encourage settlement, and to raise revenue for the State School Fund.

By 1910, its only remaining lands were the marginal desert lands of Southeastern Oregon and the very isolated and low-value forested lands that no one wanted to purchase. Ironically, even Sections 16 and 36, T22S R11W, were sold in what became the Elliott! So it is important to realize that the 37,000 acres of State School sections in the National Forests of Central and Eastern Oregon and the 33,000 acres in the National Forests on the Westside were not blanketed with large, valuable sawtimber; the notes in the State Forester's Reports to the Governor describe those stands as having been *"inferior... alpine type... scattered... isolated... practically worthless... "*

The trials and tribulations in this exchange project between 1912 and 1929 were, as the notes indicate, "innumerable." No doubt preliminary discussions on the concept of a State Forest ensued with the Land Board, the State Board of Forestry, and likely leaders of the Oregon Legislature, and the U.S. Forest Service, as well as members of Oregon's Congressional delegation,. Then — World War I began.

While the U.S. didn't actually enter the War until April of 1917, the conflict had begun in 1914, and the world's focus was on that awesome turmoil until November of 1918, when it ended. For four or five years, then, all efforts on the proposed land exchange with the U.S. Forest Service were suspended, due to much higher priorities.

The 1924 **Report of the State Forester to the Governor** states that work on the exchange resumed in 1919, again being pushed by Governor Oswald West. An Act by Oregon's Legislature that same year (1919) had authorized the transaction, *"and the matter was (to be) taken up with the federal forest service in the summer of 1920."* In August and September of 1920 Governor Olcott and the U.S. Sec. of Agriculture signed agreements to proceed.

I believe the best way to cover the next four years is quite simply to quote in their entirety some eight paragraphs from that 1924 **Report of the State Forester to the Governor**, as follows:

> *"As soon as possible after the agreement was signed, Asher Ireland, representing the forest service, and S.S. Duncan, representing the state land board, went into the*

field, and during October, 1920, cruised over 6,000 acres, before the work was stopped by early snows. In 1921 three crews were placed in the field, one to complete the work in eastern Oregon, and two to cruise the lands lying in western Oregon. The field work was completed that fall and the estimates were compiled during the winter following.

"In the meantime, representatives of the forest service and the state forester were in the field making investigations of national forest tracts which might be considered in making the exchange. The results of this cruise and the preliminary examination of national forest lands were included in a report to the state land board on July 24, 1922.

"Three tracts of national forest lands were taken into consideration as possible exchanges. These were designated as the Millicoma Tract, Table Mountain Tract, and Blowout Creek Tract. The Millicoma Tract is located in Coos and Douglas Counties, the major portion lying south of the Umpqua River. This was reported as containing slightly over 70,000 acres with a stand of 133,200,000 board feet of merchantable timber. The Table Mountain Tract includes the national forest land lying in southern Lincoln County, comprising about 70,000 acres, with 295,000 board feet of merchantable timber. The report stated that on this tract the fire danger was great and the timber-growing possibilities poor. The Blowout Creek Tract, in the vicinity of Detroit, after an extensive reconnaisance, showed too much merchantable timber for an equitable exchange. In his report to the State Land Board, the State Forester made the following recommendation:

"My additional field examinations of these areas lead me to believe the Millicoma Tract would be the best selection area. (This is Francis Elliott speaking.) *This area contains less merchantable timber than the school lands, but is located within a distance of fifteen miles from transportation, while some of the school lands are located fifty-five miles from transportation; also, this area is excellent for timber-growing, has a low fire risk, and is now practically covered with a thrifty growth of young timber, much of which is eight to twelve inches in diameter on the stump and which is not taken into account in the cruise.* (We **have** this 1923 USFS cruise).

"On January 10th of the following year (1923), the State Land Board made formal application for the Millicoma Tract in exchange for the state lands. This necessitated a more extensive examination of the tract selected, in order that an equitable basis for exchange might be arrived at. In the spring of 1923 this intensive study was made. In addition to the cruise of the merchantable timber, the area was classified into the various types of forest cover found on the ground and the classifications mapped. The study also revealed the following facts:

"The Millicoma Tract contained less timber than the state lands; the soil and climate are unexcelled for forest production; the annual and volume per acre growth are high; there is a large stand of young timber that will soon reach a merchantable size and a wide area of thrifty young growth and the fire risk is low. For the purpose of a state forest this is in sharp contrast to the conditions on the scattered, isolated, and remote tracts of state land, situated at high elevation, where the soil is poor, tree growth slow, the stand per acre small, and the fire risk high.

"After the reports were in, the forest service objected to including in the exchange the lands lying north of the Umpqua River, with the result that this part of the tract was withdrawn. This reduced the total area of national forest lands to approximately 2,000 acres less than the total of the state lands. The forest service then suggested including lands along the coast, north of Coos Bay. The state forester refused this on

the grounds that the area was principally sand dunes and worthless for reproduction purposes. In order to equalize the exchange areas, assurance has been given that the difference will be made up by including public and ***O. and C. lands*** *adjacent to and within the Millicoma Tract, and on the south side of the Umpqua River."* (This did happen.)

"If finally ratified, this exchange will give the state a tract of land in one body, which is highly valuable as potential forest land, and even now contains sufficient reproduction to insure an ultimate yield of millions of feet of merchantable timber. Also, it will be the first large, compact forest area owned and controlled by the state, where the practice of intensive, modern forestry may be carried out and the value of state-owned forests determined in a practical way. In carrying on this work, students of forestry at the Oregon Agricultural college will be employed under the direction of their instructors and experts in practical forestry, thus having wide opportunity for forest field work and with first-hand study of reproduction problems, as well as assisting in fire protection and administrative work. Situated as it is, in a region where the Douglas-fir forest is of the finest type, it can be made of inestimable value for demonstrating practical forestry and be an object lesson in the conduct of Oregon's other future state forests."

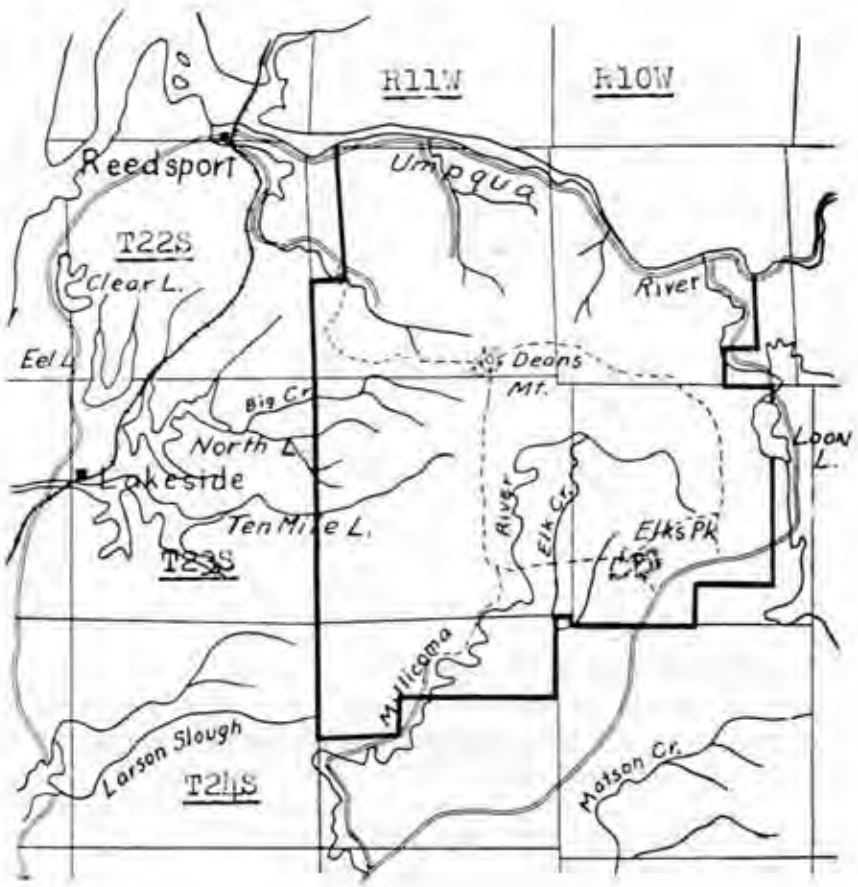
Thus end the excerpted eight paragraphs from the 1924 **State Forester's Report to the Governor**. The four years being summarized and the projected potential are fascinating to think about, in retrospect. Let me touch on some of the aspects.

1. First, we should envision two men, complete strangers, one from each agency, cruising 6,000 acres of timber on remote, scattered state school lands in one month! Amazing! We must remember that in 1923 there were no decent maps, no aerial photographs, almost certainly no access roads in the remote areas where these lands lay. Just the physical act of **finding** these parcels, locating one or more survey corners, and running a cruise sample over **ten** square miles located in **five** different townships boggles the mind. If they worked five days a week, that means they spent only **two days** on each square mile. And think of all the different **species** they must have dealt with! Wish they had kept a diary.

2. One of the fascinating photographs included in the 1924 State Forester's Report is of the old World War I biplane they flew in to look over the state and forest service lands. Since these lands lay in perhaps twenty-five counties, more or less, what an adventure!

3. Now think, for a moment, about the **choice** among the three potential national forest areas. The two areas containing the very young stands (Table Mountain and the Millicoma) were, in fact, somewhat risky, because they were also full of large, tall snags from old fires. This is one of the reasons no private investors purchased such lands in those days. When fire did run through such stands, there was no salvage value, and organized fire protection in 1924 was pretty weak at best. The gamble did pay off, though, in that respect, because it was the vicinity of the Blowout Creek tract where the 1951 Sardine Creek major fire did burn.

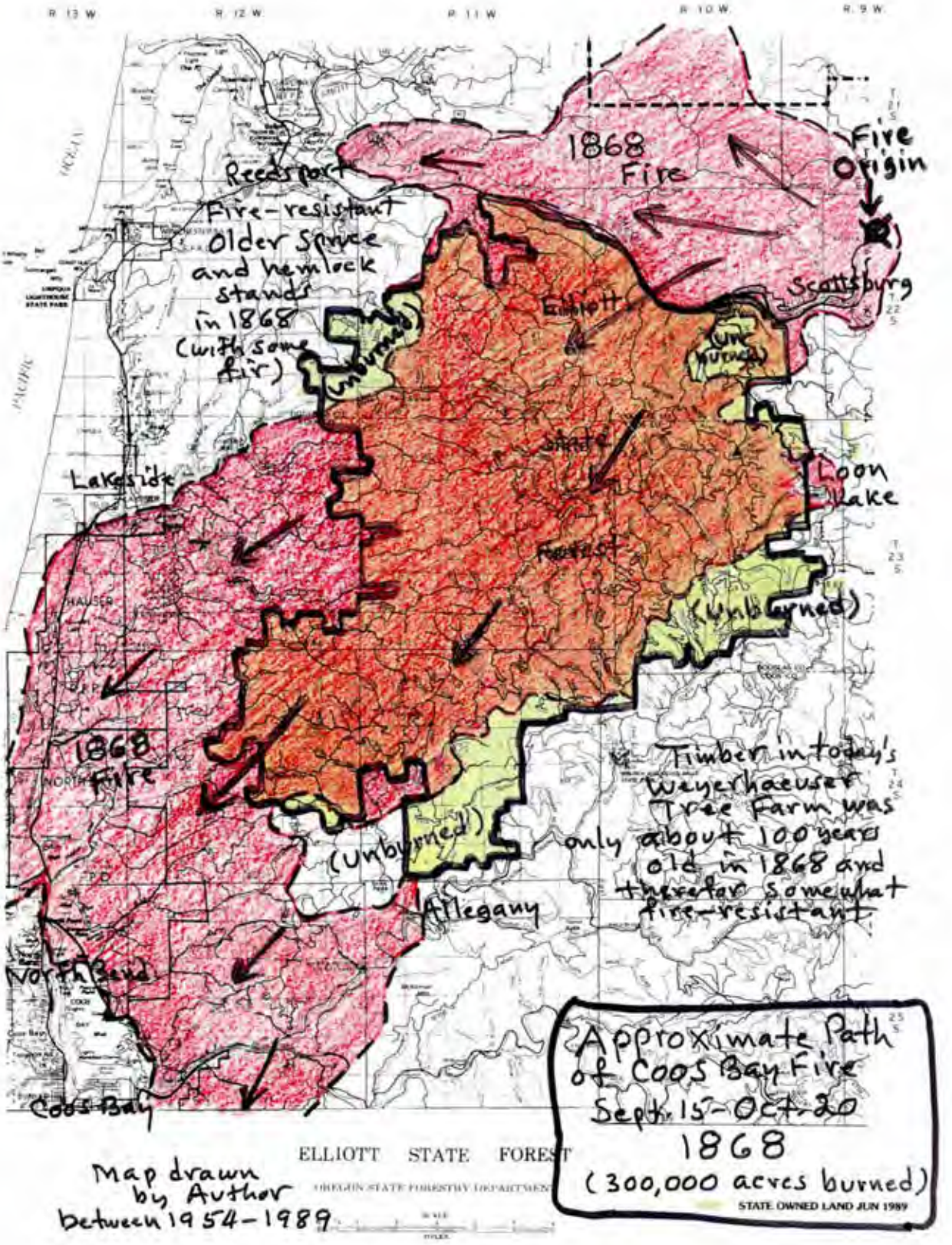
   But the fire risk was only one aspect of the choice. The "poor timber growing possibilities" comment on the Table Mountain tract very likely referred to fact that those lands lay in the **south end** of Lincoln County and probably included a great deal of the windswept, low site slopes now visible above Highway 101. Truly not good tree farm ground.

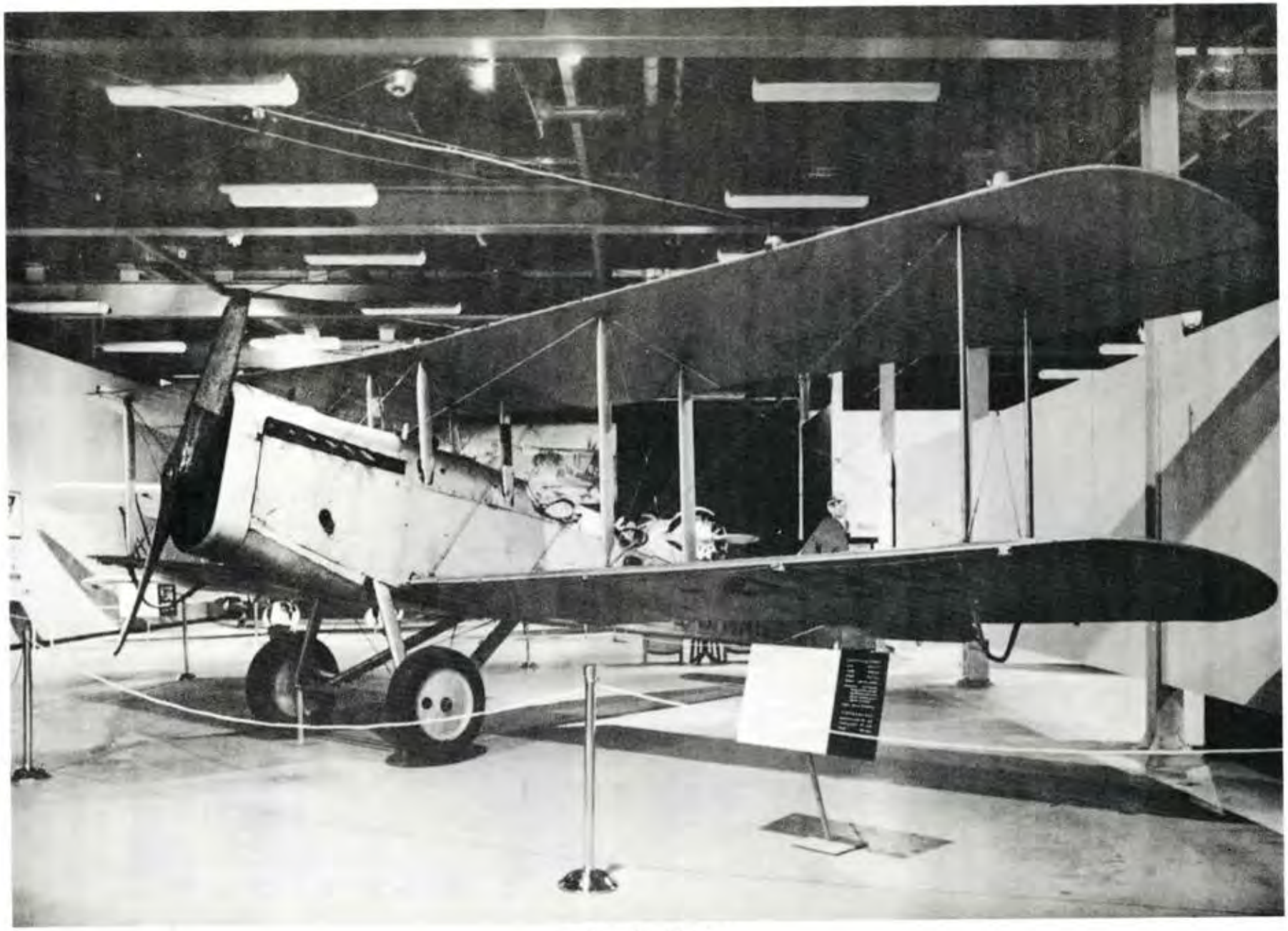


The "Millicoma Tract" as it existed prior to selection by the State Land Board as Oregon's first state forest. (Map from 1930 State Forester's Report)

What this map actually displays, of course, is simply the official external boundary of the southerly part of the Siuslaw National Forest as it existed during the 1920s. Many private (and other public) "inholdings" existed within this boundary.

According to the article on "The Oregon State Forest" which appeared in the 1929 **Annual Report of the State Forester,** *"This forest lay in the path of the historic Coos Bay fire. In 1868 the fire swept from the northeast, leaped the Umpqua River, burned over all the forest, with the exception of the southeast portion, and stopped only when it reached the waters of Coos Bay."*





DeHavilland D-H 4

Of course, the additional maneuvering (negotiating) required to fine-tune the acreage needed for the Millicoma Tract was fascinating, too. As stated earlier, the State Land Board had applied for the additional seven thousand acres or so to be in the national forest lands lying north of the Umpqua River. This was a very similar cover type and land form, but extremely inaccessable and very visible from Highway 38 (which, in all fairness, hadn't been built yet.) Thankfully, the way things turned out later, the Forest Service rejected that proposal. And their counter-offer, the same acreage in the sand dunes between Winchester Bay and Coos Bay, was equally undesireable for the State Land Board as production land, and rejected by them. Again, thankfully so. The School Fund was being properly protected.

The third idea, the use of the O & C lands which were checkerboarded through the east half of the Millicoma Tract — in both Coos and Douglas Counties — was a master stroke. Those lands were very good quality in general, were well forested with valuable Douglas-fir timber, and would eliminate future boundary problems during management activities.

Politically, though, the problems in including the O & C lands were daunting at best. They were owned by a different federal agency (the Department of Interior), and the laws governing them were different. All revenues, for example, were distributed partly to the two counties in which they lay, thereby involving them, also, as well as the state, which received an income share at that time, too.

4. The 1929 **Report from the State Forester to the Governor**, in reviewing the long process, adds this additional point: *"Inasmuch as the exchange was to be made upon an acre for acre and value for value basis, it was necessary to arrive at some value for the state lands. This was accomplished by zoning the state lands on the basis of distance from railroads, waterways, or other possible outlets for marketing timber, each zone being five miles in width. A ratio was established for each merchantable species within each zone, and through computations on the basis of this ratio and the stand of merchantable timber, a ratio for the entire state area was established."* (This may all be very clear to you — but not to me. I must admit that I'm left with a few questions.)

But, before leaving the year 1924, it is interesting to look at an event which may have been a key to the success of the whole exchange effort. I was lucky enough to stumble onto an unpublished manuscript written by Lynn Cronemiller in about 1975. It is a personally remembered history of activities within the State Department of Forestry during the years he worked for it. He was State Forester from 1930 (following the death of F.A. Elliott) until November 30, 1935.

In his manuscript's Chapter XIII, titled "The Second Decade," he relates a major field trip which he and another Department staff man made through the Association District protected forests of southern Oregon, between Salem and Coos Bay. This is a wonderful narrative, describing things as they were in 1924. They were to report their findings back to Elliott, the State Forester, since he had been *"cautioned by his doctor against any strenuous field activities.... He was not up to his old physical standard."* Otherwise, clearly, Elliott would have gone on the trip also.

Let me quote:

"A trip was planned over the trails that led into the rugged and isolated Coast Range forests which were a part of the Coos Forest Protective Association area. District Warden J.R. Walsh headed the project. A gesture in ease and comfort was a packer and a string of pack horses. The trip was over trails that had been properly condemned as 'Indian Trails.' On the last day of the trip we stood on the summit of Ivers Peak, a high rocky point near the northern boundary of the Association patrol area (in those days). *As we stood in the 40-foot lookout tower, King** (his travel partner) *pointed to the large expanse of second growth timber that covered the mountains to the north* (today's Elliott State Forest).

"Most of that area would now be a 71,000-acre state forest if the red tape could be untangled," he (King) *said. "Somewhere the federal government fell down on the job. Back in 1914 Elliott proposed the exchange of 71,000 acres of state school lands scattered throughout the national forests of the state for a solid block of National Forest land. I* (King) *joined federal officials in examining and appraising state lands as well as examining National Forest tracts. This tract meets all requirements. State and federal officials agreed to the exchange. It is now known as the Millicoma tract, named after the main stream that drains it.*

"King was somewhat hazy as to details but indicated that the trouble rested with Congress. Some essential federal legislation had failed to pass. He also added that World War I had taken key personnel and no efforts had been made to push the exchange. Later another trial run was made but enabling legislation never got out of the Congressional committee.

"During the winter ('24-'25) I (Cronemiller) *approached Elliott and asked him if an attempt could be made to blow the breath of life into the project. He somewhat pessimistically agreed. I took it up with George Brown, clerk of the Land Board. He was willing to make another try. We presented the details in a memorandum to Oregon's Senator Charles L. McNary, an influential leader in Congress. He got action within a short time and the legal barriers were removed."*

**Porter King, a Dep't Forester*

All of this brings us up to the year 1925. At this point the federal government realized that transferring the O & C lands in the exchange was *"not such a simple matter" and "investigation revealed the fact that a special Act of Congress would be necessary before title to these lands could be transferred to the state."* (quoting again from the 1929 **Report of the State Forester to the Governor**). And, continuing: *"The bill was drawn up, introduced in the Senate and passed in the Spring of 1926, but it failed to get through the House."* (Ah, the wonderful world of politics!). *"Inquiries made during the summer* (of 1926) *revealed the fact there was decided opposition to the bill* (surprise!) *on the part of the Department of Interior. Administration of these lands, other than patrol and fire suppression, rested with the Interior Department, and the officials felt that inasmuch as both the state and the county each had a 25 percent equity in the lands they could not favor any legislation that might in any way jeopardize that equity.*

"Through the activities of the State Forester, both Governor Patterson and the County Court of Coos County wired Congressman Sinnot, the former urging the passage of the bill, while the latter not only urged its passage but also expressed willingness to waive its equity in the land. The bill soon passed the House and was signed by the President on March 3, 1927. A short time later a proclamation was issued by the President, eliminating from the

Siuslaw National Forest the area selected by the state. A short time later the state filed on the lands and the first clear lists were received early in 1929."

So ends the narrative in the 1929 **Report of the State Forester to the Governor**.

The great Exchange had been consummated. The first State Forest in Oregon had been created. The grand dream of Governor Oswald West and Oregon's first State Forester, Francis Elliott, had been fulfilled. And the year was 1929; it had taken just seventeen years since first conceived back in January, 1912. And what would this first State Forest be named? The general expectation was that it would be called the Millicoma State Forest, since that was how the tract had always been referred to during the project. But the year 1930 would change that.

Back on an earlier page is a map of how the original Forest looked. Remember that the original acreage (71,165 acres) had been the U.S.F.S. **and O & C** lands lying within the Siuslaw National Forest, whose boundary line had run between Ranges 11 and 12, so no original acreage fell in Range 12. How the Forest grew and became better blocked-in is developed in later chapters.

Although 1929 marked the completion of the political actions involved with the establishment of the State Forest, it was 1930 which truly was the year of actual completion of the project. The final Clear Lists (deeds) of the property acquired from the Federal Government were received in 1930, except, says the 1930 State Forester's Report, for (200) acres on "Federal Power Sites." Francis Elliott, Oregon's first State Forester, friend of Governor West, and human dynamo behind the creation of Oregon's first State Forest, died June 11, 1930 — only a few weeks before the final deeds were received. What could be more fitting than to name the Forest for him? And so it was done.

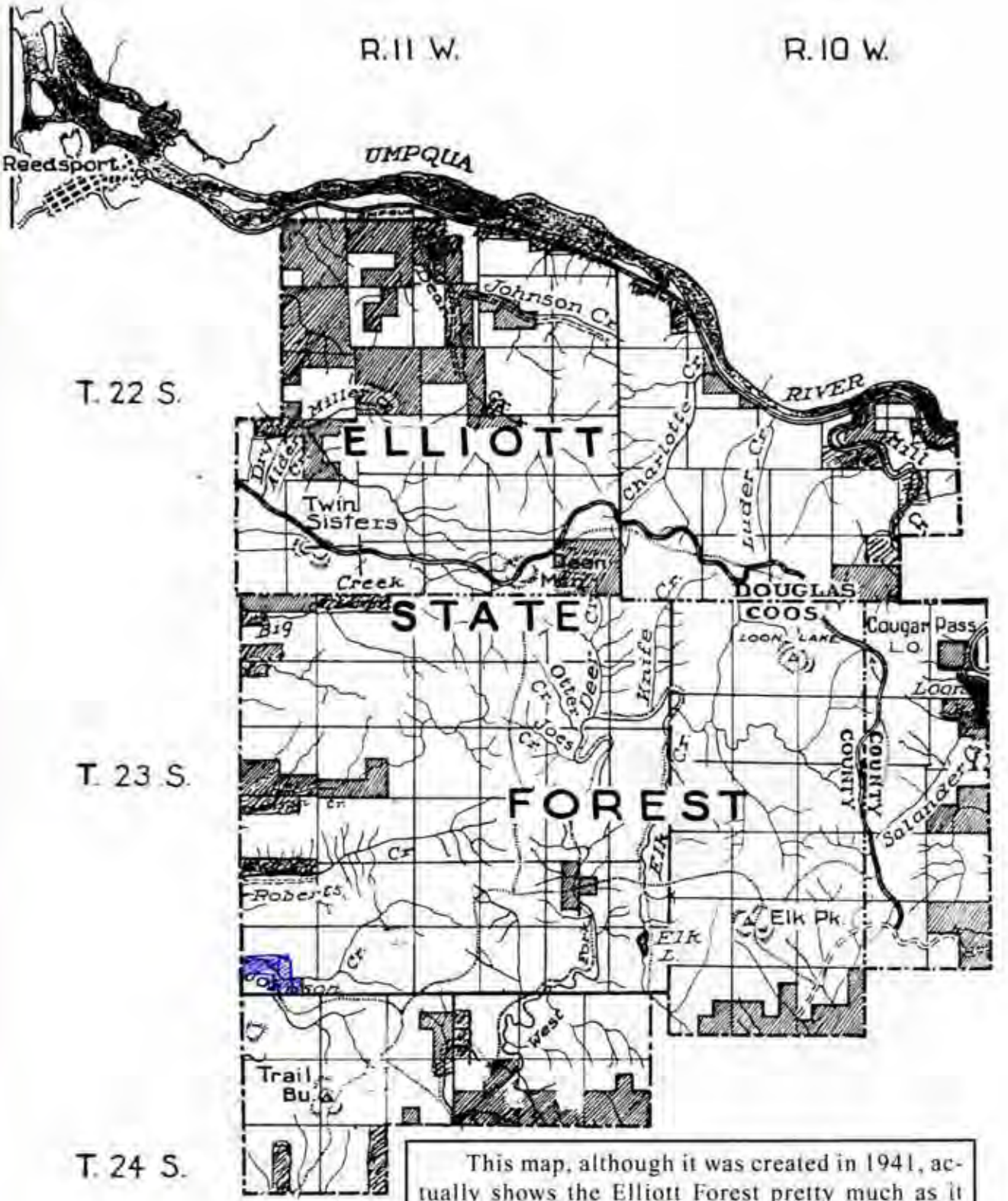
1930 was also the first **full** year of America's Great Depression. Any thoughts of marketing some of the 8,000 acres of 160-year-old Douglas-fir timber on the Forest had to be postponed. And so did any use of the Forest for forest management demonstration work which would cost money — and had been envisioned by the State as one of the reasons for its acquistion. So, by mid-1930, the Elliott State Forest was a fact. What did it really consist of? What were it's boundaries? On the following page is a copy of an old Elliott Forest map, which would have been generally correct in 1930, except for its omission of the land in Section 6 of T23S R9W, on Sock Creek, which is also "officially" part of the Elliott Forest.

For the few readers of this History who have more than a passing curiosity about the actual basis for the acreages exchanged, I'll try to summarize what seems to have occurred, based on all the records in my collection:

1. The exchange was to have been based on equal acres (and equal values of merchantable timber). The 1935 State Forester's Report shows total acreage as **71,105.**
2. The BLM Portland Office response to a letter I wrote in 1987 included documents which show that a total of **6,818** acres of O & C Railroad lands were approved by Congress for transfer to State on March 2, 1927 (these are all or portions of the odd-numbered sections in T22S R10W and T23S R10W lying within the old railroad grant area).
3. Subtracting that 6,818 acres from the 71,105 ac. total received tells us that 64,287 acres were from the Siuslaw National Forest.

4. Since the acreage traded by State to the Federal Government had to be the same, there is, again, only one more calculation to make. The 1987 BLM documents, which include Clear Lists Nos. 51, 61, and 62, show that State traded many parcels totalling 1,272 acres which lay in "Indian Reservations." Subtracting this figure from the total, we find that State traded 69,833 acres of State School Lands lying in the various National Forests of Oregon.

120-year-old State timber. —Photo by Author.



This map, although it was created in 1941, actually shows the Elliott Forest pretty much as it existed at the end of 1935, instead. Note that the Dry Ridge spur road, built by the CCCs in 1936, does not show. Especially note all the approximate trail locations. (Scale: 1/2 inch = 1 mile)

Before leaving the year 1930, I believe it is worthwhile to include a few more excerpts from the 1930 **State Forester's Report to the Governor.**

In addition to describing the timber potential on the Forest, and predicting a future Allowable Annual Cut of fifty million board feet, it is also far-sighted in describing other values:

> *"Nor does its value lie in timber alone. It is the home of deer, elk, and bear. The Millicoma River, Elk Creek, and many other streams, as well as both Loon Lake and Elk Lake are noted for the fish they contain. Scenic points include the wonderful drive along the Umpqua River, up Mill Creek, and the Loon Lake. It is truly a wonderful asset to the State."*

Of course one result of the exchange was the change in fire protection boundaries between U.S. Forest Service and State of Oregon. The loss of the National Forest land south of the Umpqua River spelled the end of a job for the U.S.F.S. District Ranger who had been stationed in Reedsport. The 1930 "Report" tells us:

> *"The actual patrol of the area has been turned over to the Coos County Fire Patrol Association. During the past winter (1929-1930), this organization has carried on considerable improvement work in the forest. This includes six miles of trail up the Millicoma River to a point very near the center of the forest* (this would be the trail from today's Vaughan's Ranch up to the old Elkhorn Ranch, along the river — since the old Gould Trail had gone toward Allegany over the ridge) *and also a telephone line connecting the same points."*

And the "Report" says that on August 22, 1930, the tract was officially designated as the "Elliott State Forest."

(Both from 1930 Report)

FRANCIS A. ELLIOTT was appointed State Forester for Oregon at the original meeting of the board held March 30, 1911. He served continuously in that capacity up to the time of his death on June 11, 1930. His was the responsibility of developing and carrying out a progressive and stable state forest policy, as outlined and endorsed by the board. It was a tremendous task, which involved the organization of a cooperative forest protective system covering an area of over ten and one-half million acres of forest land. He worked unceasingly for over nineteen years, and through his guidance and leadership there has been developed one of the most progressive forestry organizations in the Union. He took the helm in the formative period when it meant only fire protection, and that confined to merchantable values alone, and progressed to the development of a broader, saner, progressive and permanent basis of forest protection and perpetuation.

It's hard to leave the year 1930 in this historical review because so much happened and so much was documented.

During the winter of 1929-1930 (month unknown) a very heavy ice storm ("silver thaw"

for those readers familiar with that term) occurred in the area of the Elliott Forest, and as far away as western Lane County. Most of the timber then standing was quite young, originating as it did from major fires in the time between 1840 and 1910, and the damage was heavy.

The District Forester for the Coos Forest Protective Association at that time was J.A. Walsh, and he reported that *"the new Oregon State Forest in many places had 20% of the trees broken. Trees 6-16" in diameter were broken off 8-20' above the ground, blocking trails and breaking telephone lines, and creating fire hazard."*

Those of us who helped paint-mark trees for inclusion in our 1960's partial-cut sales around the Salander Creek basin and the Cougar Pass area will remember seeing (and marking) lots of trees with what we called "snow breaks" in the boles, and that ice storm was apparently the reason for those defects.

As noted earlier, State Forester Francis A. Elliott, Oregon's original State Forester passed away on June 11th in 1930. He was succeeded on June 18th, only a week later, by Lynn Cronemiller, a long-term staff man with the Department of Forestry, who continued to serve as State Forester through November, 1935.

But back for a moment to J.A. Walsh, who had reported on the ice storm. As District Forester (District Warden) of the Coos Forest Protective Association, he was responsible for implementing fire protection for the new state forest, and he reported that during the winter of 1930-1931 (probably starting in November) his organization carried out *"considerable improvement work, including the building of a trail up the West Fork of the Millicoma through almost sheer rock cliffs to the Elkhorn Ranch."* Also, he said, he planned to build fifteen miles of new telephone lines, *"giving the lookouts* (could only have been Dean's Mountain L.O. and maybe Elk's Peak L.O.) *direct connection with Allegany Central."* (Radios, one must remember, didn't come into use until about 1939.) He also said that *"a modern lookout will be built in the spring of 1931 on Dean's Mountain* (since) *the old U.S.F.S. lookout is in such bad shape it is not wise to put more money into it."*

And so we leave 1930. It was quite a year.

Elk Lake (Gould's Lake) —Photo from 1929 State Forester's Report.

1931 AND 1932

Relatively little happened on the Elliott Forest during these two years — partly because of the Great Depression in the Nation. Stumpage prices were very low, and no money was available for nonessential development.

But the replacement of the old U.S.F.S. lookout cabin on Dean's Mountain **was** considered essential by the Coos Forest Protective Association, and J.A. Walsh's report of May 1, 1931, says that the materials for that building *"are now being hauled in over the ten mile trail by horseback."* The old U.S.F.S. pack trail up Scholfield Creek beyond the Walker Ranch and on up the ridge east of Dry Creek to Scholfield Ridge was very useable. In another couple of years the CCC boys would be **running** down this trail to their camp, trying to beat the trucks that slowly crept down the newly built truck road to that camp.

Although not reported in detail, the Coos Forest Protective Ass'n performed some trail building and telephone line work on the Forest during these two years also.

Let's look at overall development of the Elliott Forest as of this time — 1932. Things were pretty primitive. The lookout house on Dean's Mountain was brand new, having been built in 1931 to replace the one the U.S.F.S. had (more on this later), but the lookouts on Cougar Pass and Trail Butte hadn't been built yet. The U.S.F.S. did have a short pole tower, rotten and abandoned, on Elk's Peak, which they had manned for some fifteen years. The lookout there had lived in a tent. When the State took over and CFPA assumed the fire protection they decided not to man it on a regular basis, but they did continue to maintain the telephone line to it. Likely, the U.S.F.S. had used Elk's Peak L.O. mainly to provide "cross shots" for Dean's Mtn. on smokes within the "Old Burn" to the north that later became the Elliott Forest. Then the young timber grew up and they abandoned it.

Otherwise, pack trails and No. 9 wire telephone lines linking Dean's Mountain, the Walker Ranch, the Elkhorn Ranch, Elk's Peak, and Stull's Ranch (today's Vaughan's Ranch) and Allegany were the only developments.

One curious event did occur on April 23, 1932. President Hoover, by an Executive Order, officially modified the boundaries of the Siuslaw National Forest to exclude all of the lands which had become the Elliott State Forest. Apparently 1932 was the formal end of the five-year period State had been given to "Select" the O&C lands which had been offered back in 1927 to complete "The Elliott."

But for any adult living in those days, the overall fact that controlled just about everything was the continued deepening of "The Great Depression" in our country.

Starting in September of 1929, the Depression first affected the stock market and the main financial markets. From 1930 through 1940 the Depression was a terrible, seemingly endless crisis in both our nation and much of the developed world. Tremendous growth and speculation occurred in the financial world following World War I, and the lack of banking controls seems to have precipitated the collapse. Presidents Hoover and Roosevelt did many things to help, in the way of volunteer citizen relief organizations, emergency programs such as the CCC's, the WPA, etc., and even the Social Security system (1935). But the Depression went right on, in spite of everything — until the advent of World War II.

Coos Forest Protective Association employees took a one-third pay cut, and the empha-

sis everywhere was on avoiding expenditures of all kinds. Fire patrol taxes dropped to 2¢ per acre. High quality timber sold for $1 - $2 per thousand on the stump. Some 70,000 acres of good quality timberland in Coos County — some with fine timber on it (such as our Section 6 in Big Saddle) became tax-delinquent and were lost to the County because the owners didn't have the pitiful number of dollars required to pay the taxes.

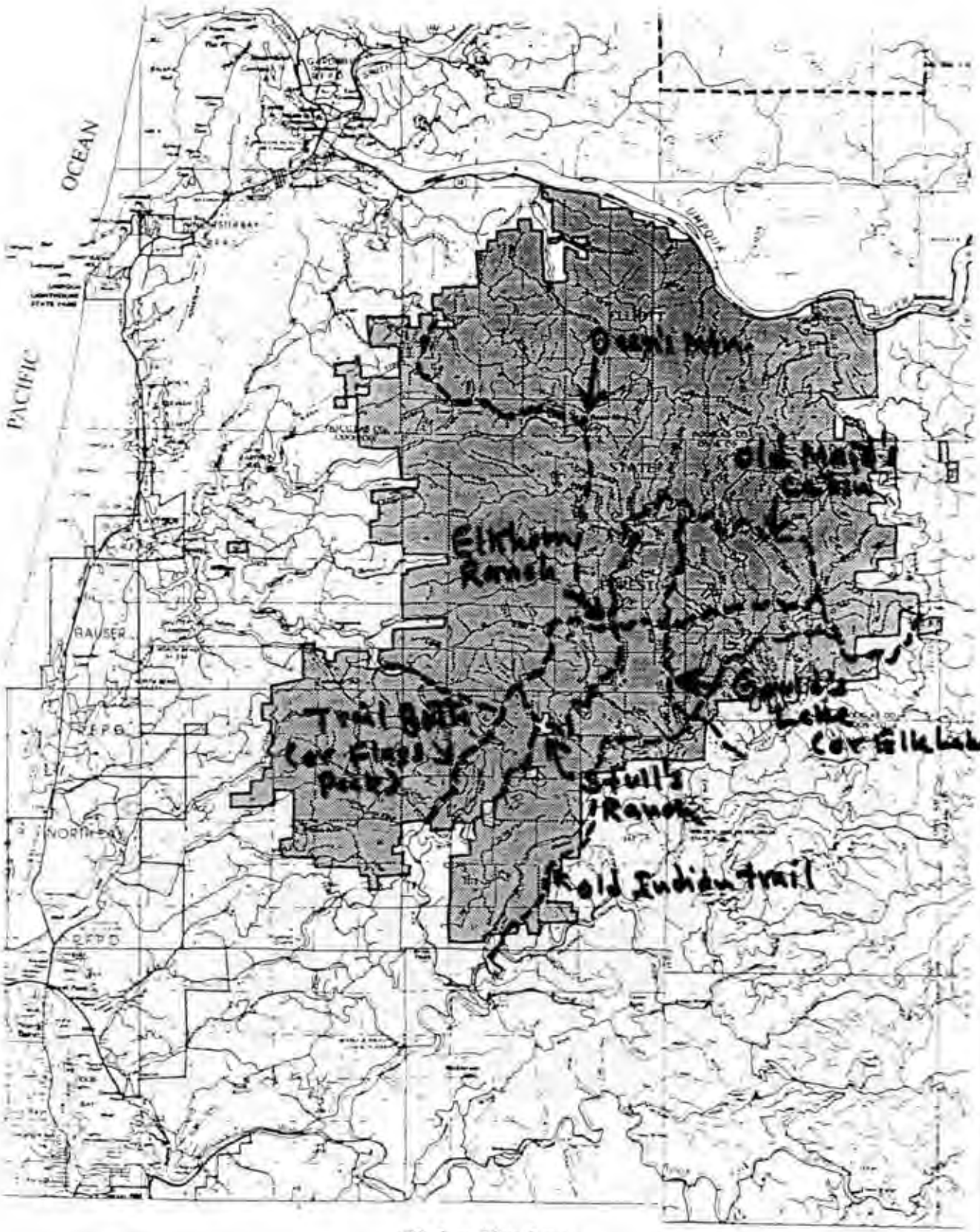
And, as if the Depression wasn't enough, the decade of the 1930's also ushered in a period of terrible drought, very dry years which brought on the "Dust Bowl" in the mid-West farm states, and very severe forest fires . The 1930's were a testing time for our nation. Small pockets of communists, socialists, and the KKK all flickered here and there. And cash money was very, very scarce.

And yet, at the same time, through all the suffering, our nation was morally and spiritually strong. Except for illegal "moonshine" activities and some big city problems, crime levels were low. Debt was minimal, divorce was rare, and movies and books were "clean."

Well, enough philosophizing! Since I lived through my boyhood during those years, it all seemed very real to me.

At the end of 1932 the nation elected Franklin D. Roosevelt as its President, and the New Deal era of social programs began. Among them was the Civilian Conservation Corps (the CCC), and the next pages speak of their work on the Elliott Forest.

Rotted remains of 1930 logging railroad trestle on Marlow Creek. —Photo by Author, about 1960.



(Modern Map Base)
ELLIOTT STATE FOREST
Historic Foot Trails — 1890–1955 — by Author

THE CIVILIAN CONSERVATION CORPS (CCC) (1933 – 1942)

THE CCC'S – IN GENERAL

Franklin D. Roosevelt was inaugurated into office as our new President in January, 1933. And it seemed as if nobody was neutral in his feelings toward him. Some very nearly came to worship him, while others despised him. Emotions ran high.

But his mission, unquestionably, was to find new ways of dealing with the Depression. The voluntary relief work promoted by Hoover, such as making heavy use of the Red Cross, had not been sufficient, so Roosevelt decided to try direct Government relief programs. And one of the very first was the Civilian Conservation Corps.

In March, 1933, less than eight weeks after Roosevelt's inauguration, Congress authorized the Emergency Conservation Work (ECW) program, popularly known as the Civilian Conservation Corps. It was designed to provide temporary work (all to be related to Forestry) for unemployed, unskilled young men in the Nation.

What is not generally known is that Roosevelt had some knowledge in this type of work. We tend to think of him as being from a wealthy family back in New York's Hudson River Valley, with a background in the Navy Department. But an article in **The Forest Log** of February 1, 1934, describes Roosevelt as also having been a *"practicing Forester, a member of the SAF, and having experience in managing his own timberlands."* The article speculates that he likely was influenced along this line by his cousin, President Teddy Roosevelt, who had spent much time in the West, and had been the President who established the Nation's first National Forests in 1905.

In any event, a great social, economic, and environmental program was about to start. Roosevelt decreed that each camp (and there eventually were 1,600 of them) was to contain 200 men. Most of the Nation's State Foresters objected to that figure as being too many to be efficient. Roosevelt declared that he didn't care about efficiency; the goal was to put people to work and get some money into circulation to poverty-stricken families.

The enrollees were to be *"unmarried, idle men between the ages of 18 and 25,"* said an article in the April, 1933, issue of **The Timberman** magazine. They would be paid $30 per month, $25 of which would be sent home to their families. They would be enrolled by the U.S. Dept. of Labor, the CCC camps would be supplied and managed by the U.S. Army, and the forestry projects supervised by the U.S. Forest Service.

Within 30 days, 25,000 of these *"unmarried, idle 18-25 year olds"* had been recruited from states east of the Mississippi River, the article in **The Timberman** says. And that number grew to more than 300,000 (1,600 camps X 200 men per camp) in the ensuing years.

To continue to quote from **The Timberman** article, *"The Civilian Conservation Corps act covers forest work on the national forests, national parks, Indian reservations, the public domain, state forests and parks, and also on privately-owned lands where these are near or adjoining federal or state lands, and where to be effective all lands within the natural geographical unit of a project must be covered, as, for example, forest disease* (blister rust) *and forest insect control projects."* They were to *"improve, develop, and protect the forests"* (on

those lands). The men were, of course, to be *"physically fit,"* but how the Department of Labor determined this I do not know.

A following issue of **The Timberman** magazine, that of June, 1933, further enlightens us on the overall plan — in a sometimes homespun manner:

> *"There will* (also) *be selected a number of older men, married and unmarried, who live near the forests and parks, who are unemployed and who have actual experience in work in the forest.*
>
> *"Participation in this emergency work is a privilege. Only those anxious to have a part in the work are wanted. While the applicant is required to go to an army recruiting station for enrollment, he does not join the army or enlist to become a soldier, nor is he liable to military law* (one must remember that this year — 1933 — was the year Hitler came to power in Germany, and was only 14 years after World War I, so people did have fear of military involvement). *He remains a citizen from beginning to end. The Civilian Conservation Corps has nothing whatever to do with the military forces of the United States. The facilities and organization of the army are used because it is the most convenient and effective way of handling the enrollment and care of 250,000 men* (which later grew to more than 300,000) *scattered over the country.*
>
> *"State and privately-owned lands will benefit through the forest conservation activities by means of private arrangement. Work on such lands will be directed by the state forester.*
>
> *"Forest Service men will take the crews from the camps to the forest jobs, supervise them during the eight hours of work, and return them to camp each night, where they will be again under army officers. This will be considered a job of manbuilding as well as forest building. The men will be given opportunity to do honest work in healthful surroundings. They are not coddled, but expected to do a reasonable day's work. At the same time they are expected to develop themselves mentally as well as physically.*
>
> *"Men who desire are given opportunity to learn more about forestry and woods work by means of actual demonstration in the woods and informal discussion during the lunch hour.*
>
> *"On the forest jobs the men will work eight hours a day, including travel time to and from work and the lunch hour, for five days a week. Under supervision of foresters they will build firebreaks, trails, and roads, construct buildings, and work on erosion and flood control projects, and other forest activities. They will also be subject to call for forest fire duty if emergency arises.*
>
> *"There will be no military discipline or drill in the forest camps, but the men are required to comply with reasonable rules for camp life."* (But they did wear Army clothes and work under Army officers.)

I could go on, but I think this paints a general picture.

Enrollments were for a period of six months, but President Roosevelt proclaimed in late August, 1933, which was the end of the first six-month enrollment period, that *"If any of the boys now enrolled, after making an honest effort to find a job, and cannot do so, then the President will authorize that boy to enroll for another six-month period."* This proclamation was recorded in the September issue of **The Forest Log,** 1933. But turnover was frequent, and over a span of better than nine years reportedly **some three million men** served one or more six-months enrollments in the CCCs.

It must have been a mad scramble (almost entirely in the western states) to locate the campsites and lay out the work projects. The work **was** mainly in the western states, and there was some complaining by families in the east about their sons being sent so far away. And many of the boys from the rural South were semi-illiterate, so there probably wasn't much writing home, either.

But while there may have been "no military discipline or drill" in the camps, the Army did make an effort to educate and "civilize" the enrollees. A couple of rather poignant quotes from camp newsletters will illustrate the point. Captain William Seddon, Infantry Reserve Officer in command of Camp #S-204 (Camp Walker) on Scholfield Creek, wrote an editorial in the May 24, 1937, issue of the camp newsletter **TRAILSEND** as follows:

> *"I have enrolled boys who were almost afraid to look at themselves in the mirror, boys who shied at a telephone, boys who could not write their own names, and I have watched those same boys mature personally and intellectually and finally develop forceful and individual personalities. No one yet realizes the full benefit of the C.C.C. to the youth of the nation."*

And one more. In the September 15, 1937, issue of the same camp's newsletter, **TRAILSEND**, appeared another editorial addressed to the 200 men of the camp as they prepared to abandon that camp and move into the big city of Reedsport — to a large CCC camp there, named for that city. It read as follows:

> *"With orders for moving the company* (#981) *into the camp at Reedsport... now is a good time to give some thought to future attitudes and behaviors. Trips to the business section of* (Reedsport) *demand at least a respectable appearance. Decent language and clean talk is another item which will doubtless come in for some bearing down. Out here in the deep woods... some of the language must shock even the speaker himself. A few sizzling cuss words are not to be darkly frowned at. But in town — not so good. So now is the time to start developing a decent appearance and clean conversational habits."*

Well, at least they tried!

I believe the reader might be interested in one more glimpse into general "camp life" during this time. The National Archives records show that each camp was routinely inspected by Army inspection teams — for seven items:

1. Bedbugs
2. Communist activities
3. Governors on the truck engines
4. Venereal disease
5. Food (balanced diets)
6. Sports activities
7. Educational opportunities

And it is uplifting that most of the reporting resulting from the inspections dealt with the last item — educational activities. Classes were continually held in such areas as basic reading and writing, and in vocational areas, such as equipment operation, blasting, telephone technology, and Forestry.

I would like to also paint a picture as to the **number** of camps in Oregon, but this is difficult. There must have been several hundred over the nine-year period, counting all types.

And one of the confusing points is that there were both **main** camps and "satellite" **side** (or spike) camps, all of which had names. Only the main camps, however, had an official **number** (such as #S-204, the number for Camp Walker on Scholfield Creek}.

The Timberman magazine of June, 1933, lists eighty-six camps just on the National Forests of Oregon and Washington as of that date. And that doesn't count the number which also fell on O & C (BLM), Public Domain (BLM), Indian Reservations, etc.

Nor does that number include those camps on State and private lands — such as those which will be described in the following pages. Frank Sargent, of the Oregon State Department of Forestry, made up a three page summary of those camps on State and private lands, and he listed some twenty-eight. Let me list some of the interesting facts he included in his paper:

1. During any one reporting period, there were a "low" of five and a "high" of fourteen camps operational (on State and private lands).
2. Of the first eight camps (established), three were abandoned after 3-4 months' operation, and two were moved. (I will add here that Camp Loon Lake — #S-201 — was one of those which was **moved** after operating only three months, **from the mouth of Howell Creek to Scholfield Creek, above the Walker ranch house.**)
3. Camp Reedsport (#S-228) was one of the final three on State or private lands to operate. The other two were at the Arboretum, near Corvallis, and at Nehalem. All were closed out on June 30, 1942. (I am sad to say that this was due to the advent of World War II's economic prosperity in the U.S.)
4. The twenty-eight State and private camps in Oregon accomplished the following during those nine years:

   A. Truck trails (roads) constructed---------- 941 miles
   B. Horse trails constructed ---------- 2,639 mile
   C. Telephone lines constructed---------- 1,669 miles
   D. Firebreaks constructed---------- 368 miles
   E. Cabins constructed---------- 84
   F. Lookouts constructed ---------- 40
   G. Firefighting---------- 288,626 man-days

It would be very interesting to know the statistics for the foregoing achievements based on **all** the CCC camps in Oregon, not just State and private. My personal guess is that the figures would likely be doubled when the federal camps were included.

It would be logical to ask the question: What **happened** to all those 1,600 main camps (not to mention all the side camps) when June 30, 1942, came and they were all finally abandoned?

We know that one, of course, became our Oregon State Department of Forestry Headquarters in Salem. The others can be generally covered by the following summation (author unknown):

> *"Some were taken over as conscientious objector (CO) camps; others had the buildings sold and moved to other locations; some camps were taken over by other govern-*

ment agencies and put to other uses; some were simply abandoned and left to deteriorate; and some of the camp buildings were merely leased with the site of the camp and reverted to the lease holder."

Another logical question to ask is this: "If the CCC program was so good, then why wasn't it made **permanent**, instead of just being continued, two years at a time, by Congress?" We do know that President Roosevelt **did** want it to be made permanent, but Congress refused. Following are excerpts from an article in the May, 1937, issue of **The Forest Log**:

"Ignoring the President's request that the Civilian Conservation Corps be made a permanent part of the federal government, the House by a vote of 385 to 7 recently passed a bill extending its life for two years only. Another provision of the bill modifies the enrollment requirements in that it will be possible for youths from 17 to 23 years of age who are unemployed and in needy circumstances to enroll. Heretofore it had been necessary to select men from the welfare rolls. At the same time, the salary of the director was reduced from $12,000 to $10,000 annually (reflecting the continuing Depression in the nation). *There has been severe criticism that political preference in appointment has resulted in reduction of the efficiency of the corps."*

If the reader is curious about the inference of the last sentence of that paragraph, so am I. No civil service protection was afforded any CCC personnel, however, either to the enrollees or any of their supervisors, and politics were even more brutal then than now — particularly conspicuous in the employment or retention of employees in all levels of government based on political party affiliation. Even our own Oregon State Dep't of Forestry may have suffered a little from this in the decade of the 1930s!

And, finally, for the true collector of trivia, here are two more general items:

Camp Designations

ARMY .... Camps located at military bases

BIA ..... Bureau of Indian Affairs (Indian CCC Camps)

BR..... Bureau of Reclamation

BS ..... Biological Survey

CPS..... Camps which were abandoned and taken over as Conscientious Objector camps in 1941 and 1943

DG ..... Division of Grazing

F ..... National Forests (Note that Camp Reedsport was originally one of these, and was designated as Camp #F-70. This was, of course, before Camp Walker was abandoned and Company #981 moved to Reedsport in the fall of 1937. Camp Reedsport then became a State camp, and redesignated as Camp #S -228

FWS..... Fish and Wildlife

GF ..... General Land Office (BLM-O & C lands)

GLO..... General Land Office (old GF camps)

MP ..... Metro Parks

NM..... National Monuments

NP..... National Parks

P ..... Private Forest Camps (demonstration)

RNP ..... National Parks (old NP camps)

SCS..... Soil Conservation Service

S ..... State Forests (Note that Camp Walker, on Scholfield Creek, was always Camp #S-204)

SP..... State Parks

TOTAL NUMBER OF CAMPS OPERATING IN OREGON:

Mid 1933	— 64
Early 1934	— 39
Early 1935	— 41
Late 1935	— 82
Early 1936	— 59
Late 1936	— 52
Early 1937	— 52
Late 1937	— 51
Early 1938	— 49
Late 1938	— 56
Early 1939	— 58
Late 1939	— 55
Early 1940	— 61
Late 1940	— 56
Early 1941	— 58
Mid 1941	— 29

(Note dramatic effect of military recruiting just prior to World War II)

Early 1942 — 27

June 30, 1942 closeout — 13

Of those 13, three were State, and Reedsport was one of those.

In closing this narration of the general CCC program, I wish to include a statement made by one of my personal resource individuals, Mr. Al Schaaf, of Charleston, Oregon. He enrolled as a member of the CCC's in his home state, New York, and served in Camp Reedsport during 1939. Then, following his time in the military during World War II, he returned here to work and live.

He asked me to be sure to include a comment to the effect that he and his fellow CCC men were very well treated during their days in the Corps. He remembers that many of the

men arrived in camp from their homes quite ill-nourished, and they within a few months attained their normal weight, became tanned and muscular, and literally became different men. He and many others actually attained their high school diplomas from our local high schools through study at the camps, after work hours.

Today, in 1996, those three million men who served in the CCC's would be between age 72 and age 88, and a remarkable number of them are still living. I have personally interviewed eight of them, to provide good, first-hand information for this writing.

Typical CCC barracks building

THE CCC CAMPS INVOLVING THE ELLIOTT STATE FOREST (AND THEIR SIDE CAMPS) AND THEIR WORK PROJECTS

CAMP LOON LAKE - #S-201

We must go back to March, 1933, to understand what happened with respect to camp locations and development. You'll remember that it was during that month that Congress passed the Act which, in effect, created the CCC.

Even today, sixty-three years later, when Congress does something of this magnitude, semi-chaos results. And I'm sure it was no different in 1933. There must have been a frantic rush to identify major projects in forest locations, and to agree on both camp allocations for each ownership group (U.S.F.S., B.L.M., State, etc.) and the actual camp locations.

The original allocation of camps for State and private land work in Oregon was ten — two of which were to be placed on or near the Elliott State Forest. Ten or twelve weeks later, the number allocated to the Elliott Forest had been reduced from two to **one**. So, by June, 1933, State did decide that its one camp for the Elliott would be the one planned for Walker Ranch, up Scholfield Creek.

But the road to the planned site -on the upper Walker Ranch area was in terrible condition, and certainly not useable without a great deal of work. So State decided to begin the program with the **other** planned campsite, on Glenn Creek, and work during the summer of 1933 out of there.

It was called Camp Loon Lake, named for the nearest wellknown landmark. But it was actually located some nine miles away, at the spot where Howell Creek flows into upper Glenn Creek, a very remote place. Some wags have suggested to me that this was to keep those 200 eighteen-year-olds away from the farmers' daughters in Ash Valley, but, while the farmers likely did appreciate that point, the real reason was to put the camp closer to the actual work projects.

This is one of the least documented, least remembered camps I have encountered in my reading and research. Certainly, National Archives records contain very little, and personal memories have nearly disappeared.

I greatly appreciated Alice Allen and Wilma Hoellig's memories of this camp that they related to me. Sixty-one years is a long time to remember something, but when we are young things seem to stick a little better. They had lived only about two miles downstream at the time, and this camp, with its 200 young men, must have been a truly major event in that valley.

There are several reasons that Camp Loon Lake was so little-documented or remembered. One is the fact that it was in existence for only about three months, and another is that it has become confused or blurred with another camp which was built some years later, further upstream. But more on that camp later in this writing.

However, it was the very first camp that performed actual **work** on Elliott Forest, so it is worth an in-depth look.

When State Forestry officials considered where in the State to place their allotted camps, it must have been a fairly easy choice. The State of Oregon had secured title to its very first State Forest, the Elliott, during 1929 and 1930. That Forest was committed to two uses: (1) the generation of revenue to the State's Common School Fund, through the selling of merchantable timber, and (2) the demonstration of good forest practices to all other owners.

But the Elliott Forest had no road access — only trails. Also, it was full of large, tall, rotten snags — a serious fire risk. So access roads were needed, both for fire protection and for management use, as a top priority. Since the Depression was in full swing, absolutely no money was available for any road building by State, so the CCC program was a perfect solution. The camps would provide the labor, the equipment, and the supplies.

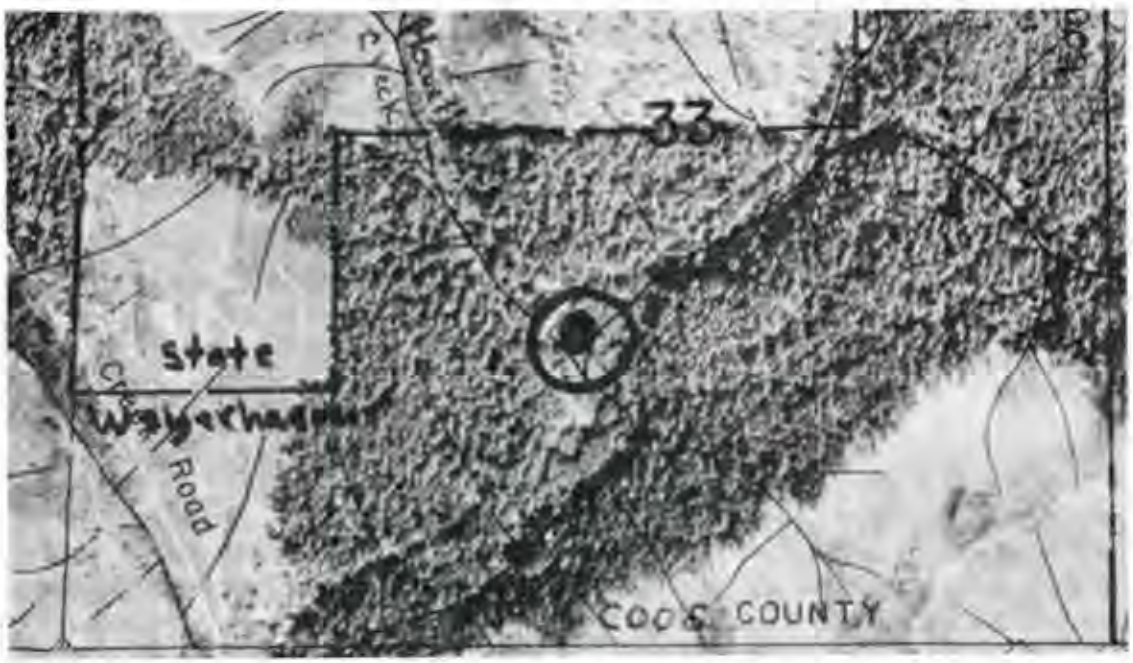
Now, as to where a camp could be built **immediately**, near the site of the planned roads, Glenn Creek was a logical choice. But no good camp **site** was apparent on State ownership. So what to do? Lease one. And who **had** sites? Weyerhaeuser.

The short-term lease from Weyerhaeuser to State was executed June 24, 1933, on the chosen Howell Creek site. I noted in Reedsport's **The Courier** newspaper files that on May 26, 1933, Mr. C.F. Bessey, the Coos County Roadmaster, resigned his job with the County to become the first Superintendant of the newly planned "Golden Falls CCC Camp." (From Bessey's Coos County viewpoint, apparently Golden Falls was the closest landmark, instead of Loon Lake). His mission, he said, was to also erect a cookhouse and other necessary quarters.

It's amazing to me, as a retired public agency district manager, that within only eight or nine weeks after Congress acted, they had chosen a camp site, applied for a lease, and hired a Superintendant. Must have had less bureaucracy then.

If one should want to visit this location and try to imagine the setup at Camp Loon Lake, go to where Howell Creek crosses the old County Road. Then, look to the area below the road and to the east of Howell Creek. The site was small, but adequate.

CAMP LOON LAKE
Photo from Coos Forest Protective Assoc. files



1972 Ortho Photo Map Showing CCC Camp Loon Lake — NE ¼ SW ¼ SEC. 33. 23/10

Another tidbit for the trivia fan: Why was this stream named Howell Creek? The answer is that after the CCC men there were moved in early October (1933) to Scholfield Creek, the buildings sat idle for a short time, then, on March 18, 1936, Weyerhaeuser leased that ground to a Mr. C.J. Howell who moved in and lived there for a period of years. What was that creek called by the men in the CCC camp, before Mr. Howell came into the picture? Nobody knows, as far as I've been able to determine.

So, then, construction of CCC Camp Loon Lake began about May 26, 1933. The next record we have is from the office of the National Association of Civilian Conservation Corps Alumni, back at Jefferson Barracks in St. Louis, Missouri. They show that on June 13, 1933, Company #1726 was organized at that same location — St. Louis, Missouri. This company was then sent to occupy Camp Loon Lake.

Arriving as they did, in June, they likely spent at least some time in helping to **build** the camp. What a picture! One hundred eighty five men from St Louis, Missouri, out in the big woods of northeastern Coos County, many miles from any towns. Records say that there were actually 185 men from Missouri and some 28 "experienced men" from Oregon, familiar with woods work, or 213 men in all.

By the time they arrived, the decision had recently been made to have this camp be only a temporary one, and it appears that the work force divided its time between forest-related projects and preparation work preliminary to moving into the long-term camp up Scholfield Creek. It must have been an exciting time.

Assuming that Company #1726 arrived at Camp Loon Lake by about June 25th, it was only twelve weeks later that 125 men out of the 213 had already been moved to a temporary side camp on Scholfield Creek for the mission of building what was to become Camp Walker (#S-204). The 88 men left at Camp Loon Lake didn't stay much longer at that camp. It was realized early-on that winter travel from Camp Loon Lake wasn't realistic. The old County Road was, after all, only a dirt road, with planking laid over the worst muddy areas (parts of it aren't much different today, as I write this, in 1996, **except that the planking is gone** from

those mudholes. But what made the access really bad in the winter was the steep part from the mouth of Cedar Creek up the hill to where the grade slacked off some. That part was abandoned about 1962 (by Douglas County) when we built our Cedar Creek by-pass road. The County then simply adopted our new road as the County Road.

It appears that all "the boys from St. Louis - Co. #1726" had been moved back to Little Rock, Arkansas, by October 21, 1933, because by that date Camp Walker was the operating camp, and "all boys were from Oregon, comprising Company #981." Much more on Company #981 and Camp Walker later on. By October 21, Camp Loon Lake was totally abandoned.

So Camp Loon Lake existed actively, to some degree, for only about four and one-half months. What did that CCC company (#1726) **accomplish**?

The **Twenty Fifth Annual Report of the State Forester**, dated 1935, includes this statement on page 53:

> *"Early in the year of 1933 a CCC camp was established on the eastern edge* (should say southeastern corner) *of the* (Elliott) *Forest, and* ***immediately started*** *the construction of a road which would bisect the area and give an outlet on the western side. Approximately four miles out of a total of 24 was completed that fall, at which time the camp was moved to the western side."*

So I believe we could list Camp Loon Lake's project achievements as follows:

1. Construction of the first four miles of our Umpcoos Ridge Road — starting from the south end, where the 1850 leaves the Douglas County Road in Section 27, T23S R10W, and extending north to where it becomes the 7000 and on into the NW ¼ of Section 10, perhaps to where the Salander Creek Road (the 7600) begins.

2. Road improvement and camp construction on Scholfield Creek. This appears to have been done through moving perhaps half to two-thirds of the men from Camp Loon Lake to a very temporary side camp on the Walker Ranch. The September 7, 1933, issue of Reedsport's **The Courier** newspaper reported on this as follows:

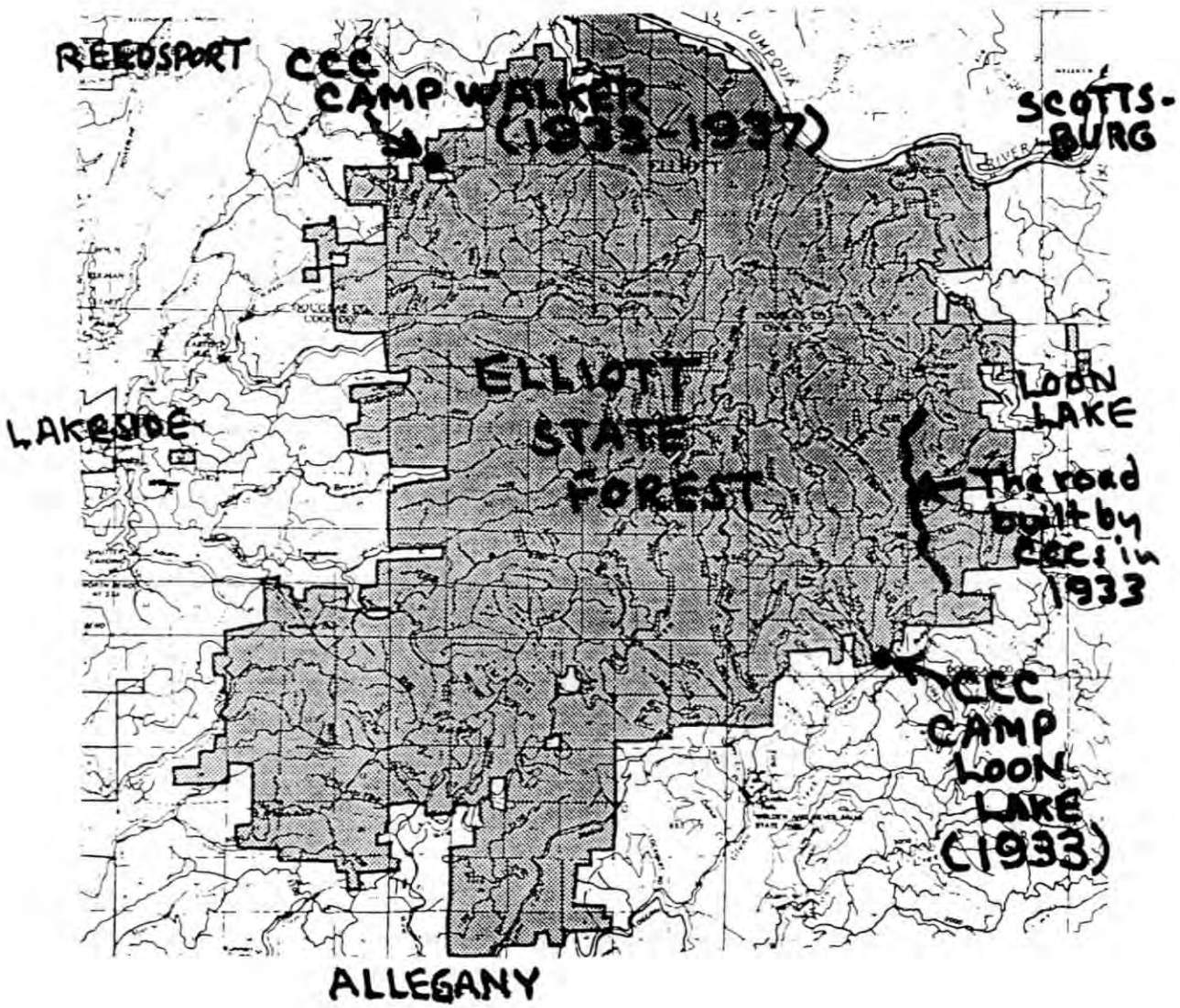
> *"At present, a temporary site* (is operating) ***for the Loon Lake Camp*** *above Al Walker's on the Scholfield which is very near the present site* (of Camp Walker, then under construction). *Work* (is proceeding) *on grading and gravelling the road from "School Station"* (the point where the 5000 road leaves the County Road in Section 14, T22S R12W) *to the campsite, a distance of three miles."*
>
> Then, to describe the CCC men involved, the paper continued: *"About 272 men will be enrolled as soon as the road and the present camp* (Walker) *are built. Eleven of these men are from this vicinity and the majority of the others are from St. Louis* (Mo.)."

Clearly, the writer had no realization that the men "from St. Louis" (CCC Company #1726) were not destined to become the long-term occupiers of Camp Walker. Six weeks after **that** issue of the paper was printed, that CCC company would be replaced by a company of boys from Oregon, the famous Company #981, and the company from St. Louis would be shipped back to Little Rock, Arkansas.

The die had been cast, back in June, when the decision was made to have only one CCC camp for the Elliott Forest. Camp Walker had been selected as that one. Camp Loon Lake

(#S-201) had, in a sense, served its purpose in starting the big road access project, and was abandoned just before the winter rains would have turned the Glenn Creek County Road into a sea of mud, from use by heavy CCC trucks. The final move-out seemed to start in September and was completed by mid-October. Today Camp Loon Lake is almost totally forgotten — except, likely, by "the men from St. Louis" and the scattered, surviving 1933 residents of the Glenn Creek valley.

But, although the camp closed, the buildings remained for a number of years, and were still there when Weyerhaeuser leased the site again, in 1936, to C.J. Howell. In Lionel Youst's book **Above The Falls** several of the folks he interviewed remembered the camp and its buildings — including Al Lively, Chuck Middleton, Pat Wilkinson, and Wilma Hoellig. Lively remembered the old camp still being used as a residence as late as 1940. And that's the last memory of it that I find.



CAMP WALKER — #S-204

Some early reports also refer to this as "Camp Walker Farm," but by and large, it was known as Camp Walker. And it is the camp nearly everyone refers to when they speak of CCC work on the Elliott State Forest.

It was occupied the entire period of its existence (1933 through most of 1937) by CCC Company #981 — except for the period of its construction during the summer of 1933. This was a CCC company which consisted entirely of boys from Oregon. If you should meet someone today in Coos County who had served in the CCCs, he is quite likely to have been a part of Company #981. When that Company left Camp Walker in the fall of 1937 and abandoned the camp, it moved into Reedsport to the camp that was vacant there (more on that later) and continued to serve at that location or in various side camps in Coos Bay, etc., up until Nov. 18, 1941! Thus, it served nine years and one month, entirely on State Department of Forestry related projects, almost entirely on the south coast of Oregon. That was quite unusual in those days. Most companies were moved around from time to time, perhaps thousands of miles — such as Company #1726, which had worked at Camp Loon Lake.

Again — for the true trivia buff — when Company #981 finally **did** leave this area, it was moved to Nehalem and merged with the CCC company there, so it was dissolved and lost its identity. Camp Nehalem and Camp Reedsport were two of the final CCC camps to close in Oregon, only seven months later, on June 30, 1942.

Company #981 was organized May 15, 1933, at Vancouver Barracks, Washington, the Army's headquarters for Oregon work. They left there the same day and travelled to Camp Maury, near Prineville. They worked there, around the community of Post, all summer, then moved by train to Reedsport and into Camp Walker, in mid-October of 1933. The Company "Book" says that they "arrived at the site where they were to build Camp Walker, pitched a tent camp in a nearby field, and before many days, had a creditable camp built. The flag was officially raised over Camp Walker on November 25, 1933."

The Company "Book," quoted from in the preceding paragraph, was loaned to me by "Buck" Blenz, of Coos Bay, who had served with that Company from 1936 until early 1939. It is interesting to me that it does not seem to give much (any) credit to all of the **preparatory** work done in the Scholfield Creek–Walker Ranch area for the future Camp Walker, by the men of CCC Company **#1726** during August, September, and early October of 1933 — as reported in the September 7 issue of the Reedsport **The Courier** newspaper.

(Unfortunately, State secured easements over the three miles of CCC Camp access up Scholfield Creek **only** for this fire protection related CCC work, so we had to negotiate **logging** easements from four or five members of the Walker family before we could sell the nearby Elliott old-growth timber, in the late 1950s.)

SITE OF CAMP WALKER
SE $^{1}/_{4}$ SE $^{1}/_{4}$ Section 18, T22S R11W
From Orthophoto map of T22S R11W for State Dep't of Forestry.
1972 photography. Scale 1 inch = 1,000 feet

The Camp was on the old Bill Dewar homestead, first occupied in 1878. Dewar had later sold to Chas. F. Walker. Dewar had planted the orchard in 1895. (This history from ***The Courier*** *of March 8, 1935).*

Camp Walker was sited directly across Scholfield Creek from the mouth of Dry Creek, one of its tributaries.

Walker was always rated as one of the very best, cleanest, highest morale, and finest educational program camps in the entire CCC system.

Its main problem always was the relatively poor access; a very muddy, rough three miles of bottom road upstream from the old "School Station" junction on Scholfield Creek County Road. In the long run, this was the main reason cited for the late summer, 1937, move in to Camp Reedsport.

Now, in October, 1996, this site is becoming a lovely new homesite. Many of the old apple trees are still producing, although they were planted back in 1895.

Allyn L. Dorsey
First Sergeant

Dorsey, vigorous resident of Reedsport in 1994, joined the CCCs and served at Camp Walker from July 10, 1934 into 1937. He supplied good information and materials to help in this writing. —Photo from CCC records, in 1937, when he was 21 years old.

CAMP WALKER (S-204)
During the period 1934 through September 1937. Located on Upper Walker Ranch along Scholfield Creek —Photo by Kinsey

Well, what was the logic behind choosing the upper Walker Ranch area as the major, long-term CCC campsite for project work on the Elliott Forest? This is how it seems to me:

1. It was very close to the west end of the largest project planned for the Forest, the 22-mile road construction along the ridgetop between Scholfield Creek and the head of Ash Valley. (It should be remembered that CCC Camp Loon Lake had been sited at the **east** (southeast) end of that same planned road — and had **built** the first four miles of that project.)

2. It was only six miles from the City of Reedsport, which put it close to medical facilities, secondary highway and passenger train access (yes, the SP RR **did** carry passengers up into the 1950s), and also recreational and educational resources and camp supply sources.

3. Although it must have been a secondary reason, there would've been a convenience factor in having that camp only six miles from **another** major CCC camp, Camp Reedsport. It should be noted that all three original camps that were sited on Glenn Creek, Scholfield Creek, and at Reedsport were started at approximately the same time. What made Camp Reedsport a little different was that it was dedicated to U.S.F.S. administered projects, and was numbered accordingly, as Camp #F-70, between 1933 and late 1937. But I would believe that the officers, truck mechanics, and carpenters of both camps found the six mile distance to be quite convenient for cooperation.

4. And, lastly, it was an excellent site, beautifully nestled on this old cleared farm in the middle of many square miles of old-growth timber, and on a very nice stream filled with fish. Considering that all **these** boys **were** from Oregon, I'm sure they loved it there.

Of all the above factors, No. 1 was clearly the most important, because when all of the road construction most accessible from that campsite was completed, along with accompanying telephone line construction, etc., Camp Walker was closed — in the fall of 1937 — and all of the men and equipment moved into the recently vacated Camp Reedsport buildings in town.

Another event helped trigger the move. The three-mile access road was always terrible, and in January-February, 1937, a huge rain and snowstorm (in all of western Oregon) totally blocked the Camp Walker area with flood water. It is interesting to read the account in the February, 1937, issue of **The Forest Log**.

> *"Camp Walker was completely blocked by high water, when word came that the Ash Valley–Loon Lake community was marooned and needed help. A bulldozer was started out and fought its way along the hillside around the water and continued on to the Loon Lake Road* (the newly-built CCC road to Dean's Mtn., Cougar Pass, etc.). *Over 1,500 trees had fallen across the twelve miles of road, innumerable slides also, and three feet of snow. The boys were a week in clearing the road and making it possible for the settlers to secure supplies and food for stock."*

(It should be noted that other westside CCC camps had somewhat similar experiences during this tremendous early 1937 storm.)

In any event, this heavy winter helped to underscore the comparatively poor access to Camp Walker, and may have helped decide its fate — closure, that same fall.

CAMP WALKER — S-204

(Photo courtesy Coos Forest Protective Association files)

Note that Camp was built around an old 1880s vintage homestead, with the 50-year-old apple and pear trees left standing, with the house becoming classrooms, and with the barn becoming an indoor sports building.

Camp Walker's Projects

Again, the speed that occurred in getting the CCCs organized and put to work was truly amazing. Remember that Congress had passed the enabling legislation on March 31, 1933. Only five days later, on April 5, Roosevelt established the ECW (Emergency Conservation Work) Program (the CCCs). And records in the National Archives show that only one month later, on May 5, State Forester Cronemiller signed a six-month work plan for **Camp Walker Farm**. It showed that the following work was planned for the time period of May 5 to November 5, 1933:

> "*Twenty miles of road construction would be started,* (which would tie into the four miles to be built by CCC Co. #1726 out of Camp Loon Lake during that same summer), *trail construction, snag falling, mapping, 'phone line construction, and cabin and lookout construction.*" And Cronemiller's six month budget for the 200-man camp was to be $108,000.

Only a few days later, still in May, the word came out that State was to have only **one** camp for the Elliott Forest. Cronemiller quickly chose Camp Walker to be that one, but the change did cause plan modifications. Camp Loon Lake would go ahead and build their planned four miles of the Umpcoos Ridge Road, but the rest of the focus during the summer of 1933 would be the construction of an adequate road into the upper Walker Ranch, and the construction of a large year-round camp there. Actual project work from Camp Walker appears not to have begun until October 21, 1933, when CCC Co. #981 formally moved into the new camp and was ready to start work.

Typical State timber on Elliott Forest. —Photo by Author.

THE UNIQUE CCC PROJECT

(The Elliott State Forest Boundary Survey)

Before tackling the Elliott Forest CCC projects in detail, however, one particularly unconventional project, which did begin during the summer of 1933, warrants an in-depth look. Although declared to be the No. 2 priority project for the Elliott Forest CCC operations, the Boundary Survey was the **first one actually begun,** it seems. The documentation for it is quite interesting.

When the Elliott was acquired from the U.S. Forest Service only four years earlier, in 1929-1930, it did not come with a marked, surveyed boundary. And any markers which may have existed would have been only along the old U.S.F.S. "protection boundary," the generalized boundary which served to separate fire protection responsibilities between the U.S.F.S. and the Coos Forest Protective Association.

But that old protection boundary no longer had any meaning, following the creation of the Elliott State Forest, and, in any event, it did not, in most places, actually delineate the Elliott **ownership** boundary. State Forester Cronemiller decided that if the Forest was to be managed as a demonstration forest, as the State Land Board wanted, then it needed to have a visible boundary — and the CCC program offered the opportunity to provide it. What was that opportunity?

Well, it was described in the following quote from the June 9, 1933, issue of Reedsport's **The Courier** newspaper:

> *"An opportunity to work six months in the CCCs* (that was the normal period of enrollment) *and, at the same time, earn a term's credit in the School of Forestry, has come to this year's Forestry freshmen at Oregon State College. This is possible because this group has the necessary technical training to carry out certain phases of the ECW (CCC work) not possessed by general enrollees.* ***They will work out of Camp Walker.*** *Fred Schreiner, Logging Engineering Instructor, will work with them. They will work a full six months, and learn mensuration,* ***mapping****, etc. This six months will also fulfill their work experience required prior to graduation."* (And we OSU Forestry graduates can all remember that requirement; apparently it has been in place for a long time.)

It sounds like a well-conceived opportunity, but it just didn't work out, for some unknown reason — although the boundary survey did occur, apparently as an outgrowth of this concept. What **may** have happened to interfere with the "summer 1933 plan" was that 1933 was a hot, dry, windy fire season, and the first of the big Tillamook Fires occurred that summer. The OSC (OSU) freshmen, in search of the highest Depression era wages they could earn, may have opted for fire protection jobs that summer instead of the very meager wages paid by the CCC program.

Through the help of Dan Green and the Oregon State College of Forestry Dean's Office Secretary Tresa Stevens, I secured the names of the men who had been students at the school between 1932 and 1938, and I contacted a number of those men. Four of those contacts proved to be invaluable to the accurate painting of this historic picture. What seems to have happened was this:

One man, Gerald Burwell, who had just been graduated from Oregon State's School of Forestry in June of 1933, did come down to work on the boundary survey of the Forest that summer. Likely he was a CCC enrollee. (When I called his wife as I was writing this, she told me that he had just died the previous month, so I could not confirm his CCC status.)

As a graduate Forester (and perhaps a graduate Forest **Engineer**) he was deemed competent to be chief-of-party on the Elliott boundary survey, and did function in that capacity. His wife says that he worked for the rest of his life in engineering, not in Forestry, so that does tend to indicate that his degree was in Forest Engineering (which I believe was called Logging Engineering at that time).

This 1933 photo of Gerald Burwell is through courtesy of Hans Rhiger, one of the OSC students who worked with him during the winter of 1933-1934, surveying the west edge of the Elliott Forest.

He seems to have been well-liked and effective, and likely was chief-of-party during 1933 and through all of 1935.

He became a career Engineer, and died in September, 1994.

So Burwell was the first Chief-of-Party for the Elliott Boundary Survey — and remained so for three years. But who made up his crew at first, since no other OSC Forestry students apparently came down during that first summer? Well, I believe the answer is that the crew was filled in by CCC boys from Camp Loon Lake, there along Glenn Creek. What is my rationale for this? Several things. One is that the survey work started **along** the Glenn Creek Road, only about 2,000 feet (less than one-half mile) **from** CCC Camp Loon Lake, at the S 1/4 Corner of Section 33, T23S R10W. Another reason is that those men were available for only

$30 per month in wages, were young and physically fit, and anxious to learn. And still another is that Camp Loon Lake must have had extra men **available** because they had only one main project during their short time of existence — the building of the southeasterly four miles of the Umpcoos Ridge Road.

Although the Reedsport newspaper article indicated the summer 1933 CCC project "opportunity" was to work out of Camp Walker, the fact is that Camp Walker did not actually exist as a functioning camp until about September of that year. Camp Loon Lake was built first, so the boundary survey began there, instead.

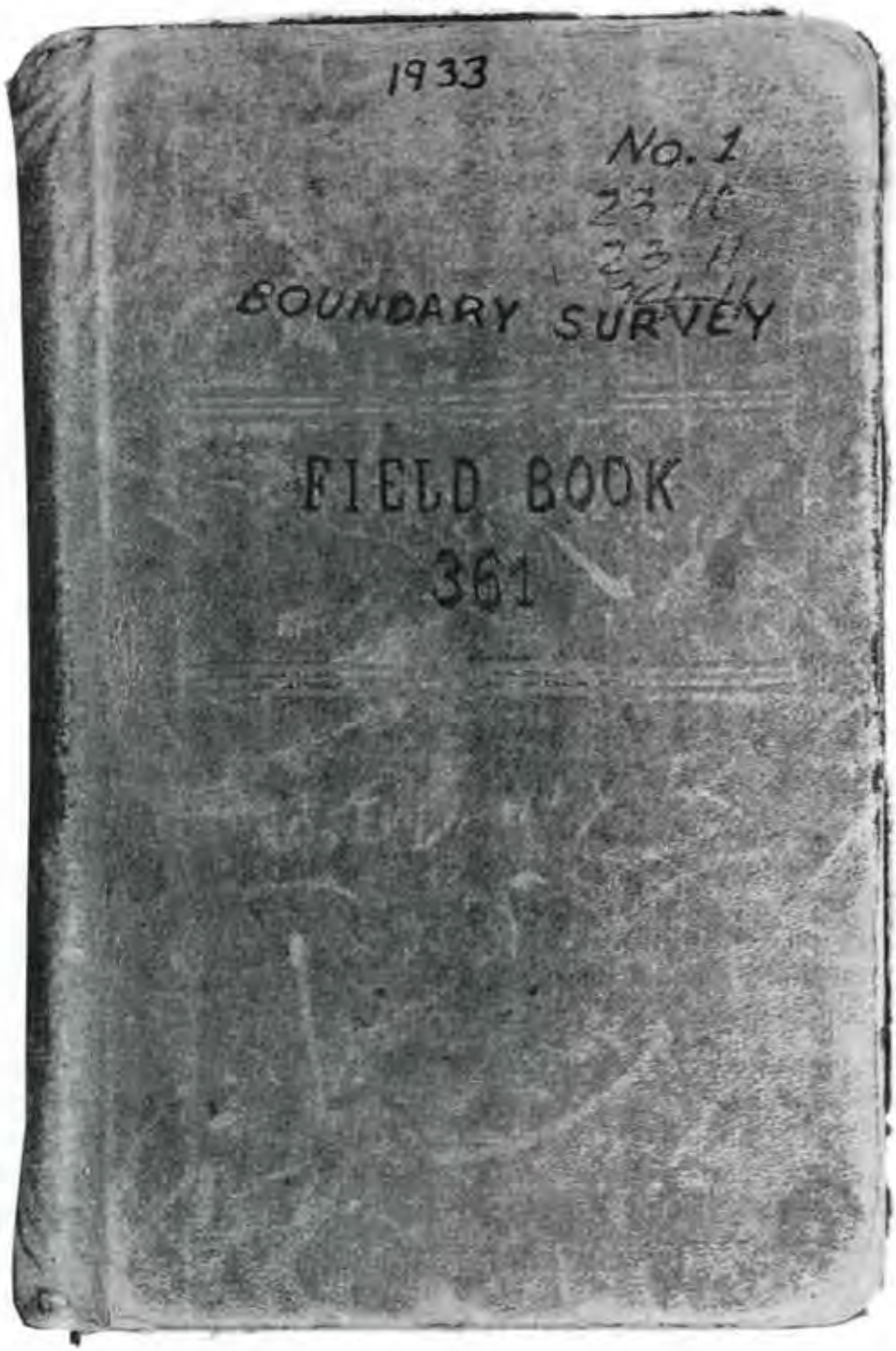
There are nine books of survey notes from the 1933-1941 work, and they are numbered on the covers. However, the numbers do not seem to be consistent with chronology. Book No. 1 is dated on the cover as "1933" and it does seem to be correctly dated. Very few actual dates and crew names are shown, but enough so that this picture appears:

Book No. 1 — 1933
Book No. 2 — 1941
Book No. 3 — 1939
Book No. 4 — 1939
Book No. 5 — 1938
Book No. 6 — 1939
Book No. 7 — 1941
Book No. 8 — 1934-1935
Book No. 9 — 1933-1934

No boundary survey work seems to have been done during 1936 or 1937; it resumed then in 1938. My belief is that the CCC involvement in the survey stopped at the end of 1935, when Burwell left. Then, after a two year hiatus, the work began again, but not as a year-round project, as it had been. It resumed as a winter project, performed by Department of Forestry fire protection personnel during the off-season, to provide year-round employment for them during the waning years of the Depression.

Burwell's crew surveyed **and posted with Elliott Forest wooden signboards** the old U.S.F.S. protection boundary from Camp Loon Lake east and then north, across Loon Lake to the north line of T23S R10W. This meant that they were posting those signboards through Weyerhaeuser and other private timber part of the time. This amused company cutting crews in later years. Why did they do this? **Perhaps** because Burwell did not feel competent yet to do subdivisional work (although he **did** do some only months later).

THE FRONT COVER OF ELLIOTT FOREST BOUNDARY SURVEY BOOK NO. 1
DATED 1933



The typical extremely neat printing by Engineers is clearly evident in Burwell's notes, shown on a page from this book, which follows. The books show effects of the field use they experienced.

A good story, related to the Elliott terrain, remembered now for sixty years, was told to me by one of those CCC surveyors: one of the men was sliding down a steep rock face, with a hip pocket full of wooden matches. They ignited, and a burn injury, resulted. (How would you like to explain that in a State accident report?).

Sta.	Dist	LK [51]	R	MS	CC
$24+75^{1}$					
	$17^{?}$				
$29+58^{8}$					
	16^{6}				
$29+42^{2}$					
	150^{9}				
$27+91^{6}$					
	131^{2}				
$26+60^{4}$					
	106^{4}				
$25+54^{0}$					
	65^{8}				
$24+88^{2}$					
	165^{3}				
$23+22^{9}$					
	55^{9}				
$22+67^{2}$					
	128^{9}				
$21+38^{3}$					
	312^{3}				
$18+26^{0}$					
	387^{1}			N	N

Set stake on north shore of lake which falls 22 [illegible] west of Meander cor. which is [illegible]

A 12 [illegible] bearing trees

Shore line of Loon Lake

line [illegible] (post) [illegible]

Found original bearing trees of meander cor. but unable to find post so set a 3"x3"x4' cedar post for meander corner of fraction secs. 11 and 12 T 23 S, R 10 W

From which: An alder 20" in diam. bears S 48°E 16.5 ft dist

A Fir 40" in diam. bears S48°W 75.4' dist

added: a 15" alder bears N17°W 12.8 ft. dist.

an 18" alder " N37°E 6.7 ft "

¼ cor. was at 26+30^{0} and 45" west of our line

Found ¼ cor. post to Sec. 11, 12 T23S, R10W which was partially rooted and one bearing tree

Replaced post with a 4"x4"x4' red cedar post

From which: A 30" Fir bears N70°E 20' dist (orig.)

added A 12" Fir bears N78°W 8' dist.

Cross creek 2' wide course NE at 15+40

This is a photocopy reduction of one of the sign boards posted along boundary by the survey crews.
*The **actual size** of boards is 7 1/2" X 15", and they were made of cedar and painted silver with green letters.*
Those posted along the boundary in 1941 (in 22/11) were somewhat smaller, about 4" X 14", and painted white with black letters.

Going back to October of 1933, we have first-hand information from three men still living when I wrote this section, in October and November of 1994, some sixty-one years later!

By that time, fire season was winding down, and college was starting again. But the shortage of money for college and the incentive of earning college credits for work on the Elliott Forest **plus** the satisfaction of the six-months work experience were enough to attract four OSC Forestry students. They joined Burwell, replacing the Camp Loon Lake CCC boys — who had by then been reassigned to Arkansas.

Starting that month, October of 1933, Camp Walker began to be a fully active CCC camp. By mid-month, CCC Company #981 had moved in, and the flag was officially raised a few weeks later. When Burwell received his new (OSC) crew, he was directed to begin "working out of" Camp Walker. Actually, they never did **live** at Walker. They worked out of a tent camp near the jobs along the west side of the Elliott and did **lots** of walking.

Photo of Burwell and Most of the 1933–1934 Crew
(Photo courtesy of Hans Rhiger, crewman and "photographer")

Left to Right: Wayne Weeks (OSC '36), Doug Hole (OSC), Gerry Burwell (OSC '33), ? ?, Harold Dahl (OSC '38).

And I was fortunate enough to be able to talk personally with Rhiger, Weeks, and Dahl about their memories from 61 years ago!

Yes, I felt truly blessed to be able to locate and interview two of these men in person, Rhiger and Weeks. Each had stories and memories that made the research very enjoyable. Rhiger loaned a number of photos to me, for which I was very grateful. (And, incidentally, he is still personally managing the forest on several hundred acres where he lives, in the Lebanon area.)

Hans Rhiger in 1994

Wayne Weeks in 1994

Burwell's assignment with his OSC CCC crew consisted of starting at the northwest corner of T23S R11W and working south. However, for the first time, he would be subdividing the sections involved and posting the actual ownership boundaries with the signboards, starting with Section 6.

This work would be done, working from what was Camp Walker's first "side camp." To paint the picture, let me quote from the March, 1934, issue of **The Forest Log:**

> *"Camp Elliott" is the name of the new side camp located three miles up from the mouth of Big Creek, near North Tenmile Lake. Transportation consists of various modes, including a truck trip to Lakeside, a motorboat trip, and a three mile haul with horse and wagon. The crew is establishing, brushing, and signing the boundary of the Elliott State Forest, and is making rapid progress. Six former O.S.C. Forestry School men under the leadership of Gerry Burwell are doing this work. It is reported that one of the more portly members of the crew is losing weight, but he declines to make a statement about this matter."*

"Camp Elliott" — Winter 1933-1934, in Section 6, T23S R11W
(Photo courtesy of Hans Rhiger)

For those who have worked in the Elliott Forest brush in the Tenmile Lakes watershed during a cold, wet winter, the picture is dramatic. As for the weather, they said that "it rained every day."

The CCC program required forty hours of work per week. The way they chose to handle that was to work for two weeks straight, then take four days off. What did they do during their four days off? They hiked over Scholfield Ridge to Camp Walker and did their laundry!

Gerry Burwell, Running Transit out of Camp Elliott
(Photo courtesy of Hans Rhiger)

This was a fairly good hike. They must have gone up the spur ridge where our 5410 road now is, to Twin Sisters, then northwest along Scholfield Ridge, to the spur ridge where the old U.S.F.S. trail went down to the mouth of Dry Creek, pretty much where our 5600 road goes today.

And, during those times, twice each month, at Camp Walker, they probably warmed up, dried out, and enjoyed somebody else's cooking for a change. Maybe played some cards and just rested up.

Oh yes, The CCC boys were paid $1.00 per day, or 12-½ ¢ per hour!

A good story, told now by Harold Benson, goes like this: When ESF CCC boundary crew remonumented the SW corner of Sec. 18, 23/11 with a notched stone, in 1934, it was in a pasture. The farm owner moved the stone to his barn; said it was his stone, and he would put it wherever he wished!

It is easy to be critical of the technical quality of their survey work today. But everything considered, they did pretty well. One handicap they labored under, on at least two areas, was that they were not supplied with the GLO field notes for the original survey which abutted the one they were working with. For example, when they were running south along the rangeline between Ranges 11 and 12, they had only the field notes for Range 11. And, again, when they were running east along the south lines of Sections 17 and 18 of T24S R11W, they had no GLO notes for the original survey of that portion of the township lying to the south. They suffered, then, from not knowing what to look for when closing corners had been established.

Then, again, Burwell almost certainly was not a licensed land surveyor. He probably read the books and did his best, but errors did occur. One thing which has bothered those who came later was that they did scribe new BT's frequently, and, of course, set new corner posts.

One of my favorite stories (from Rhiger, Weeks, and Dahl) goes like this: when they would stop work for lunch, or for a rest break, they would set fire to the nearest big, pitchy old-growth fir snag and warm up in its heat. Many of us remember doing the same thing in the early years of working on the Elliott Forest. In their work, however, they said that sometimes the heat from the burning snag was so intense that it would cause waves of hot air to radiate out and interfere with their transit shots along the survey line!

After six months of work (November of 1933 to April, 1934), which would have been the end of their six month CCC enrollment, there appeared a report in **The Forest Log** (April, 1934). It said that there had been 11 ½ miles of boundary survey completed. In November, 1933, **The Forest Log** said that 6 ½ miles had been done by that time — and that is when the Camp Elliott work started. It must be that Burwell and his crew from Glenn Creek had surveyed 6 ½ miles in the southeast corner of the Forest before the Camp Elliott work began. That would be the work I described earlier.

Memories are not certain, but I believe this same crew of OSC Foresters reenrolled with the CCC for another six months and continued the work, returning to school in the fall of 1934. Certainly, Burwell continued to be the chief-of-party for the boundary survey on through 1935. Reedsport's **The Courier** newspaper of April 12, 1935, carries this quote:

> *"Camp Walker's No. 2 project is resurveying the Elliott State Forest boundary. This work was begun in November 1933* (actually, this is wrong; what **did** happen then was that Burwell's ongoing survey work was transferred from Camp Loon Lake to Camp Walker and its "Camp Elliott" tent side camp). *It is being handled by a five-man crew.*
>
> *"They camp near the boundary, and move as often as necessary* (they started in Big Creek, but apparently moved their tents on down to Noble Creek, Benson Creek, etc.). *Another 6-10 months will likely be needed to complete the job.* (This is quite interesting, because there was a **very large** amount of the boundary yet to survey, and wasn't completed, in fact, until sometime in 1941. It must mean that only another 6-10 months were being planned and budgeted by the Camp Walker CCC administrators. And the Burwell phase was, it seems, ended by the close of 1935.) *The crew is made up of Burwell, Kondraski, Hines, Bassett, and Miller. And, reportedly, all of Burwell's new crewmen were also OSC Forestry students."*

It looks as if the end of 1935 likely closed out all CCC and OSC involvement in the Elliott boundary survey work.

The fact that no field note books have ever been located which deal with T22S R10W may always leave some element of mystery in the boundary survey project. The quarter corner between Sections 27 and 34 of that township seemed, when we found it back around 1960, to bear some evidence of an "Elliott-type" restoration, so who knows?

No boundary work was done in 1936, 1937, or most of 1938, to the best of my knowledge. But Field Books No. 3, 4, 5, & 6 all document the major resumption of the work in (probably) late 1938 and during January and February of 1939.

There were, I believe, two reasons for the 1938-1939 work. One major clue is the **location** of it — all along the south boundary of the Forest, from the south**east** corner to the south**west** corner. Also, much of it was time-consuming subdivisional work. The point here (I believe) is that there was a newly-built, conveniently located, low-cost place for the survey crew to camp and eat hot meals — the so-called "State Camp" on upper Glenn Creek. Much more on that later.

The other reason was possibly political in nature. During the 1930s, there was no Civil Service system to protect State employees from abuses. And it is generally understood that during the time around 1938-1941 some of the Department of Forestry personnel were "punished" for belonging to the "wrong" political party. Specifically, the institutional memory is that they were given the choice between being fired, and working during the winters on the Elliott Forest boundary survey project. Be that as it may, we do know of at least eight Department employees who did elect to work on these wintertime surveys that bore little relation to their summertime fire protection jobs.

Don Kyle was chief-of-party during early 1939. Their notes show that they began on January 4th, once again back in Section 33 of T23S R10W, only a few chains from their base camp, the "State Camp," near the spot where Burwell and his CCC crew had started some six years earlier. This time, though, the work involved subdividing those sections along the south boundary and posting the actual ownership lines.

Besides Kyle, the names shown in the field notes include the following: Simpson, Taylor, Conkle, DeGroote, and Hamilton. To their credit, I must say that they included some good topog drawings and timber type notes along with the survey data. In my earlier years of working with the Department, I knew men by the names of Taylor and Hamilton (in the early 1950s), and I am inclined to think that they were on that 1939 crew. Both have passed away by now — as have so many others I would have liked to reminisce with on these stories.

The boundary survey project seems to have stopped by the end of 1941. November 13 of that year is the last date entered anywhere, and that was during Beyer's work in the Dean's Creek area (Book No. 2). Pearl Harbor was attacked only three weeks later, and that ended most nonessential work in the woods, due to manpower needs elsewhere. But the boundary work was pretty much completed anyway, as our ownership then stood. Had it resumed in 1942, it might have gone down to the 1940 FDF acquisitions in the Marlow Creek area. But that would have been premature, due to later acquisitions.

In summation, the seven years of Elliott State Forest boundary surveying work from 1933 through 1941 had substantial results:

1. It likely preserved a number of GLO survey corners which were in poor condition.
2. It provided a cutting boundary for adjacent operators (although trespasses did occur).
3. It provided employment and training for perhaps a total of 45 men, during years when those were in very short supply. A number of those men then made Forestry and surveying their careers.
4. It has helped a great many hunters, hikers, farmers, and others to know their location when they observed the signboards near creek bottoms and along ridgetops.
5. It provided the Department of Forestry with general information on conditions around the newly acquired Elliott Forest.

When the Elk Ridge Road was being located up Marlow Creek in 1957, I was asked by our Salem Engineering staff to tie the survey into the ¼ corner between Sections 11 & 14 of T24S R11W. The photo on this page is one I took that day.

1957 Photo by Author
$^{1}/_{4}$ Corner between Sec. 11 & 14
T24S R11W

Note 1938 Elliott Forest signboard on tree even though this corner is **1/4 mile outside** the Elliott (but **was** on old N.F. boundary.)

THE MYSTERY PHOTO FLIGHT OF 1934

On December 12, 1934, the Elliott State Forest was aerially photographed for the first time.

The Reedsport newspaper tells us that "Aerial oblique photos were flown over the Coos District, using a new $3,500 camera. The photos were flown from (elevations of) 5,000 to 8,000 feet, over the **greatest unbroken stand of virgin timber in the United States.**" (emphasis my own).

The flight began around Reedsport, circled around over Lakeside, then over the Elliott Forest, then went down over Bandon, then across what today is the big Weyerhaeuser Millicoma Tree Farm, BLM timberlands, Eden Ridge, and beyond, flying over maybe 350,000 acres of old-growth timber in a rather erratic pattern. The actual flight map was still in existence in the Coos Forest Patrol Office when I came to work there in 1952, but it subsequently has become lost.

The Reedsport newspaper goes on to say that "Keith Young (CFPA District Warden) appreciated the prints from the protection aspect. The photographer was Lage Wernstedt."

These excellent quality 8" X 10" photos, while not verticals, are a great historic resource, showing stand conditions as they were in 1934. Numbering around sixty-five altogether, they are stored in the Elliott State Forest Office today.

Most of them were in the Coos Bay Office (CFPA), along with the flight map, all this time, but others were found later in the U.S. Forest Service Office in Grants Pass!

I've always thought of this as a "mystery flight" because no one seems to know the whole background of the project.

During the first fifteen years of management on the Elliott Forest, these photos received considerable usage for general planning.

See the next page for a copy of one of them. A portion of another appears below.

It appears that the eastern portion of the Elliott Forest was pretty well fogged in on the date of the photography, so the photos for that part of the flight are generally west of a line between Charlotte Ridge and Elk's Peak.

Typical 1934 aerial oblique photo from project. Note newly built CCC road which appears on lower right corner of photo. Dean's Creek drainage dominates. Fog lies in Umpqua River canyon.

CCC CAMP WALKER'S ROAD PROJECTS

But back to Camp Walker and its main projects. This camp was blessed in many ways. First, it seemed to have had (Army Reserve) Officers who were both well-respected and well-liked. And the staff and field leaders, also, were good men — such as Lyle Beyers, "Chub" Young, Tom Hanrahan, and many others.

Another plus, I believe, in tackling the tremendously challenging road projects through the Elliott Forest, was that all of the "boys" who worked out of that camp were from Oregon, so they were used to Oregon weather — especially **winter** weather. Apparently the Company made a self-imposed commitment, early on, that they would not lose one single day of work in the woods, no matter what the weather was. And all of us who have worked on the Elliott during heavy, cold winter rains, with the cold wind making our ears hurt and our hands grow numb, can appreciate that commitment. Several years later, the Camp newspaper claimed they had, in fact, never lost a day on the job!

The No.1 priority for Camp Walker certainly was the location and the construction of the fire protection and management road between the Al Walker farmhouse and the north end of the four-mile segment built by Camp Loon Lake during the summer of 1933, a distance of some eighteen miles. This is today's 5000 & 7000 roads.

I've already described the three miles from "School Station" on the Scholfield Creek County Road, on up Scholfield to the Camp Walker site as a hog-wallow of mud much of the time. And they fully expected much of the planned roads through the Forest to be the same — especially when they were being used by Army trucks every work day during the winter.

So the solution they came up with was the development of several sandstone rock quarries. Since Camp Walker became fully operational on October 21, 1933, the need was immediate; so the first quarry was developed quite close to the Walker farmhouse. Photos exist of that quarry's operation, but I haven't included any here. And the next one was up the ridge about two miles. There was no intention of building any "rocked roads" — the idea was just to make the worst mud holes passable.

When one realizes today that we have made almost **no** significant changes in location of that 22-mile road over a span of sixty years, during the hauling of some two hundred million board feet of logs, one must be impressed with the excellent location job done with some fairly unsophisticated equipment. Also, it must be recognized that, during extremely heavy rainstorms during this sixty-year period, almost none of this road has ever been "lost" from slide-outs — even though much is built across very steep side slopes (80-100%). Very impressive! An old copy of **The Forest Log**, during the 1935 era, says that they did lose a 300-foot section of the road during a big storm (and likely learned from that lesson). No doubt they mostly "full-benched" it from that point on.

One of the interesting pieces of trivia involved in the road location process was related to me by Lou Amort, retired Dep't of Forestry Engineer now living in Salem. He had worked with the CCCs prior to coming to work for our Department. He said that before the development of flagging tape such as we use in the woods, road locators used toilet paper to mark their centerlines. Also, he said that it took usually about one roll for each one-half mile of road. So, it must have taken about 44 rolls for that 22-mile stretch of road. (You wouldn't think it would have held up during rainy winter weather, but it must have.)

For the first two miles of road building up the ridge above the Al Walker ranch house, it was a definite help that the CCCs didn't have to secure any easements over County-owned lands. All of what now are privately-owned lands in T22S R12W which are crossed by our Scholfield Ridge Road were tax-delinquent lands owned by Douglas County in those days. So once the construction reached Elliott Forest ownership in Section 19, they didn't need to be concerned with ownership anymore. The spot near the northwest corner of Section 36, T22S R11W, fell into the same category when the road passed through it later since that also was County-owned at that time. One might ask what was done with the big old-growth county-owned logs that resulted from the R/W cutting in T22S R12W. Good question!

For that matter, what was done with **any** of the R/W timber over the entire 22 miles? Well, timber was generally of very little value in those days — even the best. Probably the very best was hauled out and the rest left to rot. We must remember that this was during the very depths of the Great Depression. I very clearly remember that in about 1953, when Highway 101 was being realigned, the "new" location about a mile south of Lakeside ran through the U.S.F.S. timber that we now drive through. It was then a dense pole stand of fir, about sixty years of age. The Highway Department simply piled and burned all the logs from the right-of-way. Such were the economics in those days, and so it must have been with almost all of the CCC road construction on the Elliott Forest. (Some, of course, became camp firewood.)

—Photo by Author

ROAD CONSTRUCTION — 1933-1935 CCC STYLE

The National Archives reports say that in March, 1934, there were 180 men at Camp Walker, "all from Oregon and all literate." Of course, not all 180 men were out on road construction every day. One needs to think about all the activities going on around this camp. An example is education and training. My guess is that the work and study breakdown may have looked a little like this:

POSSIBLE BREAKDOWN OF WORK AT CAMP WALKER

1.	Men working the two sandstone quarries	15
2.	Men working as truck drivers and helpers	10
3.	Men working on the R/W cutting crew	15
4.	Men doing rock drilling and blasting	15
5.	Tractor operators and helpers	5
6.	Men on road maintenance crew	15
7.	Men working in the cookhouse	10
8.	Men cutting, splitting, & hauling stovewood	10
9.	Men doing camp maintenance	10
10.	Men doing equipment maintenance	10
11.	Men in education and training classes	50
12.	Miscellaneous (administrative, etc.)	30
	Total in camp (as reported)	180
	in addition to Officers	

President Roosevelt had insisted that each main camp have approximately 200 men in it, and records do seem to indicate that Camp Walker, during its four years of existence, did have about that number.

Photo courtesy of Orbie Hoffman

Sandstone rock drilling and blasting was a major activity during the construction of the Scholfield -Umpcoos Ridge Roads. Hardhats were unknown, but some wore "pith helmets" such as this man has. Surprisingly, injuries were uncommon. —Photo courtesy C.F.P.A. files

The 22 miles from Camp Walker to the junction with the Loon Lake Road was considered the toughest, rockiest construction of any CCC project in Oregon.

Typical tough road construction by CCC crew on Elliott Forest. — Photos from Coos Forest Protection Association files.

The CCCs almost certainly followed all of the Army and U.S. Forest Service safety rules during their work on the Elliott State Forest, but dangerous working conditions seem obvious in the photos. This location is likely the head of Murphy Creek, on the Scholfield Ridge Road.

Both photos courtesy of Coos FPA.

This timber, perhaps at the head of Fish Creek, would have been about 50 years old when the road was built through it. Construction was easy here, except for the many stumps.

THE SCHOLFIELD-UMPCOOS RIDGE TIE – 18 MILES

Construction of this eighteen mile ridgetop road, built to tie with the four miles built during the summer of 1933 by the CCCs from Camp Loon Lake, would have gone slowly, especially at first. The first two miles were nearly all solid rock, and much of the **entire** distance to Dean's Mountain (some seven and one-half miles) involved a great deal of drilling and blasting. Another half-mile of solid rock lay further on.

PERIODIC PROGRESS REPORTS

Since this road project was known to be the toughest in the State's CCC list, its progress was reported from time to time in the Department's **The Forest Log**, and Reedsport's **The Courier**:

(FL) February, 1934: *"The first four miles of the planned road construction has been completed."*

(FL) March, 1934: *"Hotel Peterson* (*named, no doubt, for one of the CCC men) *is the rendezvous of the road construction crew every noon hour. Hot grub is sent up by truck and a Caterpillar-drawn sled to a shelter* (likely a tent) *up on the hill. This is surely a welcome change from cold sandwiches, and it is a great help to the men to keep up their record of no working days lost due to the weather."*

(FL) April, 1934: *"Very good progress* (is reported) *now on* (Camp) *Walker's Dean's Mountain to Ash Valley road construction during the past six weeks, due both to the road now being on the ridgetop, and to the good weather, enabling the bulldozers* (Cat 50s) *to work two full shifts."*

(TC) May 7, 1934: *"Seven and one-half miles of* (Scholfield-Umpcoos) *truck-trail have been built."*

This would have brought the road right to the recently rebuilt Dean's Mountain L.O. The 1934 occupant would be able to **drive** there.

(TC) May 25, 1934: *"... a 40-man **side camp** is being planned* (out of Camp Walker) *for June of this year."*

This side camp was built at what we call Elk Wallow today, and was called Mud Flats Side Camp by the CCC men who used it. A wonderful photo of that camp, courtesy of Al Dorsey of Reedsport, is on the following page. Looking at the photo, the name given the camp is not hard to imagine!

(FL) February, 1935: *"The original CCC* (ECW) *bill of authorization expires March 31, 1935. There is now a bill to extend for two more years."* (This bill passed, as did other later extensions.)

So the road construction project continued.

*Parenthetical inclusions are my own.

1934-1935 ~ Mud Flats CCC Side Camp ~ SW 1/4 SW 1/4 Sec. 25, T22S R11W —Photo courtesy of Al Dorsey

(TC) March 8, 1935: *"The final phase of the road cutting through the Elliott State Forest is being pushed to completion by Camp Walker's Oregon men. Since the occupation of the Camp in October, 1933, by a company of 200 men, not a day has been lost, despite rain, snow, and landslides."*

"Today a gap of only five miles exists between the two ends of the road begun at (Camp) *Loon Lake and at Camp Walker. A half- mile of this is solid rock."*

(TC) May 3, 1935: *"The Dean's Mountain Road is coming along slowly but surely. There is about four miles of grading yet to be done. It is not expected the road will be finished much before July."*

Then, as the main road was nearing completion, part of the work force was assigned to starting the construction of a similar road from Dean's Mountain south to the W. Fork Millicoma County Road (which is today our 2000 Road). **The Courier** says it this way:

"Work on the new Allegany Road was started last week. It will be about 13-15 miles long."

(FL) July, 1935: *"After two years of work by the CCC boys, it is now possible to drive through the Elliott State Forest from the Loon Lake side to the Walker Ranch. The road is 22 miles long, and was started in the summer of 1933 by the Loon Lake* (Glenn Creek) *CCC camp. That fall the camp was moved out and the new camp established at Walker Ranch.* ***This road has been the largest and most difficult project undertaken by any of the State camps****. With the completion of this project, the Camp will start the construction of another road, which will leave the present road near Dean's Mountain and continue south to connect with the Allegany-Marshfield* (County) *Road* (our 2000)."

(FL) August, 1935: Contains a series of comments on progress. Notes that the Cougar Pass Lookout was built that summer. Also observed that the newly completed road from the Loon Lake Road junction to Walker Ranch (22 miles) was *"the heaviest road construction done by* ***any*** *CCC camp in Oregon, a large part of which was through solid rock."*

George Shore, our first District Engineer at Coos, would attest to the CCCs rock work. He noted several times seeing their abandoned steel drill bits protruding from rock faces where he was designing some widening projects.

If the reader is not already numb from my recitation of facts about this road project, here is another one, a piece of genuine trivia: if one calculates that the project from the Walker end was 18 miles in length (950 stations) and that the crews worked on it with no lost days for 21 months (420 work days), that means they constructed an average of some 226 feet of passable road per day. Not bad for a crew of nonprofessional road builders, especially in that type of terrain and through dense timber all the way.

One of the Camp Walker "gas 50" cats working on Scholfield-Umpcoos construction (1935). The CCC tractors didn't have canopies or other protection for the men who operated them. The small number of injuries seems truly amazing to me. — Photo courtesy Coos Forest Protection Association files.

THE MUD FLAT SIDE CAMP

This camp, so beautifully pictured in the photo on a previous page, courtesy of Al Dorsey in Reedsport, appears to have existed for perhaps seventeen months. It was built in June of 1934 and probably existed until the end of construction of the Cougar Pass Lookout and all the finishing work on the 22-mile road tie from Camp Walker to the "Loon Lake Junction."

It was sited at the northwest corner of Section 36, T22S R11W, and may well have inadvertently obliterated that GLO survey corner. The May 25, 1934, article in **The Courier** mentions a side camp of forty men. The photo shows at least seven buildings, so that figure likely isn't too far off.

Their water came, of course, from the spring across the road, which we, today, call Elk Wallow, where we have built our large waterhole. When I came to work at Coos Bay in 1952, there was a pipe sticking out of the spring, and that may well have dated from the CCC camp use. The name, Mud Flat, certainly seems apt. During the winter of 1934-1935 it had to have been a **sea of mud.**

OTHER ROAD PROJECTS

Five other road projects were started on the Elliott Forest by the CCCs, but never completed.

1. The Dry Ridge — Trail Butte — W. Fork Millicoma tie

This was mentioned in a previous page, as having been started about May 1, 1935, according to **The Courier** (or a few weeks later, in July, according to **The Forest Log**). It is, of course, our today's 2000 Road.

It, too, was a well-located, well-designed road. We have made only one, fairly small realignment on the five and one-half mile segment built by the CCCs during our forty years of use — including major log hauling.

The Dry Lake Side Camp (NW 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 15, T23S R11W)

When this road construction first began, the men worked out of the Mud Flat Side Camp. This appeared to continue, for various reasons, for some eleven months, through March of 1936. But, two months earlier, in January, a commitment was made to establish a **new** side camp, at Dry Lake, three miles south of Dean's Mountain.

This new side camp, if you're counting, was Camp Walker's **third**. Remember that the Elliott Forest boundary survey crew tent camp over on Big Creek, was considered the first Walker side camp, and, of course, Mud Flat was No. 2.

Let's let the newspaper, **The Forest Log** and National Archives records speak for the progress of this camp and its road project south along Dry Ridge:

> **(TC) May 3, 1935:** *"Work on the new Allegany Road was started last week. It will be about 13-15 miles long."*

(NA) February, 1936: *"Report from State Forester Ferguson says that Camp Walker is planning to build 7 more miles of the Trail Butte Truck Trail* (**another** name for our present 2000 Road), *now under heavy construction, do 15 miles of roadside snag falling, and build 10 miles of 'phone line along the Trail Butte Truck Trail."*

(FL) March, 1936: *"A 300-foot slide near Dean's Mountain, about 8 miles from Camp* (Walker) *blocked the road recently, and will result in considerable delay in the construction of the Trail Butte Road* (2000). *At the time of the slide, all of the men and the equipment were marooned on the far side. Faced with an 8-mile walk back to camp, some of the men started out, but Superintendent Beaman and his pickup and a truck from Marshfield hauled most of them in."*

(Where **was** that slide? I'm not sure, but it could easily have been along the southwest slope of Dean's Mountain.)

"Considerable competition has developed in the past among the various jackhammer crews. One crew started at the head at the present time drilled 804' in a 12-hour shift, and the next in line drilled 630' in the same time. Another crew drilled 350' in 6 hours. All of this was in sandstone rock.

"Work is being rushed on the Dry Lake Side Camp, 4 miles (actually 3.1 miles) south of Dean's Mountain on the Trail Butte Road." (What I believe they may have done was to move the Mud Flat Side Camp buildings — which were about 4 1/2 miles away.) *"Crews located in this camp will continue the construction of the* (Trail Butte) *road, which will connect with the Millicoma Road, up from Allegany."*

*"It is expected that a side camp will be established at this **later** point sometime this spring in order to hurry up the work."* (This never happened.)

*"Work is progressing on the **improvement** of the road from Walker to Loon Lake junction, replacing culverts, putting in ditches, **installing guard rails!**, and blowing rock points so that a grader can be used everywhere."* (My own emphasis added.)

(FL) May, 1936: *"Camp Walker's* (road) *locator* (likely Lyle Beyers) *has been busy for some time laying out the road from Allegany* (our 2000) *to the **present dead-end** at Cedar Cabin* (the junction of the 2000 with the 2300 today), *south of Dean's Mountain."* (Actually, the "dead-end" was approximately one-quarter mile **north** of that point, and that was **still** the "dead-end" when I came to work at Coos Bay in 1952, sixteen years later.) Why? This is a mystery I'll address soon.

"This (Trail Butte) *road will make a north-south road through the Elliott State Forest. Work on the project will be carried out from the new Dry Lake Side Camp. This camp is nearing completion at this time. The water system, cookhouse, tool room, generator building, and barracks are finished, with present work being on the mess hall."*

* Parenthetical inclusions are my own.

So a complete new side camp was built, only a mile and a half from the end of the road, with the intention of using it for the extension of that road — but it was never used for

that purpose, as it turned out. Within weeks, priorities changed. The camp was occupied for another nearly **two and one-half years**, but the Trail Butte Truck Trail (our 2000) didn't progress one more foot south after the camp was built. Odd, isn't it? The reason cannot have been the miles of rock construction ahead; those men had long ago learned how to handle rock. Let's look at more of the written records of that time:

> **(FL) August, 1937:** *"Eight miles of the Trail Butte Road have been finished and* (the work) *is in progress."*

What can this mean? We know that not one more foot of road was built along Dry Ridge, south from the May, 1936, "dead-end." So no more than five and one-half miles was ever built by the CCCs south from Dean's Mountain.

So what is the answer? I believe it is this:

I found it fascinating to realize that the term **"Trail Butte Road"** (or Truck Trail, as the CCCs tended to call them) became redefined to include **much more**.

By 1937, State Forester Ferguson developed a great interest in the Lakeside area, and directed the CCCs to build an aircraft landing field there (the one we see today). This was done during 1937, mainly. But he also seemed to wish to be able to fly to Lakeside, then drive east, up the ridge (where the County Road is today), along Benson Ridge to Dry Ridge, then up to Dean's Mountain. And he would arrange for the CCCs to build for him and his guests a nice knotty pine panelled cabin there at the lookout. He thought big!

The so-called bottom line is that the aircraft landing strip did get built, as did the knotty pine cabin at Dean's Mountain, but the road tie (via Benson Ridge) was never finished by the CCCs.

Meanwhile, however, a new term came into use. The Trail Butte Road became known in reports as the **"Lakeside to Trail Butte Truck Trail."** How's **that** for change?

So — the "eight miles of Trail Butte Road" referred to in the August, 1937, issue of **The Forest Log** no doubt included the CCC road (now County Road, going east from Lakeside up through our School Land Bay parcel.

Note the next entry for use of the new term:

> **(TC) September 15, 1937:** *"(The CCCs) have completed construction of a bridge over the canal at Lakeside. Also, a crew of five men are at work blasting stumps from the right-of-way on the Lakeside to Trail Butte Truck Trail and the cat is doing the clearing."*

Don Groshong, of Tigard, Oregon, was one of the CCC men who worked on this road project east of Lakeside. He kindly loaned to me several of his photographs from that location.

But back again to the Dry Lake Side Camp project mystery. Remember that in May of 1936 this side camp was completed — all buildings and water system were in place. But the major project for which it was built did not progress one single foot, except for a mile of R/W timber falling out ahead. And this camp, built for forty men, existed for another two and one-half years. What was going on, anyway?

What was going on, I believe, had a great deal to do with the fact that just six months earlier, on November 30, 1935, Ferguson had taken over as the new State Forester. Pure politics was at work here, because Cronemiller, his predecessor, had been very effective and was well-liked by all.

"THE BRIDGE WE BUILT" AND ITS BUILDERS

In any event, Ferguson is strongly remembered by our older retirees — and not with any pleasure. He used his power in a number of ways. One of those, I'm sure, was the reallocation of priorities for the CCC crews

Note the four men handling cases of powder for blasting stumps.

These R/W logs were hauled to a mill, it seems, perhaps in Lakeside.

working on the Elliott State Forest, possibly in line with his own personal interests.

It appears clear that no sooner had the new Dry Lake Side Camp become operational than he reoriented its priorities.

I mentioned several pages back that he developed a strong interest in the Lakeside area, and put together a plan for the CCCs to build an aircraft landing field there and a road east, along Benson Ridge, to the existing newly-built segment of the "Trail Butte Truck Trail" leading south from Dean's Mountain, in order to reach a cabin he would have the CCCs build at the lookout.

But where could he find the equipment necessary to his new plan? It was right there at the Dry Lake Side Camp, ready to go ahead on the Trail Butte Truck Trail. So, I believe, he took from that camp its tractors and compressors and rock drills, to use on the new Lakeside projects. And he probably took most of the men from that camp, too, to work with that equipment, leaving only a handful of men to do work that didn't **require** heavy equipment — such as telephone line work, snag falling, and trail maintenance (to Elkhorn Ranch, etc.).

The August, 1937, **The Forest Log** reported that progress was occurring on the Trail Butte Road, and the September issue of the Camp Walker newsletter, **Trailsend**, affirms that indeed it was, **from the Lakeside end**. It seems no coincidence, then, that in exactly the same month, September, 1937, Camp Walker was closed and all personnel and equipment moved to Camp Reedsport.

Although the Dry Lake Side Camp never did become the road-building camp it was intended to be, it did continue to exist until late in 1938, and several more "news" items relate to it.

> **(TC) June 3, 1938:** *"The CCCs have now built a 'phone line from* ***old*** (dismantled now and moved to Reedsport) *Camp Walker to the new Trail Butte Side Camp* (Dry Lake). *There are 40 men there."*
>
> *"A five-team softball league was formed for* (CCC) *Company #981* (now at Camp Reedsport, except for side camps), *with one team from the Trail Butte* (Dry Lake) *Side Camp and one from the Bunker Hill Side Camp."*
>
> Dry Lake was, no doubt, an old geologic slump, likely very wet on the surface — hence its name. The CCCs had drained it (the spring is on the south edge) and converted it into a softball field when the camp was established. Today you would never imagine this history when you look at that spot.

The Bunker Hill Side Camp reference in the softball league news item refers to the fact that in 1936, a side camp had been established there (at our present Coos Bay Headquarters site) to build a new complex of structures (the ones you see today, basically) for the Coos Forest Protective Association. They first built the warehouse and lived in it, while they built all the other buildings. See the following page for a view of that complex — circa 1938. The crewhouse was built last (1941), and the water tank — lookout tower and gas house are not pictured, although they were built early (1936-1937).

> **(TC) June 17, 1938:** *"An old pool table was moved from Camp Reedsport to the Trail Butte* (Dry Lake) *Side Camp."*
>
> **(TC) June 24, 1938:** *"The CCCs are doing trail improvement between Trail Butte*

COOS HEADQUARTERS IS MODEL INSTITUTION

Centralizing Protective Work Will Contribute to Efficiency of the Organization

(Cuts by courtesy of Coos Bay Harbor.)

With the major portion of the work plans already carried out, the new headquarters of the Coos County Fire Patrol Association approaches the ideal in location and character of buildings necessary for the maximum efficiency of the protective work which is centralized at association offices. This group of buildings is representative of similar improvements that are now being carried out in several of the state units. The main structures which have been completed include a five-room residence for the district warden, office building and warehouse. Work on the oil house is under way and the combined water and lookout tower will soon be completed.

The residence is entirely modern throughout with full basement, five rooms, fireplace and garage. The office also has full basement with two large rooms on the first floor and bunk space for four men on the second floor. During the fire season the office is kept open 24 hours per day. The warehouse, which is 44x70, not only contains all the fire equipment for the association but also has a portion partitioned off as a kitchen and dining room. It has housed the men of the Walker camp who have been assigned to the headquarters to assist in construction and also as an emergency fire crew. The upper floor of the warehouse has been converted into a barracks.

One of the outstanding features of the headquarters, made possible through its location, is the combined water tower and lookout. Because of the elevation of Bunker Hill, the location of the improvements, there was not sufficient pressure in the Marshfield city water mains to service the buildings. As a result a water tower was constructed and a booster pump installed. Because of the wide expanse of country that can be seen from the top of the tower, a 7x7 building is to be constructed over the tank and used as a lookout. Materials are now on hand and construction work will start in the near future.

The first definite action in the construction of the plant was started at the 1936 annual meeting of the association when the State Forester agreed to aid in the construction work through the cooperation of the CCC in case the association would acquire a suitable tract. Within a short time the organization had secured approximately two acres of land at the summit of Bunker Hill on the southern outskirts of Marshfield. A side camp was established out of the Walker CCC camp and work started. A bulldozer was called into action which was used in clearing the site of brush, trees and logs. This work also involved cutting down the top of the hill in order to give room for the buildings.

The Coos Association is one of the oldest organizations of this nature in the state, having been created in 1910, the year prior to the organization of the present State Board of Forestry. It patrols over a million acres of forest land and included in this is the Elliott State Forest, the only forest of any material size so far acquired by the state. The normal summer personnel usually numbers about 35 men.

HEADQUARTERS ADMINISTRATION BUILDING

Again, with knotty pine paneling.

RESIDENCE OF WARDEN YOUNG AND FAMILY

WAREHOUSE SCENE SHOWING FIRE-FIGHTING TOOLS

DISTRICT WARDEN KEITH YOUNG AT HIS DESK

WAREHOUSE AND GARAGE BUILDING

HOSE AND PORTABLE PUMPS ALWAYS READY FOR ACTION

(Dry Ridge) *and the Elkhorn* (Ranch) *and between Allegany* (actually Vaughan's Ranch) *and the Elkhorn* (Ranch), *along the West Fork of the Millicoma."*

"Also, four men from the Trail Butte (Dry Lake) *Side Camp are being dispatched every day to assist... with the construction of the new Elliott State Forest Camp."*

This last news item refers to the camp that was built and used during 1938 and beyond, near the mouth of Cedar Creek, on upper Glenn Creek. Much more on that later.

(FL) November, 1938: *"With the fall rains setting in, steps are being taken to close down the Trail Butte* (Dry Lake) *Side Camp."*

The May 19, 1939, issue of **The Courier** notes that ***"because of the discontinuance of the side camps at Trail Butte* (Dry Lake)** *and Marshfield* (Bunker Hill) *a new side camp has been established at Bandon"* (which is likely the present Coos Forest Protective Association station at Fourmile). And that is the end of all references I could find relating to the Dry Lake Side Camp.

It should also be noted that, in general parlance, these small camps, close to the current projects, were commonly called any one of three names: **side** camps, **spike** camps, or **stub** camps. The CCC, in general, didn't like for these camps to have more than 25 men, but sometimes they did, such as in the case of Mud Flat and Dry Lake. They were usually comprised of somewhat portable buildings, sitting on wooden skids. The Bunker Hill Side Camp was, of course, totally different, in that it existed as an integral part of the new CFPA Headquarters construction.

The Dry Lake Side Camp site today is completely obliterated. The buildings sat on the east edge of our 2000 road, on top of the ridge above our Dry Lake rock stockpile site. That stockpile site is, or course, the old softball field. Their water came from the little spring on the south edge of that flat area. During the 1970s, we had a small waterhole developed there, but I'm sure it is gone now.

The planned road down Dry Ridge to Trail Butte and the W. Fork lay untouched after May of 1936 until we contracted with the Coos Forest Protective Association in about 1957, twenty-one years later, to extend it another one-quarter mile, to Cedar Cabin — which stood in the saddle where our 2300 road now joins the 2000. That cabin had been built by Howard Henderson back in about 1920 as a hunter's cabin. It had become an historic building, and I'm sorry now that we tore it down during our later road construction there. The actual tie of the Dry Ridge Road (our present 2000) with the West Fork Millicoma County Road, which was the goal back in May of 1935, didn't occur until about 1964. And it happened **then** only because of the massive blowdown of timber in that area during the 1962 Columbus Day Windstorm — which resulted in our construction of perhaps 300 miles of roads to access that 100 MMBF of blowdown.

* * *

Well, I said earlier that there were **five** road projects the CCCs started on the Elliott State Forest, or relating to it, but never completed. The Dry Ridge – Trail Butte – W. Fork road (our 2000) was just the first of those five.

The other four follow on the next pages, but first, I believe it may be helpful to look at the preceding map of the Forest and get these locations reviewed. The scale isn't good, but almost necessary in order to relate to nearby towns, etc.

2. The Lakeside to Trail Butte Truck Trail.

This is the name given it by the CCCs, but today we might think of it as the Lakeside to Dry Ridge Road. Previous pages include references to this project, as well as two photographs, courtesy of Don Groshong, who was one of the CCCs who worked on it.

Work seems to have begun during summer of 1937, with crews and equipment brought from the Dry Lake Side Camp, from Camp Walker, which was about to be closed out, and from Camp Reedsport — which had, until then, been CCC Camp #F-70, a federal camp, occupied by "a southern CCC company."

With all of the CCC activity near Lakeside from 1937 through 1940, it is surprising that no side camp was ever built there. Somehow, it made more sense to truck the men every day down from Reedsport, over the fairly primitive Highway 101 that existed back then. It must have cost them at least one hour of additional travel time per day. But we must remember that efficiency was **not** one of the goals; good utilization of manpower, training, and high quality, public-benefit work **were**.

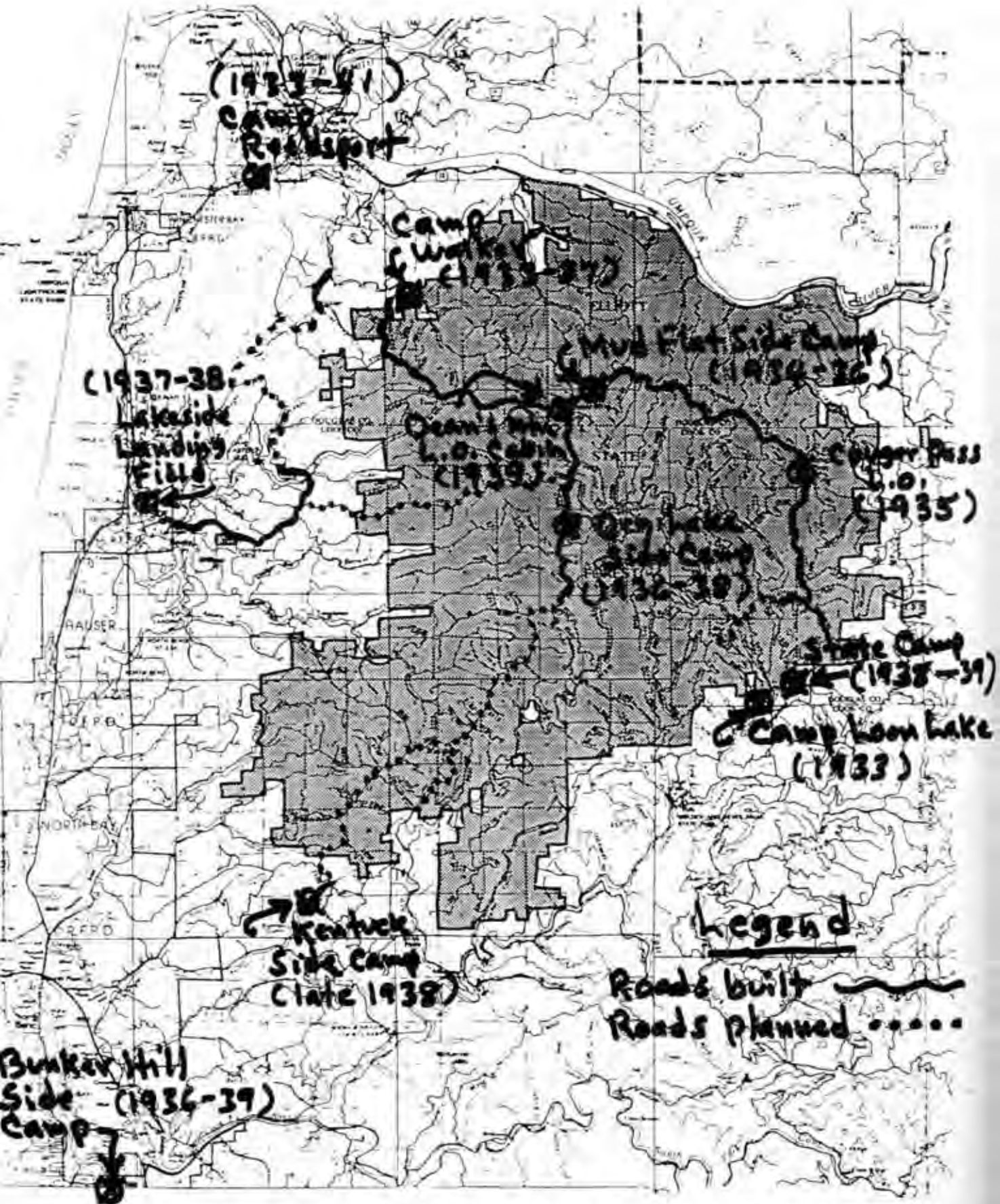
The specific goal here was to build a forest protection truck trail (road) from Lakeside, across the canal linking the two lakes, and on east to the recently built Dry Ridge CCC road (our 2000), along Benson Ridge. When the construction had passed through our School Land Bay tract (which was at that time owned by Coos County) and reached about four miles east of Lakeside, something happened. We will likely never know exactly **what**, but the work priorities changed once again. Let me relate an interesting story, which comes from Harold Benson.

He says that about this time, his mother, Blanche, who was never afraid to speak up, wrote to President Roosevelt. She told him that it seemed ridiculous to spend good money and manpower in building roads to nowhere, helping no one; instead, CCC roads, she said, should help **people**. He reportedly wrote back, saying she was right. (This would have been a major change, because one of the rules in choosing projects for the CCCs was that the work must **not** be to provide access for "farming districts", etc.).

But, whatever happened, the CCC construction did stop in the NE ¼ NE ¼ of Section 15, T23S R12W, and did not continue on out Benson Ridge. The County did later extend that road on down into Benson Creek, and the CCCs did tie into their own "end" — **from Big Creek.** But I'll save that story for the next project description.

The November 12, 1937, issue of the Reedsport **The Courier** newspaper indicates that Coos County's Road Department was actively involved in the work on that first four miles of the "Lakeside to Dry Ridge Road" construction all the way:

> *"Coos County has arranged to cooperate with CCC Camp Reedsport in building an eight mile road out of Lakeside, across the canal, and connecting with the Loon Lake Road* (*actually Dry Ridge, but to the newspaper's Reedsport readers, Loon Lake sounded more interesting, I guess). *Coos County will furnish the steam shovel and the CCCs will furnish the labor."*
>
> And, later, also in November the same newspaper reported to its readers that Coos County's steam shovel had *"dug out a live mountain beaver"* during its work on this road above Lakeside.
>
> *parenthetical inclusions are my own



SHOWING ALL CCC CAMPS AND ROADS BUILT FOR THE ELLIOTT STATE FOREST (1933-1941)
(ALL WORK CEASED IN OCTOBER, 1941)

3. The School Station (Scholfield Cr. Jct.) to Benson Ridge Road Tie.

This CCC road project, again handled by CCC Co. #981 out of Camp Reedsport, is a rather obscure one, and one you will read very few references to elsewhere. But it does not really constitute an Elliott State Forest road project, so I will dwell on it only a little.

It was a rather wild concept, and did not **ever** become finished — even to this day. But it was very imaginative and bold. Crews would work from two different directions and provide a typical fire protection CCC road tying the Scholfield Creek County Road with the newly built road out of Lakeside which we today call the North Lake Road at its end in the NE ¼ NE ¼ Section 15.

Don Groshong, of the CCCs, remembers working on the middle part after construction along the ridgetop had been stopped. He says they came in by boat from Lakeside to the mouth of Big Creek. I believe they then built road from the NWNW Sec. 11 southwesterly through the N ½ N ½ Sec. 10, just above the lake. The June 3, 1938, issue of the Reedsport **The Courier** newspaper has this curious entry:

> *"A small (CCC) crew has been working on the Lakeside to Trail Butte Road, running along the bank of North Tenmile Lake."*

This combination of geographical references would be enough to totally confuse many, but you, dear reader, realize how these do fit together (I hope!).

And, then, on September 9, 1938, the Reedsport paper tells us more about this large project plan:

> *"Perry Beaman, Oregon State Department of Forestry man at Camp Reedsport, spoke to the (Reedsport) Chamber of Commerce. He told of their proposal to use the CCCs to extend the School Road (Section 14 T22S R12W) south to the Coos County line. He said they needed funds. He also said that Coos County and the CCCs are building north, along Tenmile Lake toward the County line. He said 5-6 miles would be needed on the Douglas side to reach the County line."*

The May 19, 1939, and Feb. 5, 1940, issues of the same paper give updates on progress on the middle part, with continued access by boat to Big Creek. Comments occur about poor winter access (no kidding!), and hope is expressed that "this road may eventually be extended to tap the Elliott Forest and connect with the Loon Lake – Camp Walker Road." The CCC work here seemed to stop in 1940.

Apparently, Beaman's comments to the Chamber of Commerce that the Douglas County end of this project "needed funds" was serious. Some sixteen months passed before we read in the Reedsport paper that, on February 21, 1941, *"Camp Reedsport now is at work on the Scholfield Truck Trail that will join up with the Lakeside Road and will be about 15 miles long. This same crew will, after it builds and grades the first mile, switch back to work on the Lakeside Road* (the south end of this same project)."

How much of this "15 mile project" got finished? Maybe around four and one half miles. The boat-access crew may have built about three miles, going both ways from their starting point on Big Creek. And then, from the north end, I'm inclined to believe they built up Wind Creek as far as the railroad tunnel. It was a very ambitious project, tying the two ends together. Too big, maybe.

The CCCs were about done. Nine months later, on November 18, 1941, the Reedsport paper says CCC Co. #981 was disbanded. And nineteen days later Pearl Harbor was attacked.

4. The Kentuck Slough to Trail Butte Truck Trail.

Another great road construction plan which didn't get very far was this one. By approximately October of 1938, work had been started to build this tie road, by using men from the Marshfield CCC Side Camp (which was on Bunker Hill, at our present office site). That crew had nearly completed building the new CFPA Headquarters structures, and was now assigned, it seems, to this road project for the winter of 1938-1939.

The December 16, 1938, issue of the Reedsport paper tells us about this project:

> *"A twenty-man crew from the Marshfield* (CCC) *Side Camp is working to extend the Kentuck Creek County Road. They have built one mile so far. The plan calls for building about nine miles and tying into the Trail Butte Truck Trail. Also, the plan is for building a side camp for about fifty men at the end of the present construction* (about where the Glae Gould mill, pond, and rock quarry were built later, around 1951-1961). *This camp is to be occupied next spring* (1939). *The cat and the grader from Walker Road have been moved to the Kentuck project."*

But, again, something happened to change priorities. The "one mile" of construction reported in December of 1938 was all that ever was built. Evelyn Gould told me that when she and Glae moved up to their property (at the upper end of that "one mile," around 1950) that was the end of the CCC construction.

The May 5, 1939, issue of the Reedsport paper tells us that by that date, *"Camp Reedsport's new side camps at Bandon* ***and Kentuck*** *had been built,* ***mainly for fire crews.***" No mention is made of any further road work there.

And the September 22, 1939, issue of the same paper tells us that *"Authorization was received to build the new spike camp at Kentuck."*

These two newspaper excerpts make it unclear as to whether a spike camp actually **was** ever built at the end of Kentuck, but local folks seem to remember that a small one (maybe for a fire crew only) was built, just downhill from the present road, on a small bench. That could place it in the SE ¼ SW ¼ of Section 26, T24S R12W. I cannot verify this.

But, whatever happened later, the fact is that this is **yet another** big CCC road access project related to the Elliott Forest that was abandoned, finally, in late 1940.

One can speculate as to the reasons, and several do come to mind as possibilities:

1. At least four miles of tough construction were needed (beyond the first mile they built) in order to even **reach** the State Forest Boundary. Remember that in 1939 we owned **no** timberlands in T24S R12W.
2. Another two miles of very tough construction were then needed, on Elliott Forest lands, to tie with the Trail Butte Truck Trail, **on which construction had been abandoned back in May of 1936.**
3. By mid-1939, the CCC program had begun to wind down. Men were finding jobs in private employment areas, due to world involvement in World War II, to

some degree. The U.S. would not enter the war for another 24 months, but the Country was getting nervous. Employment increased.

4. The Bandon area was getting more attention, due no doubt, in part, to the 1936 Bandon Fire and the resulting snag patches and areas of increased fire hazard. The side camp there may have drained away the resources of the Kentuck project.

5. But what I **really** think happened was this: when the spring 1939 road construction season arrived, a new **opportunity** also arrived. The newly built State Camp (a Board of Parole facility I'll describe a little later on) located on upper Glenn Creek, suddenly became available for Department use. This presented the opportunity for pursuit of a nearby project by the CCCs, which I'll talk about next.

But, in any event, the "Kentuck to Trail Butte tie road" was dropped. Today those planned roads have all been built in that area, being completed around 1965.

5. The South Umpcoos Ridge to Elk's Peak Truck Trail.

This is the final one of the five major road projects which were started by CCC Company #981, but never finished by them.

The November, 1938, **The Forest Log** tells us that Lyle Beyers, our Department road locator, had recently spent a week doing road planning work in that area.

When the nearby camp became suddenly available, then, I believe CCC workers and equipment were diverted from other projects and assigned to this road construction.

The idea was to begin in the SW 1/4 of Section 22, T23W R10W, where our present Elk Ridge Road intersects with the Umpcoos Ridge Road (the north end of the 1850), and build along the main ridge to the west, on out at least to Elk's Peak, a secondary lookout point (CFPA records show that a fire was reported from that lookout on August 30, 1939).

Orbie Hoffman and Al Schaaf were two of the CCC men who worked during the summer of 1939 on this road project. They told me that a crew of some 30-40 men lived and worked out of the "State Camp" that summer.

The work went slowly, and reached only to what we later called "Powderhouse Saddle," named for the small powder storage building which had been left there when the work stopped.

Orbie Hoffman, the powder monkey on the job, visited the site with me in the summer of 1994, and told me how he and the other CCCs had stood there at that saddle and rolled large sandstone rocks down the hill on the north side, watching and listening to them crashing through brush and trees. Most of us have done the same thing at one time or another in the woods, and can identify with those men doing that!

Hoffman remembers how the men stood and celebrated when one of their trucks was finally able to drive across that saddle.

But — again — something happened that stopped the work at that point, and no more work was done on it until **we** extended it to Elk's Peak as one of our timber sale projects in about 1960.

Photo at Powderhouse Saddle, NE ¼ SE ¼ Sec. 21, 23/10. This was the west end of CCC construction on Elk Ridge. This photo was taken one day (in 1957) when we cruised the R/W timber for road extension west towards Elk's Peak. Left to Right: Bob Mounteer, ESF Manager, 1955 to 1962; Roy Peairs, Forester; Reed Robbins, Laborer; and Dick Rugh, Laborer. The vehicle was a 1956 Jeep Wagon. —Photo by Author

Orbie Hoffman, who was with CCC at Camp Reedsport in 1938 and 1939, and worked out of "State Camp" during the summer of 1939, was only 16 when he joined the CCC in 1938. He was a powderman on the Elk Ridge road job. —Photo (taken by author in 1994) on Glenn Creek at the old camp location.

Why did the CCCs stop where they did? Again, likely we'll never know for sure, but I do have one or two thoughts on that:

1. Lyle Beyers, the CCC road locator, at the very same time had surveyed a rather steep jeep road location to the Elk's Peak Lookout point during 1938. The January and February, 1939, Elliott boundary survey field notes commented on the points where they crossed that road survey when they were running the property lines. That route started on the Glenn Creek County Road in the SW 1/4 SW 1/4 of Section 33, T23S R10W, and climbed northwesterly to the top of Elk's Peak, through heavy timber.

   It involved only dirt construction, and was only about 2 1/2 miles in length. Emmett Freeman was the CFPA tractor operator, and records seem to show that he proceeded to build that jeep road during the summer of 1939 — at the same time as the CCCs were heading for the same point along the top of the ridge.

   Did that fact remove the incentive for the CCCs to go ahead with **their** construction? Why did those projects proceed at the same time? It seems as if we'll never know the answers, but Elk's Peak **was** now accessed.

2. The camp they worked out of, the "State Camp," never was really useable during winter months, due to its location in the Glenn Creek bottom, along a very muddy road. So the construction would have stopped when the fall rains came in 1939, anyway. Then, the Reedsport newspaper says that in January of 1940 the Camp Reedsport CCCs got involved in a big 5,000 cubic yard gravel removal project up on Murphy's Bar, just below Scottsburg — and the spreading of the gravel on the County roads in the Ash Valley area.

3. Also, State Forester Ferguson resigned in January, 1940, which could suggest several things.

So the CCC effort to build part of our today's 1000 Road ended rather abruptly, when the rains started in the fall of 1939. In June of 1940, the Coos Forest Protective Association took over the fire protection of western Curry County from the State Forestry Department, who had just taken it over from the U.S. Forest Service. They needed a group of buildings constructed as their new headquarters in Gold Beach, and they asked for the CCCs to do it — just as the CCCs, during 1936-1941, built the headquarters on Bunker Hill, just south of Coos Bay. This required manpower, and that manpower likely came from a number of other projects — perhaps including those on Elk Ridge and Kentuck Slough and the Scholfield to Lakeside road construction jobs.

CCC Camp Reedsport

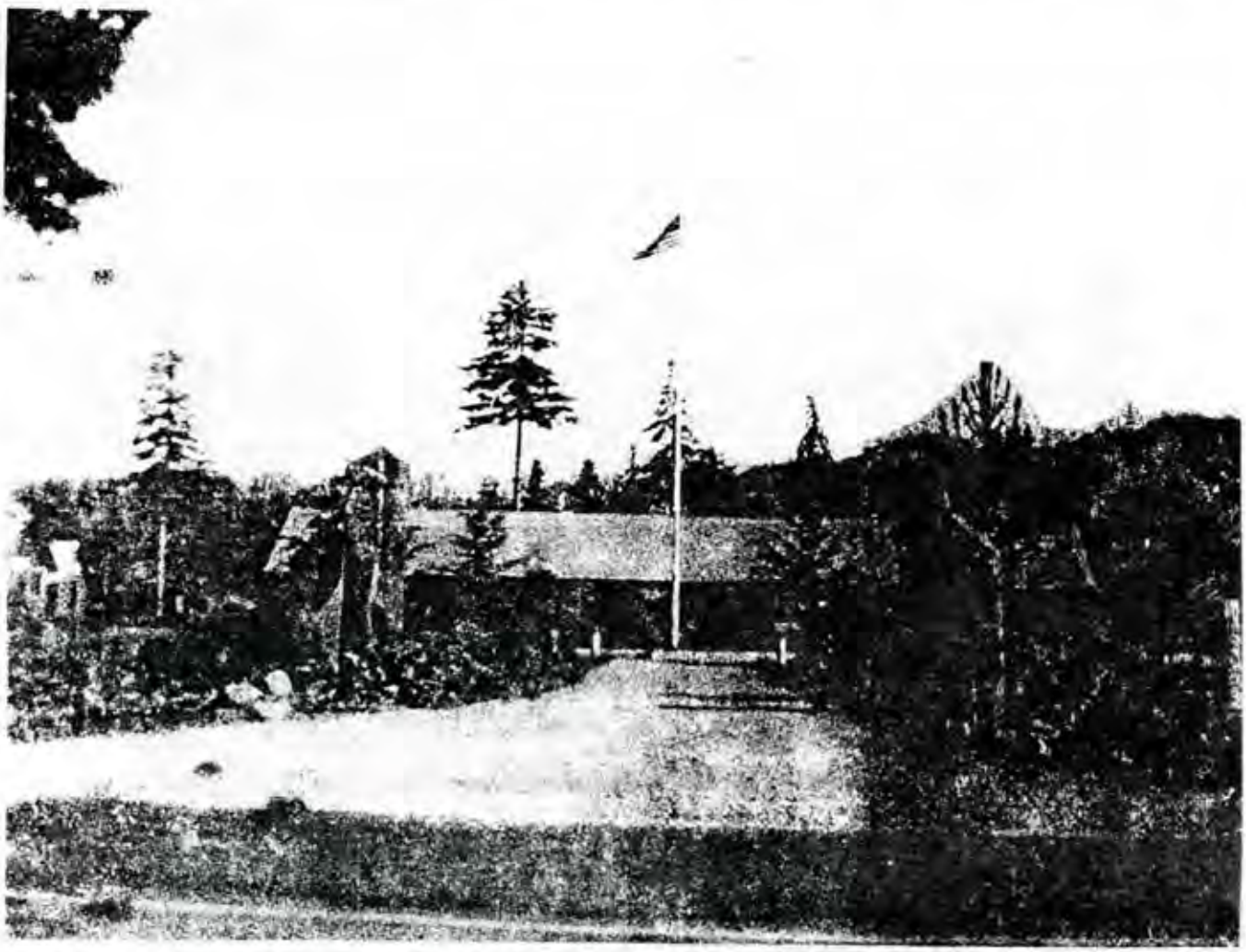
I believe there may be merit, at this point, in quickly reviewing local **State** CCC camp history, to show how Camp Reedsport fit in with the others.

There was, originally, early in 1933, a "Main" CCC camp on Glenn Creek, identified as Camp #S-201, and named Camp Loon Lake. After one summer of operation, it was abandoned, and that CCC company of men, from St. Louis, Missouri, was transferred back to Arkansas in the fall of 1933.

While all of that was going on, however, another "main" CCC camp was being built — also for the purpose of doing projects on the Elliott State Forest — on upper Scholfield Creek, identified as Camp #S-204, and named Camp Walker. It served as the main State camp from October of 1933 until October of 1937.

Meanwhile, however, another "main" CCC camp had been built at the west end of Reedsport, on the Russell Hubbard Ranch, identified as Camp #F-70, and named Camp Reedsport. It was intended for use on "federal" projects, namely, U.S. Forest Service. By summer of 1937, the U.S. Forest Service projects were completed, so their CCC company moved out, and Camp Reedsport was empty. Camp Walker's new company commander likely said to himself, "Walker is a muddy place at the end of a muddy road, and the work here is pretty well finished anyway — so let's get out of here and move to Camp Reedsport, a better campsite." So away they went, and Camp Reedsport then became, in October of 1937, a **State** "main" CCC Camp. It became identified as Camp #S-228.

But the CCC **company** that served all State and CFPA needs during those years of 1933 through 1941, at both Camp Walker and Camp Reedsport, continued to be the Oregon boys in Company #981.



CCC Camp Reedsport #S-228, March, 1939 (which had been CCC Camp #F-70 from 1933 to 1937).

These photos are courtesy of Orbie Hoffman (who was with the CCCs during 1938 and 1939) and the Camp Reedsport journal.

CAMP REEDSPORT

Recreation building with headquarters and supply room.

Lyle E. Beyers
Tech. Engineer

Long time Dep't employee, Lyle was chief road-locator for CCC ESF roads.

Raymond A. Palmer

After the CCCs, Ray worked with CFPA; he later was long-time Dep't radio engineer.

From Camp Walker and from Camp Reedsport, many side camps emerged.

From Camp Walker, it was, first, the Camp Elliott side camp, the tent camp where the boundary surveyors worked, along the west side of the Elliott Forest. Then, it was the Mud Flats side camp, near today's Elk Wallow waterhole. Then, next, we come to Dry Lake side camp, on Dry Ridge. And, finally, Camp Walker established, in 1936, the Bunker Hill side camp, for the purpose of building CFPA's headquarters buildings.

From Camp Reedsport, we must list the continuation of the Bunker Hill side camp. Next, we seem to read about side camps at Kentuck and at Fourmile. And, finally, we have the side camp at Gold Beach, in 1940, for the purpose of building CFPA's headquarters there.

But back to Camp Reedsport. It was a cluster of CCC buildings that sat approximately where the Reedsport High School now is. At that time, however, it was well outside the actual town of Reedsport.

Camp Reedsport was one of the very last CCC camps to operate in Oregon. The program began to wind down in 1939 and 1940, and by 1941 was on its way out. Congress had made the decision years before, to the distress of President Roosevelt, not to have the CCCs become permanent. By 1941 many jobs in the private sector were available, due to economic activity relating to World War II, and the military service quickly absorbed many CCC boys.

The Reedsport newspaper of May 18, 1942, says that (CCC) crew *"Project work is construction of a 30-man fire crewhouse, sewage system, water system, and landscaping for CFPA* (on Bunker Hill). *The only delays have come from low company strength — particularly since November 18, 1941, when Company #981 moved out, and Company #596 moved in* (to Camp Reedsport) *with only 32 enrollees, and which has now dropped to only 19."*

Six weeks later, on June 30, 1942, Camp Reedsport closed forever, along with the other last two State CCC camps, Camp Arboretum and Camp Nehalem.

On July 15, 1942, CFPA records show that they were now *"moving equipment from Camp Reedsport to* (Coos Bay) *headquarters."*

And so ended Camp Reedsport. It had served the program for nine long years, and had served State and CFPA for five of those years.

When I came to work for the Department at Coos Bay on March 1, 1952, there was only one small building which constituted the CFPA Reedsport station. It was on the present site, and was one of the old CCC barracks buildings. Clarence Skinner was the CFPA seasonal employee who worked there.

* * *

Before leaving the CCC era, however, there are several more projects and one more camp which must be included in this narrative — because they are important to this time period. They are, respectively:

1. The Lakeside "Landing Field," as it was called.
2. The Dean's Mountain Lookout, cabin, etc.
3. The CCC telephone line system, and, finally,
4. The so-called "State Camp" on upper Glenn Creek.

The Lakeside Landing Field

It is important for the reader to appreciate that the people of Oregon's south coast have always felt somewhat isolated. Some feeling for that can be obtained by realizing that as late as the 1920s, the way for Coos County folks to go from the Coos Bay area to Eugene was on up Coos River to Allegany, then up over the somewhat primitive road over Golden and Silver Falls, up Glenn Creek, into Ash Valley, up Tom Fool Creek, down across Camp Creek, down Jimmy Creek, ferry across the Umpqua at Scottsburg, then over what today is Highway 38, over Hancock Mountain, and on to "the railroad at Drain."

Even ten years later, in the mid-30s, it was still a very major trip to go from Coos Bay (Marshfield-North Bend) up to Eugene or Salem.

So it was with great anticipation that south coast folks looked forward to the possibility of travel by air, when time was important. The North Bend Airport that we know today wasn't built until World War II, although there were short grass strips for light planes both there and at Eastside. But Highway 101 was both slow and twisted, with no bridge across the Bay until 1936. And Reedsport and Gardiner have never had an airport. So fast and easy access to "the valley" for southcoasters was slow in coming — and some would say it **still** isn't here. In 1952 we still had railroad passenger service, but shortly thereafter, it disappeared.

In any event, the idea of a "landing field" being built at Lakeside was popular. I've referred to this CCC project in earlier pages, but preferred to wait until this place to tell what I know of the whole story. One could argue that it doesn't relate directly to the history of the Elliott State Forest, but, in a way, it does.

While the April, 1934, issue of **The Forest Log** says that *"Another new project has been added to* (Camp) *Walker's load. Approximately 300 man-days will be spent on a 'Reedsport Airport,' providing that a proper lease can be obtained for use of State and U.S. Forest Service airplanes"* — and it could be argued that this referred to a site at Lakeside, I am not sure that is the case. I believe they may have had a site in mind somewhere around Reedsport — possibly the present "elk pasture" east of town.

The first actual plan for a "landing field at Lakeside" is mentioned in early 1937, so far as I can determine, although it must have been conceived, approved, and arranged for by at least 1936.

> **(TC) May 10, 1937:** *"A 24-acre airport is under construction at Lakeside. The land was donated by the City of Lakeside, and will become the permanent property of the State Forestry Department. It will be used for air patrol planes. Fifty-four men* (CCCs) *from Camp Reedsport and ten from the Marshfield Spike Camp are doing the work."*
>
> **(FL) August, 1937**: *"As of August 1, the Lakeside Airport could be used, although it is incomplete, and all crews were taken away for other work in the Elliott State Forest."*
>
> **(FL) August, 1937** (continued): *"The newly built airport at Lakeside is being used by the CFPA and also by people who wish to visit Currier Village for fishing vacations."*

Note back on page 64, the comments on State Forester Ferguson's great interest in the

Lakeside area. He is reported to have been one of those who *"wished to visit Currier Village for fishing vacations."* Some allege that this landing field and the planned knotty pine panelled cabin at Dean's Mountain — with a tie road between — reflected Ferguson's personal interests. Be that as it may, the landing field was completed in 1938, the cabin in 1939, but the tie road was never finished by the CCCs. Ferguson left office in January, 1940.

50 HORSEPOWER BULLDOZER

CLEARING THE LAKESIDE AIRPORT

FOUR ARMY AND FORESTRY TRUCKS AT AVIATION FIELD

JUST AFTER LUNCH AT AVIATION FIELD

CCC 1937

All photos are from a 1937 CCC newsletter.

Original sign at the Landing Field — circa 1938. Pictured with the sign are Fred and Minnie Parker, from Black's Arm, commercial gladiola growers. They had just planted flowers in front of the sign (Photo courtesy of Jay Downer.) The present day sign tells us that the field is now owned and operated by the State Board of Aeronautics.

One month after the landing field became operational, Camp Walker was abandoned and its CCC Co. #981 moved in to Camp Reedsport. Up until then, the landing field work had been carried on from Camp Walker. If that move had not occurred, no doubt a side camp would have been established at Lakeside, in view of the big road project they were about to begin in the fall of 1937, bridging the canal and starting up the ridge between the two lakes, heading for Dry Ridge. But the move to Camp Reedsport apparently shortened the driving time enough that no side camp was ever built at Lakeside.

(TC) November 22, 1937: Reports that CCCs are back on the Lakeside Landing Field project again. Likely they became "mudded out" of some other work, probably the road up the ridge. They had finished the bridge across the canal by September 15, only eight weeks earlier, so they were not very far up the ridge by November 22nd.

(FL) May, 1938: *"May 19, in honor of Air Mail Week, a mail plane stopped at the new Lakeside Airport and handled all mail for Reedsport and vicinity. The airport is nearing completion. It was started in May of 1937, and in two months planes could visit, but crews were drawn away to Elliott State Forest projects.* (Work has) *now resumed and will be completed by the end of this month."*

(TC) May 29, 1938: *"The new Lakeside Airport was dedicated. It has some 4,100 feet of runway. A large fleet of aircraft from Oregon and California arrived to celebrate.* (This airport) *will handle the Reedsport Air Mail."*

(CFPA Log) October 13, 1938: *"Air service has now begun between Coos Bay-North Bend and Portland. For the past year the Lakeside strip was used."*

And that is the last that we read in the records I researched about the Lakeside Landing Field. It continued to be used after the improvement of Coos Bay area airfields, but perhaps to a lesser degree. Certainly, our Department continued to use it during the remaining years during which CCC Camp Reedsport continued to exist. This has always been an exciting field to fly out of, because when small planes get about one hundred feet in the air and clear the treetops of the surrounding shore pines, they are hit by a strong crosswind off the ocean and the sand dunes, and they seem to sort of jump sideways.

* * *

Note: "TC" above refers to **The Courier** newspaper and "FL" above refers to **Forest Log.**

The Dean's Mountain Lookout

The Dean's Mountain Lookout was one of the oldest, longest-occupied, and best-known lookouts in all of Oregon. To many people, it was the only landmark in the Elliott State Forest they knew. Because of its fame and very long history, including its involvement with the CCC program, I want to provide an in-depth review of its lively past.

After the Siuslaw National Forest was created, back in 1908, one of its first actions on the ground was to build a small number of lookouts to overlook the historically fire-ravaged coast range lands it was mandated to protect. The earliest were built between 1910 and 1914, and one of those was on Dean's Mountain — only 1,818 feet in elevation, but with a good 360-degree view, especially with nearly all the timber in the area having been killed in the 1868 Coos Bay Fire. A simple old-fashioned "ground house" sufficed nicely for the first 25 years.

The first structure there seems to have been just a rough shake "cabin," as pictured on the next page. The Walker family lived at the foot of the access trail, on upper Scholfield Creek, just as their descendants do today, and Jennie Walker was likely only the second person to "man" the Dean's Mountain Lookout. She is pictured here, in 1917, with her saddle horse. Jennie was Al Walker's sister (some of us remember Al), and her niece, Margery Finley, still lives on the ranch today. She remembers that Jennie's Mom and Dad wouldn't let her stay up there alone, so her younger sister went up too. Jennie would have been 23 in 1917. She also says that the shack up there was in pretty bad shape by 1917; even skunks would crawl in through the big cracks between the walls and the dirt floor. As a result, Jennie and her 10-year-old sister hung all their food in sacks suspended from the rafters.

Ron Johnson, of Oakridge, who has documented much of the history of lookouts in Oregon, says that it is known that Dean's Mountain Lookout operated in 1915, also, because it reported a fire that summer which was actually a burning ship off the mouth of the Umpqua. We may never know the precise first year of operation of the Dean's Mountain station, but my estimate is 1914.

The access trail ran up the ridge on the east side of Dry Creek, just across from what later was to become the big CCC Camp Walker, thence up to the Scholfield Divide, then on east to the top of Dean's Mountain. This pack trail brought in all needs, lumber, food, people, and all, for twenty years — until the CCC road crew reached the lookout in 1934, and it was also the location of the "ground line" telephone wire that served for communication until radios came in about 1939.

We are blessed with many photos of the old buildings which have existed on Dean's Mountain over the 77 years of structure history there, and I thank all who have allowed theirs to be used here.

The cedar-shaked shack (right) was the first building on Dean's Mountain, built as a shelter for the Siuslaw National Forest lookout. Note the lone second-growth Douglas-fir tree in the back right hand corner, which is in nearly all Dean's Mountain Lookout photos. The shack had no cupola on top, so where was the firefinder? It had none. Many lookouts in 1917 still simply "shot" the smokes with a hand compass.

Jennie Walker at Dean's Mtn. Lookout, in 1917. Note that the materials for each of the first three buildings there had to be brought in on pack horses. The CCC access road finally reached Dean's Mtn. in 1934. This photo is from the Yaquina Tollefson collection, and is used here with permission from her daughter, Margery Finley.

One reason I estimate construction of this shack as from 1914 is that Dave Cooper's father's written history of the Siskiyou National Forest includes an entry to the effect that its first lookout building was a **shake shack** built on Bald Knob **in 1914** "for a total cost of 25¢ in nails." (Furthermore, it was built by the lookout!). Before the shack, a tent was used, of course, just as on Elk's Peak.

The famous Osborne Fire-finder, first invented in 1911, and repeatedly improved up through 1934, was coming into general use by 1917, and the Dean's Mountain Lookout was likely rebuilt to make use of this new instrument, with the cupola on top for its location.

Fire hazard on the Siuslaw National Forest, including the future State Forest portion lying south of the Umpqua River, was beginning to lessen by the 1920s, but this portion, seen from Dean's Mountain, still contained tens of thousands of tall, rotten snags from the big 1868 Coos Bay Fire.

This was the second building which served as the Dean's Mtn. Lookout. It was built by the U.S. Forest Service, perhaps around 1920. Again, note the lone tree. —Photo circa 1925.

In the photo on the following page, taken at Dean's Mountain Lookout **imme-**

diately before the Forest passed from being part of the Siuslaw National Forest to becoming the Elliott State Forest, are: (L to R):

1. Lynn Cronemiller — who became State Forester on June 18, 1930.

2. Porter King — who was, according to retired State Forester George Spaur (who is now 94), a sort of Deputy State Forester.

3. Keith Young — who was with CFPA, and became its District Warden in April of 1934 — the position he still had when I came to work at Coos in 1952.

4. E.H. Daniels — whose position is not known to me.

Some historic photos are true treasures, and this is one. It was taken by Ted Rainwater, who had worked for CFPA many years and was our Department of Forestry's Personnel Director when I came to work for the State at Coos in 1952. The date of the photo is 1928. It somehow passed along to Richard Miller, of Pleasant Hill, and on to Ron Johnson of Oakridge, who gave it to me for use in this book.

When the Dean's Mountain Lookout groundhouse was being replaced by the Coos Forest Protective Association during June of 1931, just after they had taken over the fire protection of the new State Forest, it was done by building a 16 ft. by 16 ft. "cabin" with a cupola — something like the 1920s-style U.S.F.S. building which had stood there.

The new one had *"bed, stove, chairs, built-in cupboards and sink and a set of white enameled kitchen cabinets,"* according to the July, 1931, issues of **The Forest Log** and **The Salt** (the Siuslaw N.F. newsletter) of June, 1931, even reported that the new Dean's Mountain Lookout materials *"had been transported over ten miles of trail on horseback"* and that the new station *"will be one of the finest in that section of the country."* Clearly, everyone was duly impressed. That new building lasted only eight years, but many interesting events occurred while it was in place:

1. During the summer of 1934 the CCC road construction from Camp Walker reached Dean's Mountain, and for the first time, access (during dry weather) became relatively easy. At this time (or shortly thereafter) lookouts probably began to have cars, and to drive to Elk Wallow for their water, instead of hauling it up on their back from the spring on the west side of the hill.

2. In the summer of 1935, the CCC road construction reached its initial goal, meeting up with the 1933 construction by the Camp Loon Lake CCCs, near the head of Salander Creek. That same summer the CCCs built the lookout on Cougar Pass, and by the summer of 1936 that tower likely was manned and he (or she)

The new lookout, built by CFPA in 1931, and road accessed in 1934. (As seen in 1935.)

Circa 1938

June 1935

Several views of the 1931 Dean's Mountain Lookout over the eight years of its life. —Photos courtesy of Inez Miller, CFPA and others.

See next page for views of CCC construction in late 1939.

Between August of 1939 and July of 1940, CCCs built a 20-foot lookout tower, a 3-room cabin, and a woodshed on Dean's Mountain. It's interesting to wonder what today's safety standards would call for in the work shown here. —Photo courtesy of Inez Miller, Bandon.

This photo was taken sometime between August 1939 and July 1940. Actually, the 3-room "cabin" closely resembled a guard station. —Photo courtesy of Inez Miller, Bandon.

could talk by 'phone to the lookout on Dean's Mountain. Radios didn't come in until 1939-1940, so I'm sure the social aspect of talking with another lookout — exchanging recipes, etc. — would have been special. I worked on lookouts during the summers of 1944, 1947, 1948, and 1950 on various National Forests, so I know what that life was like in those days.

3. On July 17, 1936, the nationwide "panoramic photo" program for all lookouts reached Dean's Mountain. This should have been an interesting day for the person on the lookout. The travelling photographer ascended to the peak of the roof (a rather harrowing act on many lookouts, especially those with the 110-foot towers, such as I had in Wallowa County). After leveling his wide-angle lens camera there, he took three photos, each covering a 120-degree angle, of the lookout's "seen area." The resulting prints, marked with horizontal and vertical azimuths and horizons, were then placed in the dispatcher's office of the local forest protective organization.

   When the lookout reported a smoke to that dispatcher, giving the proper horizontal and vertical readings from his Osborne firefinder, the dispatcher would lay a paper vertical scale on the photo, which already had the azimuth degrees and an artificial zero horizon marked on it — and he could now see the exact spot the lookout was seeing. It was an excellent system and it remained in use for perhaps 15-20 years. By that time, the "seen areas" had changed a lot, and the system fell into disuse. See the next page for one of the three photos taken from the Dean's Mountain Lookout roof. Note the tall stovepipe and that single Douglas-fir tree which appears in most all pictures at Dean's Mountain. Also note the azimuth degrees along the top of the photo, and the zero horizon line.

4. Then, in 1939 and 1940, the Dean's Mountain station was totally rebuilt. State Forester Ferguson, you will remember, had big plans for the Lakeside and Dean's Mountain combination, and while he was in office he pursued them.

   The Reedsport newspaper tells us, on August 1, 1939, that *"Six CCCs went to Dean's Mountain, where they'll construct a 20-foot lookout tower, a three-room cabin, a garage, and a woodshed."* When those were completed they tore down the "old" 1931 lookout ground-house, of course. The new cabin was beautiful, with knotty pine panelling throughout.

A 1934 photo of the unroaded Elliott (Johnson Creek in the foreground).

With road access, this new construction likely went along fairly fast. Contrast that with **The Forest Log** note from May, 1931: *"Walsh* (CFPA Dist. Warden) *says the Dean's Mtn. cabin materials are now being hauled in over*

a ten-mile trail by backpack (likely mules)."

5. Then, on December 7, 1941, Japanese military forces attacked the U.S. Naval base at Pearl Harbor. World War II began, and everything in the world changed for the following five years, including the situation at Dean's Mountain Lookout.

Dean's Mountain Lookout was identified immediately as one of the key points to be used by the U.S. Defense Forces as a year-round AWS (Aircraft Warning Service) detection station. Keith Young, the Coos Forest Protective Assoc. District Warden, decided to employ George and Inez Miller to "man" Dean's Mtn., and hired them in **March, 1942,** for service.

Prior to their moving to Dean's Mountain in March, they had to undergo testing and licensing in the use of the newly acquired radio equipment, which augmented the long-established telephone service at that station.

George and Inez lived almost continuously on Dean's Mountain from March, 1942, through fall of 1944. When they did get an occasional weekend break during the summer of 1942, it was George's brother, Elmer, and Bill Hughes (who later became the Department's Personnel Director) who filled in for them. Bill remembers that he and Elmer had an "agreement." Bill would watch for the Japanese airplanes if Elmer would milk the goats they had there for a fresh food source. And they both watched for smokes.

(I was on the Chetco Peak Lookout in Curry County in 1944, and I remember that airplane watch. Each of us had a set of cards, showing the silhouettes of all Japanese aircraft, in our lookout towers. The one Japanese plane which did appear the year before I was on Chetco Peak flew somewhat south of my tower and dropped incendiary bombs. The woods were wet, fortunately, and no fires resulted which could spread.)

But back to Dean's Mountain. Ten more years went by. The nearby timber got taller and the fire hazard grew smaller. The last reconstruction at Dean's Mountain occurred during the summer of 1952, when a new 8 ft. by 8 ft. cabin was built on top of the twenty foot "tower" platform. Dean's Mountain was manned each summer through 1963, and then abandoned, as part of a general trend to replace lookouts with air patrols and increased public reporting of smoke.

The State Police and elk hunters continued to use the cabin up through the 1970s and 1980s, and, finally, Elliott Forest reforestation personnel used it as a storage building for vexar tubes. But it became increasingly hard to justify paying annual insurance money for the buildings, and they were finally demolished in 1991. An era of some 77 years had finally closed, and a famous landmark, visible for miles, was gone.

The Telephone Line Network Through The Elliott Forest

No one can question the value of good communications. And before the advent of radios in forestry (about 1939-1940) all we had was Alexander Graham Bell's invention — the telephone.

In the dim, dark past, someone (maybe Bell) invented the system that was used by **everyone** in rural locations, the so-called Ground Return Line System. Very simply, it consisted of a single No. 9 galvanized wire strung from Point A to Point B, passing through porcelain insulators hung from trees, poles, buildings, etc. On each end, of course, was a very basic

Note that zero degrees is due north, down Dean's Creek, while about 300 degrees is northwest, looking down Scholfield Ridge. Note again the lone tree, which appears in most all Dean's Mtn. Lookout photos.

telephone, powered by dry cell batteries. Each telephone also contained a small magneto (a generator of electric current), operated by a small hand crank, for the purpose of causing the bells at the other end of the line to ring, signalling that a call was coming in.

Since there were multiple 'phones on the line, each of them had a distinctive ring assigned to it, such as "a long and a short" or "a short and two longs." Since the telephone doing the "talking" was powered by only three volts of power (the same as most flashlights) and many miles of wire existed between 'phones, the sound was usually a little weak at the other end. And it became weaker still if other people picked up **their** 'phones to listen in, a common practice.

One of the keys to the system working well was having a good "ground" at each station where there was a telephone. My own introduction to this system in the woods came during my work with the U.S. Forest Service on the Siskiyou National Forest, back in the summer of 1943. In repairing down or broken lines, I learned that the way to test to see if the line was now working, was to throw a rope up over the line, bring it down to where one could clip a test 'phone onto the No. 9 wire, then let it go and hook the ground wire to a long spike, and drive that spike into some wet area on the ground. If there **was** no wet area, you had to "make one." Now, if you found yourself holding the No. 9 wire when someone **else** at another 'phone turned the crank, you got a big shock and let go quickly. (The magneto generated a big jolt!)

Ray Palmer, retired Department Radio Engineer — and long ago telephone specialist for the Coos Forest Protective Association and CCC member — told me that the hand-cranked telephone magneto could generate enough current to light a 15-watt, 110-volt electric light bulb! No wonder it provided a jolt if one grasped the wire at the time someone was cranking it.

He also told me that back in the late 1930s the Forestry telephone network in Coos and Douglas (Districts) was so extensive and effective that the CFPA Office on Bunker Hill could talk directly with the DFPA Office in Roseburg **over their own lines** through the woods, via the Tioga Guard Station, High Ridge Guard Station, etc., by using various switches. Very impressive!

Part of that system in the Coos District included lines in the Elliott State Forest. Two of those had been built by the U.S.F.S. back around 1914. Some miles had been added by the CFPA during the early 1930s, and others were added by the CCCs during the later 1930s.

The stringing of the many miles of No. 9 telephone wire through the woods along roads or trails, or cross country, was one of the major jobs the CCCs performed, not just on the Elliott Forest, but a great many other places as well. Men became specialists at this, since it involved using tree climbing spurs and belts, developing splicing skills, high-strength wire pulling, and telephone instrument maintenance and repair knowledge.

One of those men was "Buck" Blenz, who served with the CCCs here from October 14, 1936 to March 31, 1939, and now lives in Coos Bay. I had the privilege of interviewing him in 1994. He was attached to CCC Company #981, and served at both Camp Walker and Camp Reedsport. Then he went to work, in 1939, for the Coos Forest Protective Association — as a telephone lineman.

The Coos FPA had been involved in telephone system work likely since 1910, when they were first organized, since every lookout in the District had to have a telephone. Obviously, hundreds of miles of lines were built and maintained by them. When I came to work in 1952 at Coos Bay, it was as a Technical Assistant (Trainee) assigned to the Coos FPA, under Keith

Young, District Warden. One of my first assignments was to work on the telephone line up to the lookout on Beaver Hill, one of the last stations to still **have** a telephone. One of the segments which still operated up through the 1950s was the one between Dean's Mountain and Cougar Pass. It was an isolated link, attached to nothing else.

One interesting problem was (is) that over many years, the insulators "grew into" the trunks of the trees they were wired to. This has caused — and **will** still cause in the future — some damaged saws in the mills, when these logs are sawn or peeled.

A map on page 93 shows where most of the 'phone lines were built on or near the Elliott Forest. Coos Forest Protective Ass'n had built some before the CCCs came in 1933. The December, 1930, issue of **The Forest Log** notes some of this, which was done at the time CFPA took over the protection of the Elliott Forest:

> *"The building of 15 miles of new telephone lines is scheduled, giving the lookouts direct connection with Allegany Central."*

Not all of the old hand-cranked telephones were this fancy. A restored one, like the above model, sells today for nearly $500. When they became obsolete during the 1940s, hundreds of these were simply taken to the dumps. —Photo by Author

Which lookout would that have been? The only active one in 1930 was Dean's Mountain, the pioneer U.S.F.S. lookout CFPA "inherited" when they took over. Elk's Peak was already semi-abandoned by 1930, and its phone had tied in to Glenn Creek.

It would have been a good 15 miles by trail from the old Stone House (Sec. 19, 24/11) to the Elkhorn Ranch and on up to Dry Ridge and the Dean's Mtn. Lookout, so that may have been what CFPA decided to build back in 1930 in order to connect Dean's Mtn. Lookout with "Allegany Central."

Since the U.S.F.S. already had a line to Dean's Mtn. from Scholfield Creek, the lines remaining for the CCCs to build were from Dean's Mtn. to Cougar Pass and south to the County Road.

Other Elliott Forest Lookouts

Since I covered Dean's Mountain Lookout so thoroughly, the reader might wonder at this point about the other three stations, even though I have touched on them from time to time on previous pages.

Elk's Peak: This, along with Dean's Mountain, were the two established and used by the U.S.F.S. between about 1915 and 1929, when CFPA took over the fire protection. Elk's Peak Lookout was, in the 1920s, a short pole tower and a tent on the ground.

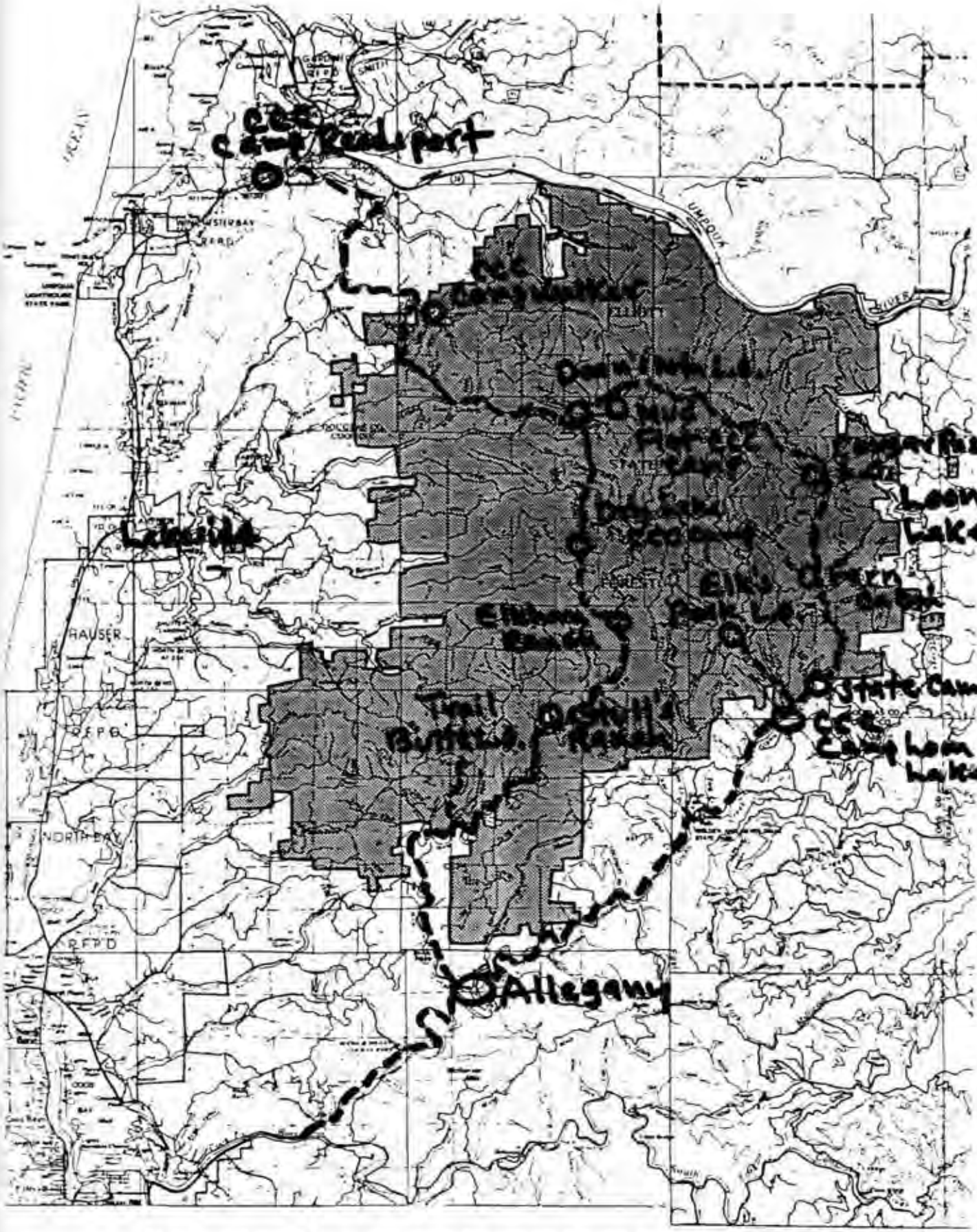
"Duffy" Lewis, an engineer for the old E.K. Wood Lbr. Co. in Reedsport, told me back in the 1950s that he and his wife had honeymooned on the Elk's Peak Lookout back when it was first established — at which time it was only a tent, with a firefinder outside. Elk's Peak was accessed by a trail, up from the country road, until 1939, when a jeep road was built to it by CFPA.

I believe the Elk's Peak Lookout was built, almost on the south boundary of the Siuslaw National Forest, for the purpose of looking **north**, into the old, snaggy burn that was later to become the Elliott Forest. When the young trees grew taller on the north slope, visibility decreased. The Elk's Peak Lookout was effectively replaced by the Cougar Pass Lookout in 1935, but was used occasionally up through the end of 1939, as a secondary site.

This 1935 photo shows a CCC lineman at work wiring an insulator to a tree.
—Photo courtesy of Buck Blenz (who was with the CCCs)

Elk's Peak was served by a 'phone line the U.S.F.S. had built, going up from the CFPA line in Glenn Creek valley which went on east to Lake Creek and the cabin on High Ridge, according to old CFPA maps. CFPA was formed in 1910, so if Elk's Peak Lookout was established in 1915, it must have been soon after CFPA put their 'phone line in. "Stage service" was established through Glenn Creek in 1912, so things were getting pretty progressive by then.

Cougar Pass: This was a 60-foot tower with a cabin on top, built by the CCCs in 1935, when their road construction reached and passed that point. It was a very important lookout, because it looked over a lot of high fire risk country. Northeast and southeast from there lay tens of thousands of acres of steep country, covered with old-growth fir timber and slash — all east of the fog belt, and much with poor ground access. Also, Cougar Pass could "cross" its azimuth shots of smokes with Scare Ridge in Western Lane and with Old Blue and



'Phone Lines Serving The Elliott State Forest, 1930-1950

The last active line was between Dean's Mtn. Lookout and Cougar Pass — 1960±

Landers in the Douglas Forest Protective Ass'n District, and also with Dean's Mountain (and later with Trail Butte and McKeever Butte in CFPA's District). See photo on following page.

Cougar Pass Lookout was built by the CCCs back in 1935. —Photo courtesy of Alice Allen and Lionel Youst

Cougar Pass Lookout was manned annually through 1985, so had fifty years of usage, depending upon whether it was finished in time for actual use during the 1935 fire season.

The spring where the lookout got drinking water was to the northeast, about 200 feet below the CCC road, at the head of Cold Creek. This was the last active lookout on the Elliott State Forest. As I finished writing this book, in 1996, it was still standing, although it had not been used since about 1985, I understand. It was still serving as a radio repeater point, however, and could still see future lookout usage during critical times if some of the fast-growing Elliott Forest trees nearby were cut (again).

Cougar Pass was named by an Ash Valley big game hunter, who reportedly killed a number of cougars in this vicinity. As late as 1952, a bounty of some $60 each was being paid on cougars in Coos County.

The CCC crew from Camp Walker built this tower when their road construction from their camp on Scholfield Creek reached this point. Their spur road to the tower hasn't changed much in the intervening 60 years.

The Cougar Pass lookout saw and helped communicate on at least three **huge** fires during its existence — all north of the Umpqua: the Smith River Fire in 1938, Weatherly Creek in 1951, and the Oxbow in 1966.

Another interesting feature of Cougar Pass is its usage as a radio relay site. During its later years of service, around the late 1970s, I think, a gas-powered generator was installed, along with the radio repeater equipment, in a secure structure at the foot of the tower. This repeater served the Umpqua River canyon and the rough country within the Elliott Forest for all mobile radio traffic.

But, by the end of the 1985 season, even Cougar Pass Lookout became unneeded, and was dropped from the active list of stations.

Trail Butte: This lookout point, known in early days as Flags Peak (for the wild iris growing on its south slopes), had a lookout house built on it by the Coos Forest Protective Assoc. in 1942. This happened, curiously enough, due to a demand by the Federal Government that it be done. When World War II began in December of 1941, the Government created a plan to detect any Japanese aircraft (called the AWS — the Aircraft Warning Service). A Govern-

Elroy Carlisle helping on inventory on Burnt Ridge in October 1956. —Photo by Author

ment official looked at an old map and saw that Trail Butte was marked as having a lookout on it already (incorrectly). So that site became incorporated into the AWS plan — even though it did not exist. The Government's solution? CFPA must build one! And they did, although the first "structure" was a tent with a telephone line strung up to it — manned by Wayne Gray.

Roy Peairs, Forester, and Elroy Carlisle, Laborer, two of my inventory partners, back in 1956, with our 1956 Jeep, at the old Trail Butte Lookout ground house. —Photo by Author

But it was a good place for a lookout in those days. Incendiary fires were still common in that area (see photo on preceding page) of the 70-acre area known as Burnt Ridge, lying just west of Trail Butte. I took this photo during our original inventory work on the Elliott Forest in 1957. This area was burned periodically for deer pasture by local folks likely from 1875 **through 1940!**

The Trail Butte Lookout was abandoned and removed after the 1964 fire season (McKeever Butte Lookout, to the south, replaced it).

Oh, the Trail Butte name? Flags Peak was renamed Trail Butte after the main feature on it — the Elkhorn Ranch **trail** that Goulds built over it around the turn of the century.

The "State Camp"

It gives me a great deal of pleasure to write this portion because the subject has been so much of a semi-mystery for those of us living today. In contrast to the many CCC camps, side camps, guard stations, etc., that have existed over the country, this one was always known simply as "the State Camp." But, to the minds of most folks, the actual history of it has been somewhat uncertain.

I'm speaking of the site on upper Glenn Creek, specifically, in SW ¼ NE ¼ NE ¼ of Section 33, T23S R10W. And I was finally able to find the true history of this camp — which still had remnants standing and usable when I came to work on the Elliott Forest and did inventory work and timber sale work from there in 1956, 1957, and 1958 — through the archives of Reedsport's **The Courier** newspaper, the State Library in Salem, and my other regular sources, **The Forest Log** and CFPA records.

As they say, the beginning is often a good place to start, so let's look at the various reference excerpts, in chronological order:

(TC) May 18, 1938: *"Tom Hanrahan, who had been CCC foreman for* (CCC) *Company #981 for 2 1/2 years* (at Camps Walker and Reedsport) *has resigned and become Superintendent of the new Elliott State Forest Camp being constructed near Loon Lake. He had been in charge of the Lakeside Airport project. The new Elliott Forest camp will employ about 25 men and will be building roads, trails, and camping areas, in developing the Elliott State Forest as a recreation site. The camp will operate on a continuous basis."*

In reading the above paragraph quote, the reader will benefit from knowing that several things were going on here which are not included in the newspaper account. Again we see State Forester Ferguson orchestrating matters.

Starting in 1938, Ferguson decided he could save money and have total control of activities on the Elliott Forest by taking over the fire protection of it from CFPA, and this "State protection" continued during all of 1938, 1939, and perhaps through 1940. Ferguson resigned in January of 1940. In any event, I believe he wanted to have a crew of workers for the Forest who were not dependent upon the CCCs for plans and overhead, as long as the costs were very low. How could this be done?

The Oregon Board of Prison Terms and Paroles, back in 1936, had noted that California was having good experience with the use of parole work camps in rural settings, and was interested in trying the concept in Oregon. Ferguson heard about that.

And so he decided he would arrange for a camp to be built on the south edge of the Forest and staff it with men who were Oregon prison parolees, paid at a modest wage. This plan would please nearly everyone, it seemed.

Tom Hanrahan was an excellent choice for Superintendent. He was very experienced in this type of work, and was quite popular with other woodsmen and the community at large. All references to him at the time are favorable.

A CFPA log note for May of 1938 says that "Keith (Young, who was District Warden at that time) took the Cougar Pass key to the State Forest Camp." This note acknowledges transfer of control of that lookout from CFPA to State during those two or three years.

By February of 1938, however, during the clearing of timber from the planned Parolee Campsite by State, a rather major "OOPS!" had occurred. During the Elliott Forest boundary surveying that month, it was determined that the campsite was actually on Weyerhaeuser Timber Company property, and State had just trespassed on five acres of their 80-year-old fir timber. (Boundary Survey Book No. 4 shows their work in Section 33 that month in 1938; the 1933 work there had been along the east line of Section 33, and likely someone had simply guessed that the campsite was at least one-quarter mile west of that line.) I'm

From a 1972 Orthophoto map of the S 1/2 of 23/10.

glad I wasn't around to hear Ferguson's response when he heard about the error.

By May, 1938, Ferguson decided to go ahead and ask Weyerhaeuser for a lease or purchase of the site, considered to be ten acres. And to clear up the trespass, State paid to Weyerhaeuser the total of $172. My guess is that this represented $1.00 per MBF for the timber from the five acres. The lease, needed to build and operate the camp, was entered into between the two parties on June 7, 1938.

(To jump ahead and **complete** the property transaction story, we move along to August of 1939, more than a year later.) By this time, Ferguson has decided he wants to **own** this 10 acres instead of just leasing it. During August 3-12, 1939, there was an exchange of correspondence between him and a Weyerhaeuser official in Washington. It is fairly humorous to read. Ferguson tries to keep a "stiff upper lip," and minimize the whole situation, while Weyerhaeuser's man obviously is thoroughly enjoying Ferguson's discomfiture. Finally, they agree on a price of $150, for the ten acres, which still had five acres of high quality 80-year-old fir on it. The deed is dated September 25, 1939.

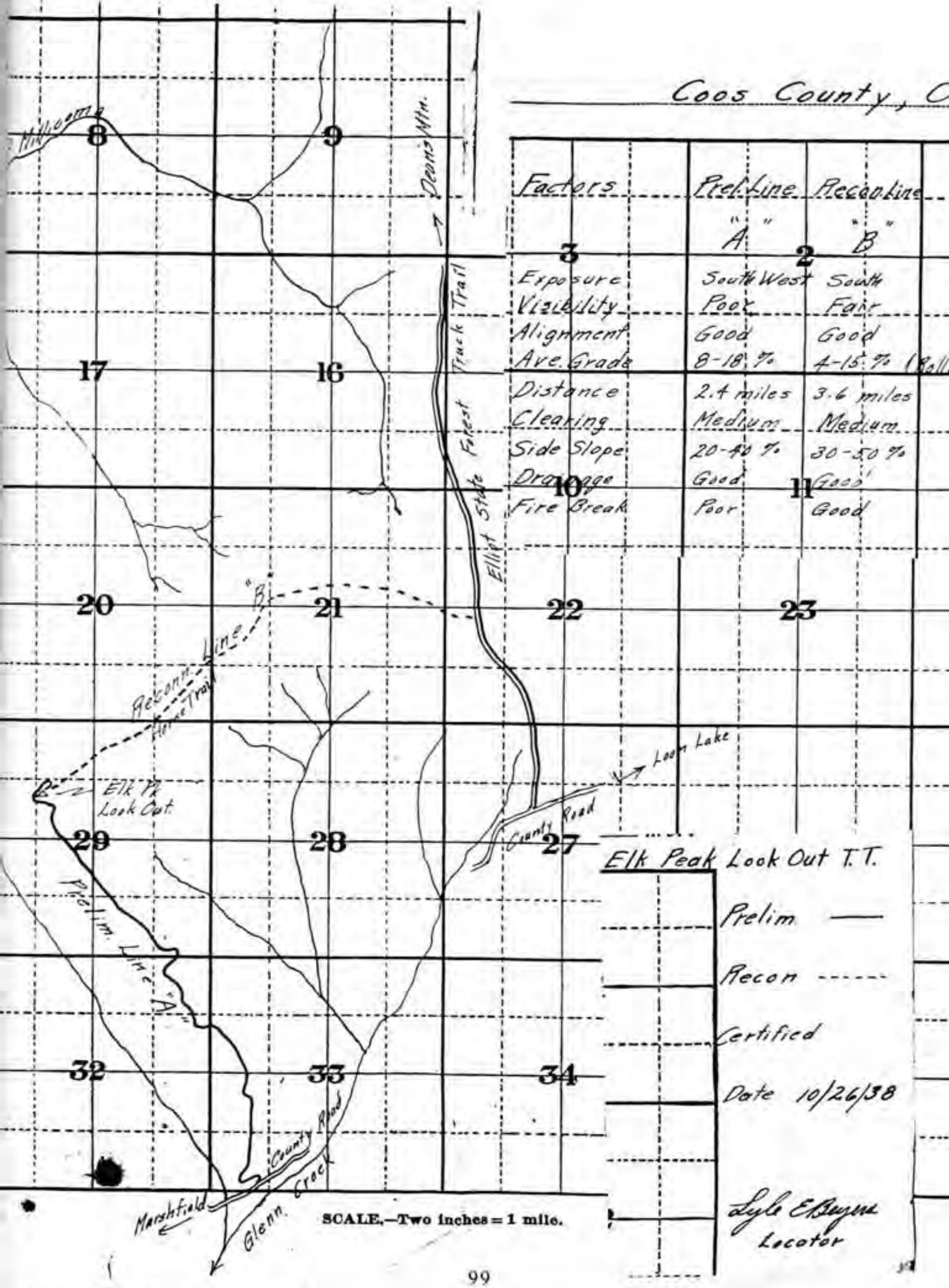
Meanwhile, back in spring of 1938, development of the planned camp is progressing.

> **(TC) June 24, 1938:** *"Four men from the Trail Butte* (Dry Lake) (CCC) *side camp are being dispatched every day to assist Hanrahan in construction of the new Elliott State Forest Camp."*
>
> **(TC) June 27, 1938:** *"C. Nancy, carpenter for* (CCC) *Camp Mill City, arrived and was sent to the new Elliott State Forest Camp near Loon Lake, where he will assist with construction."*
>
> **(TC) October 28, 1938:** *"The State Parole Board and the Governor's Commission on the reform of the Parole Board plan to investigate sites near Reedsport for work camps for paroled convicts.* (The purpose) *would be for work on the State Forest. Paroled convicts and Trustees would do fire fighting, etc. There are several sites to be looked at.* ***There is now a camp of this nature in the Elliott State Forest Park, but the number of men there is not known. It is the only camp of its kind in the State."*** (Emphasis is my own.)
>
> **(TC) October 28, 1938:** *"Lyle Beyers* (CCC Road Locator) *spent a week at the Elliott State Forest Camp near Loon Lake surveying for a new road."* This was very clearly the ridge-top portion of our present 1000 Road from the north end of the 1850 to Elk's Peak, the road which was started during the summer of 1939 by the CCCs. (See Beyers' map on following page.)
>
> Also, the November, 1938, issue of **The Forest Log** has entries which report the same event as in the preceding paragraph.

During the remaining few months the Parolee Camp operated at the "State Camp" we have no additional news items from any of the sources I researched. The final two excerpts come from reports I was fortunate enough to find in the State Library in Salem.

They both throw additional light on the State's philosophy behind establishment of the Parolee Camp — and explain its closure, after only a few months of operation.

I am printing the relevant parts of both on the following pages.



Factors	Prel. Line "A"	Recon. Line "B"
Exposure	South West	South
Visibility	Poor	Fair
Alignment	Good	Good
Ave. Grade	8-18 %	4-15 % (Roll
Distance	2.4 miles	3.6 miles
Clearing	Medium	Medium
Side Slope	20-40 %	30-50 %
Drainage	Good	Good
Fire Break	Poor	Good

SCALE.—Two inches = 1 mile.

Report of Special Commission on the Improvement of Oregon's Parole, Probation, and Sentencing System

Commission

Dean Wayne L. Morse of the University of Oregon Law School, Administrative Director of the United States Attorney General's Survey of Release Procedures, chairman; Honorable J. O. Bailey, Honorable Hall S. Lusk, and Honorable George Rossman, Associate Justices of the Oregon Supreme Court; Honorable Arthur D. Hay of Lakeview, and Honorable James T. Brand of Marshfield, Circuit Judges; Honorable Earl A. Nott of McMinnville, District Attorney of Yamhill county, and formerly president of the District Attorneys' Association of Oregon; Honorable Lotus L. Langley of Portland, chairman of the State Probation Commission, and formerly District Attorney of Multnomah county; Honorable Oscar Hayter of Dallas, member of the Board of Governors of the Oregon State Bar; and Honorable Robert M. Duncan of Burns and Honorable N. Ray Alber of Portland, chairmen respectively of the Senate and House Judiciary Committees of the 1937 state Legislature.

Presented to Governor Charles H. Martin
December, 1938

cers, selected on a merit system basis, who can be assigned to work in various districts of the state, and who can be called upon by the judges of the state for pre-sentence investigations, is the best plan for Oregon. Hence, it recommends the repeal of the present Oregon probation law and the combining of parole and probation work under one central board.

7. The administration of parole in Oregon is hampered by the fact that employment cannot be found for many of those eligible for parole. The Attorney General's Survey of parole presents convincing evidence that employment is the most important factor in parole success. Analysis of thousands of cases showed that parole violation rates increased almost in direct proportion to increase in unemployment among parolees.

The Commission is pleased to report that the Oregon state parole camp, operated under the supervision of the State Forestry department, is proving itself to be an outstanding success. Carefully selected parolees have been sent to this state camp, now operated in Elliott State forest, and have been employed by the state to do general forestry work. This period of employment has enabled the parolees to accumulate some funds with which to take care of their dependents, and also with which to help them make the necessary adjustments when they return to their homes.

The Commission believes that the number of state parole camps should be increased so that more parolees could be employed by the state for a period of a few months, following their release from the penitentiary. The Commission believes that such parole camps should be operated by the state department that supervises the work, such as the State Forestry department, or the State Highway Commission. However, the state board of parole and probation should have control over the parolees insofar as sending them to the camps, releasing them from the camps, regulating their pay, and supervising them, are concerned.

However, the State Forestry department and the State Highway Commission should not be expected to set up and operate such camps unless they are provided with the necessary state funds with which to defray the cost of operating such camps. The Commission is pleased to report that the parole camp experiment in Oregon is being watched very carefully by authorities in other states. Its success to date entitles it to additional support and to an increase in the number of camps.

8. At the present time there are no facilities at the state penitentiary for segregating and classifying offenders at the time of their admission to prison. It is recognized that preparation for release on parole should commence immediately upon confinement in the penitentiary. Much work needs to be done with the prisoner while

Although the "State Camp" here in 1938-1939 was for Parolees, not inmates, it seems to me it became the model for the later forest work camp in the Tillamook District, which was for inmates.

STATE OF OREGON

First Annual Report

of the

STATE BOARD OF PAROLE AND PROBATION

1939-1940

This was the new name for the old Oregon State Board of Prison Terms and Paroles.

the board adopted a rule to the effect that the special cases should appear before the board in the order in which the prisoners were received at the penitentiary. Thus, the oldest cases are heard first.

Approximately half of the special cases have been heard at this time, and it is estimated that the review will be completed in another year.

FUTURE PLAN OF ELIGIBILITY

While the review of special cases has been in progress, the board has continued, as a board rule, the provision of the old law, that a prisoner must serve one-third of his maximum term before he becomes eligible for parole. Instead of being absolutely rigid as the old law was, the present rule is flexible, and the board can suspend it in a given case. However, the board has realized that to suspend the rule in too many cases would cause the inmates to lose confidence in the uniform fairness of the board. Therefore, before a case can be taken up out of its regular order, there must be strong and unusual circumstances warranting such action.

After the completion of the general review, and after all the one-third minimum cases under the old law have been heard, the board plans to hear and review each case within six or seven months after the inmate has been received at the institution. Those cases having only a short maximum sentence can be disposed of at the first hearing, and the longer sentence cases can be continued from time to time, until the subject is ready for parole, or until his maximum term has expired.

When this plan becomes effective, the one-third rule will no longer be enforced, and the full benefits of the individualized treatment of offenders will be utilized.

FOREST CAMPS

The State Board of Parole and Probation is extremely interested in seeing reestablished a camp or series of camps, similar to the CCC units, by and under the supervision of the Forestry Department, and/or Highway Department, to which men on parole could be released for a period of six months or such time as would be deemed advisable. While in camp the parolee would work and receive a nominal wage to be paid him upon his release from camp.

Forest camps for parolees is not a new idea in Oregon. The special commission referred to in the introduction of this report had the following to say regarding forest camps:

"The Commission is pleased to report that the Oregon state parole camp, operated under the supervision of the State Forestry department, is proving itself to be an outstanding success. Carefully selected parolees have been sent to this state camp, now operated in Elliott State forest, and have been employed by the state to do general forestry work. This period of employment has enabled the parolees to accumulate some funds with which to take care of their dependents, and also with which to help make the necessary adjustments when they return to their homes.

"The Commission believes that the number of state parole camps should be increased so that more parolees could be employed by the state for a period of a few months, following their release from the penitentiary. The Commission believes that such parole camps should be operated by the state department that supervises the work, such as the State Forestry department, or the State Highway Commission. However, the State Board of Parole and Probation should have control over the parolees in-so-far as sending them to the camps, releasing them from the camps, regulating their pay, and supervising them, are concerned.

"However, the State Forestry department and the State Highway Commission should not be expected to set up and operate such camps unless they are provided with the necessary state funds with which to defray the cost of operating such camps. The Commission is pleased to report that the parole camp experiment in Oregon is being watched very carefully by authorities in other states. Its success to date entitles it to additional support and to an increase in the number of camps."

The Elliott Forest Camp was discontinued in the first part of 1939, due to the lack of funds in the Forestry department for its operation. The wages paid were $75 per month, and $25 was charged for board. Probably $1 per day, plus board, would be a better wage level.

The importance and value of forestry camps for parolees can be gleaned from the experience of California as indicated in the report for 1936 of the Board of Prison Terms and Paroles:

"Experience demonstrates that the greatest asset we now have in our penal institutions to prepare an inmate for parole and for later success is the road camp. Here alone is it possible for a prisoner to work in wholesome surroundings and in an environment reasonably like conditions outside. The record clearly shows that the possibility of a new crime being committed by a released prisoner is very sharply reduced if the man has served part of his sentence in a road camp. These camps are the most significant rehabilitative factor we have. * * * If it were possible to do so, in our opinion the most desirable thing would be to sentence most inmates for a period of time of which a part would be spent in the institution, a part in the road camps, and a part on parole. By such a plan a prisoner would, through these successive stages, be better prepared for release to society."

So, after only less than a year of operation, the State Camp's original purpose had come to an end, due to finances. It must be remembered that in 1938 and 1939 our country was still in the Great Depression. When the preceding report proposed that the Parolee wages be dropped to $1.00 per day, they were simply using the wage rate of the CCCs, which were still functioning. But the camp was brand-new, and other uses did occur for a few more years.

When the Parolees moved out in "early 1939," the CCCs moved in. A road crew of around thirty men from Camp Reedsport were sent over to live and work out of the State Camp. Orbie Hoffman and Al Schaaf, as listed earlier, were two of those young CCC men who served there in he summer of 1939. They were part of that road crew that built the 1000 Road from the north end of the 1850 on west to what we have called Powderhouse Saddle.

When they moved out in the fall of 1939, other road work, likely by other CCC men, may have continued into the summer of 1940. We do see several other — somewhat vague — news items:

(TC) January 19, 1940: *"Hanrahan, from Glenn Creek* (State Camp) *has a separate crew doing road construction on the Loon Lake Road."* Was this a CCC crew? Very likely. But the term "Loon Lake Road" had come to mean almost anything, so we cannot know what is being said here.

(TC) March 27, 1940:" (Today) *was Hanrahan's last day with* (CCC) *Company #981. He had been in charge of the Trail Butte (Dry Lake) Side Camp, the construction of the Trail Butte Truck Trail, the construction of the Lakeside Airport, the construction of the Elliott State Forest Side Camp, and construction of the truck trail to Elk's Peak."*

(TC) June 28, 1940: *"(CCC) Camp Reedsport will have a side camp near Loon Lake immediately, and begin rebuilding the county road from Ash Valley to the county line."* This summer 1940 side camp was at the State Camp.

(CFPA log) March 3, 1941: *"Emmett Freeman wants to give up his job at the Elliott Camp."* He was the cat skinner who had actually built the jeep road up the Elk's Peak Lookout back in 1939. He was likely the only tractor operator at the State Camp, and his departure would seem to signal the end of all road building form that camp. He was killed two and one-half years later, in September, 1943, while operating his D-4 tractor on the road up to Trail Butte. A tree fell across the cat and, typical for those days, the cat had no canopy.

(TC) November 18, 1941: *"Reedsport CCC Company #981 is no more. As of today,* (the remaining men of the Co.) *were transferred to Nehalem."* This certainly would seem to have been the end of all construction, although *"A new company, made up of enrollees from Indiana, Ohio, and West Virginia will begin arriving* (and) *Camp Reedsport will continue,"* said **The Courier.** Three weeks later Pearl Harbor was attacked and, by June 30, 1942, all State CCC camps in Oregon had been abandoned, according to a report by Frank Sargent.

How did the State Camp get used during its final years of existence? We get some idea from the following notes, all taken from the **CFPA log**:

January 23, 1942: *"Beyers went to State Camp to begin dismantling it."*

March 25, 1942: *"Beyers still hauling equipment out of the State Camp."*

June, 1942: *"State Camp used for a training site."*

July 26, 1942: *"State Camp crew started to work. Emergency Federal funds provided for a fire crew this summer at the Glenn Creek Camp* (State Camp)." This was a wartime grant, and it continued.

June 30, 1943: *"Emergency Federal funds financed a fire crew* (again) *on the Elliott State Forest* (at the State Camp)."

(Didn't copy date): *"Again, Federal funds* (via USFS) *financed a 20-man fire crew at the State Camp on the Elliott State Forest."*

And that is the last notation I found relating to the State Camp in any of the records I researched.

When I came to work at Coos Bay eight years later, the cookhouse, the meat cooler building, two barracks buildings, and a sort of vehicle work shed were still standing at the camp. When Bob Mounteer, our first Elliott Forest Manager, Roy Peairs, Forester, Reed Robbins and Dick Rugh, laborers, and myself camped there during our work on State timber sales in 1957, the cookhouse building was more or less usable. I didn't like the rats and mice who shared it, though, so I slept outside.

The pictures I took of the cookhouse and the cooler building are fairly good, and one of them appears on the following page. The site can still **just barely** be identified today if one knows exactly where to look.

So it turns out that most **all** the old stories about the State Camp on upper Glenn Creek are true:

1. No, it never was a prison "inmate" camp.
2. Yes, it was, originally, a prison "parolee" camp.
3. Yes, it did serve later as a CCC side camp.
4. And, yes, its last use was as a CFPA crew camp.

And — one more thing before I let the reader go, regarding this site. A very careful map reader may note that this ten acres is the only location on the entire Elliott State Forest that is identified as being "FP" — as compared with the many, many thousands of acres marked as being "FRA" or "FDF." Most of the readers of this history will know that FRA stands for Forest Revenue Account, and that FDF stands for Forest Development Fund, but what does FP stand for as a category of State Forest land ownership?

Does it stand for Faux-pas, the French term for error, as when the camp was about to be inadvertently built on Weyerhaeuser land? Does it stand for Ferguson's Parcel — since he was the chief instigator behind our ownership of it?

No, it only stands for Forest Patrol, since it was bought with money from the Forest Patrol account — money that came from all owners being assessed for fire protection in the Coos District. That was the normal way to purchase sites for lookouts, and it was the only money available for land purchase back in 1939. Also, it was bought to use for work that would benefit the fire protection program.

The only curious result is that when timber is harvested from an FP parcel, 100% of the revenue (minus the preparation and administration costs) goes to the local fire protection

The "State Camp" on upper Glenn Creek — NE 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 33, T23S R10W. It was used as Parolee Camp, CCC side camp, and CFPA crew camp from 1938 through 1944. —Photo taken by Author in 1957

District. This occurred twice on this particular parcel — once when it was trespassed-on back in 1966 by a Weyerhaeuser contractor, and again in about 1990 when we sold the remaining trees on it.

So much for the State Camp and the ten acres it sat upon.

* * *

This also closes out the entire section of this history dealing with the CCC program, except for some photos on the following page. The CCCs were active on the Elliott Forest for almost exactly nine years. Perhaps a thousand different men worked there during that time span. Their permanent legacy includes our 5000, 7000, and 1850 roads, plus 5 1/4 miles of the 2000, and one-half mile of the 1000.

Golden Falls (along the old road to State Camp). —Photo by Author.

CFPA new office (1936) under CCC construction. This is the core part of the present CFPA Headquarters Office in Coos Bay. It was built by a side camp crew working out of Camp Walker, and, later, Camp Reedsport.

Note that this photo from a 1937 CCC book labels today's warehouse as their barracks.

CFPA new warehouse (1936) under CCC construction. The CCC men first built what is now the warehouse and lived in it while they built the other buildings.

Another 1930s Era Activity: Cascara Bark Sales

It is nearly impossible now, in the prosperous 1990s, to identify with the grinding poverty that pervaded our country in the 1930s — the time of the Great Depression. I have spoken earlier in this historic sketch about those years of economic hardship. Of course, they had occurred previously in our nation's history also. The Oregon Trail migration was somewhat the result of one of those earlier times — when, for example, sides of pork were so cheap that they were burned in locomotives for fuel sometimes.

Here is Coos County, as elsewhere, people, to a degree, lived off the land, in the truest sense. They ran traplines, they dug and sold clams, they bored large old-growth Douglas-fir trees, hung buckets on the side of the trees, and collected and sold the gallons of pitch from those trees (some of our State-owned old-growth fir on Sixes River still had those buckets hanging on them when we prepared timber sales there in the 1950s). And, they peeled and sold cascara bark — also known as chittem bark.

In recent years the active chemical compound found in cascara bark, which produces a laxative effect, has, in recent years, been imitated, in a synthetic form, so the demand for the bark has diminished. Today, in 1994, the dry bark can still be sold but the price is quite low, so few people do any harvesting. Mostly, it goes to Europe, where it is refined and shipped to world markets in laxative medicines. Starting in the 1960s, most bark peeling was done by children, who sold it, after drying, to earn some spending money. But, during the poverty-stricken 1930s and early 1940s, when CCC men were glad to be earning $1.00 per day, plus room and board, cascara bark harvesting was very serious business, indeed.

Prior to 1945, when the very first timber was sold from the Elliott State Forest, the income from cascara bark sales and the activity the sales generated got lots of publicity. Let's look at those news items, spanning the years 1937 through 1943:

> **(FL) June, 1937:** *"One of the largest cascara sales in the West, ever, was held June 1. Bids were opened today for the 70,000-acre Elliott State Forest, where peeling has never been* (lawfully) *done. The contract will be for three years. J.A. Walsh* (who, until then, had been the CFPA District Warden) *was the successful bidder, at 2¢ per pound. The contract runs until July, 1939."*

On the following page is an excerpt from a page in the **"Biennial Report of the State Forester of Oregon"** 1940-1942. It's hard to imagine today that many adult men made their living by peeling and selling cascara bark, but they did.

Little cascara is seen on the Elliott Forest today — for a variety of reasons, but note in the caption below the picture that harvest of the bark back around 1941 was expected to reach some **75 tons** during a three year period!

> **(FL) September, 1937:** *"J.A. Walsh and Ted Rainwater and their crew of 4-15 peelers was stopped on the cascara contract for the year due to weather.* (They) *got 20 tons of bark in three months. Expect more next year. Much time lost this year in building hand trails and scouting areas. This* (harvest) *put $1,000 into the Irreducible School Fund."*

Ted Rainwater was one of the many men who worked at Coos Bay in the early days for both the CCCs and CFPA, and later went to work for our Department in the Salem Office.

The contract requires that the purchaser carries on the work under approved rules of forest practice as outlined by the State Forester that are designed to insure future crops of cascara. All trees suitable for peeling are to be felled.

Peeling cascara bark on the 71,000-acre Elliott State Forest. Production will approach 2 tons in the next three years.

Rainwater, for example, became Personnel Chief for our Department, and it was he who hired me, on March 1, 1952, to go to work for the Department in Coos Bay. He asked me which District I wished to work in, and I said I didn't really know; which did he recommend? He said he'd worked at Coos and thought it was the best — so I said, fine, I'd go there (as a Technical Assistant-Trainee for CFPA). When Ted passed away many years later, I wished I'd thought to thank him for his good advice.

> **(FL) June, 1940:** *"The Oregon State Forestry Dep't won't have any cascara contract on the Elliott State Forest this year because boundary surveying will be necessary, including sectional subdivisions — so that no sales can be made until 1941, at the earliest."*

This helps explain the Elliott Forest boundary survey Book No. 2, which contains the date of November 13, 1941, and describes the survey work done at that time in all of the Dean's Creek area, and the name of the surveyor, **Lyle Beyers**.

Beyers, you may remember, had been chief Road Locator on the CCC Elliott Forest work, employed by the CCCs. He continued to do that up until June of 1941, when **The Forest Log** tells us that *"the Department hired several new men; **Lyle Beyers**, Ed Schroeder, Frank Hamilton, and Vance Morrison."*

So with his Engineering credentials, Beyers seems to have been almost immediately assigned to head up a boundary survey crew for the Dean's Creek portion of the Elliott Forest. Having been with the CCCs there for a number of years doing road location work through that wild country, he was the ideal man for the survey job.

However, the Department didn't wait until the Dean's Creek boundary survey was fin-

ished to award the new cascara contract. By the time Beyers was hired, in June of 1941, there were already these news (all taken from **The Forest Log**) items on the subject:

March, 1941: *"The new cascara contract on the Elliott Forest will be awarded April 12, with a minimum bid of 2¢ per pound. It will be a three-year contract. Contractor must produce 10 tons in 1941, and 12 1/2 tons in 1942 and 1943."*

April, 1941: *"The cascara contract buyer was O.W. Olson, of Reedsport. Price bid was 2 1/2¢ per pound, although changes in market will require changes in price paid. Work will begin in May.* (Olson) *expects to produce 15 tons this year, which is more than the 10 required. He plans to establish two camps, one on Dean's Creek and one on Big Creek. He must finish each drainage in order."*

(This must have really pushed Beyers' survey crew to get the ownership lines in Dean's Creek marked out, since Beyers didn't even get hired until June.)

June, 1941: *"O.W. Olson, who purchased the cascara bark on the Elliott State Forest, has established camp in Dean's Creek, one mile beyond the end of the road."* (Likely at the upper end of the bottom ground, around the mouth of Jack's Canyon.)

September, 1942: *"The record-breaking price of 4 1/2¢ per pound for cascara bark has been paid the State Forester by Oscar Olson of Reedsport, who holds a 3-year contract for harvest of the bark. Output this year was 24,460 pounds, which brought the State $1,100.70. The market prices was 17¢ per pound. Only once in the past 42 years has this price been exceeded."*

May, 1943: *"Cascara being bought now for 20¢ per pound, plus one-quarter-cent for each cent the market brings over 7¢. The Elliott Forest is the only virgin stand left."*

October, 1943: *"Cascara contractor Olson finished his peeling for the year. Got 21 tons this year. He was disappointed that his total for the three years since he took the contract in 1940* (actually 1941) *was a lot less than the several hundred tons he estimated to be available. Olson says many of the larger trees have died after harvest. He said that after 2-3 years following harvest, the sprouts have died. Still has one year in his contract."*

And, finally, from the 1941-1942 **Biennial Report of the State Forester,** we find the cascara management rules of that day:

> *"Under the contract, the cascara is being harvested under strict rules of forest practice. The minimum diameter limit established is three inches. All trees are to be cut down and the stumps left unpeeled. This insures regeneration through sprouting. All branches must be peeled to a diameter limit of one and one-half inches."*

Those are basically the same rules that we used in our minor forest products sales on the Elliott Forest during the 1950s.

Acquisition of our Board of Forestry (FDF) Lands

In The Coos District

1936 through 1989

Although more than ninety percent of the State-owned timberlands within the Coos Management District are owned by the State Land Board, the remaining nine and one-half percent, which are owned by the State Board of Forestry, comprise a very important and valuable asset to the District, lying, as they do, on productive sites.

These Board of Forestry lands have been acquired in some rather interesting ways, over a period of many years, and I believe the reader will find a review of them and their history worthwhile.

1. Donation by Counties (the so-called "Trust Lands")

During the 1920s and the 1930s, a tremendous amount of privately-owned timberlands were allowed by their owners to become tax-delinquent and lost to the Counties. This happened for several reasons. One was that large forest fires were very common, and the general belief was that investments in young growth under those conditions would not be prudent. Also, values were very low for stands of commercial-sized second-growth Douglas-fir timer — so low, in fact, that they could be purchased for less than the cost of holding cutover lands and paying taxes on them for some 60-100 years. **Primarily, however, lands became tax-delinquent because their owners, during the 1930s, had very little money.**

Some companies, such as Weyerhaeuser, continued to hold the lands and pay the property taxes, but many didn't. A reference I have now lost said that during those years, some **41%** of all privately-owned timber lands in Douglas County became foreclosed due to tax delinquency!

Some rather bizarre events happened. One individual purchased from the State Land Board, in the early part of this century, two eighty-acre parcels. One was the N ½ SW ¼ of Section 16, T23S R12W (our so-called School Land Bay parcel), and the S ½ SE ¼ Section 36 of the same township. He never paid a cent of taxes on them, and Coos County subsequently foreclosed. They became part of the 6,000-acre deed from Coos County to the Board of Forestry in 1940. The timber on those eighties was only forty-years-old at the time, and they contained no streams or bottom land. Why did he buy them and let them go for taxes? We shall never know.

Another curious case is that of the approximately 320 acres of "FDF" in Section 6, T24S R10W, which became part of the Coos County donation to the State Board of Forestry in 1940. This acreage consists of two "160s" which had been purchased by two unmarried women from the Federal Government in 1909, under the old 1820 land laws, for $1.25 per acre, as stipulated by that law. They may have never set foot on the land. Think how isolated this property would have been back then in 1909. Each woman later married and the titles passed to others, who, without ever touching the property, let it go for back taxes, and the County foreclosed. Again, it became part of the 1940 County donation deed to State. (And this was good virgin old-growth fir timber.)

When I used the word "donation," I should explain for those readers who may not know, that the lands in those deeds from the Counties are subject to a revenue sharing arrangement by which the County and its appropriate taxing districts receive the lion's share of all revenues from those lands. State retains a percentage calculated to cover all management costs. This arrangement has undergone several modifications over the years.

Another parcel which has an interesting history, and is a part of the County donation deeding, is the entire Section 36, T22S, R11W, in Douglas County. This section lies just north of the very **center** of the Elliott State Forest, which adds to its historic interest. Here is its story:

Somewhat prior to 1923, when the State Land Board formally applied for acquisition of the Federal timberlands which today comprise some 75% of today's Elliott State Forest, the State Land Board sold this section to a private party. **The actual year was 1906, and the price for the 549 acres was $1.25 per acre.**

At time of purchase, the fir and alder growing on this parcel must have been around twenty years of age, and in those days certainly no one in Oregon was purchasing such lands for tree farming. So why did the buyer choose it? All we really know is that the deed shows that the same buyer picked up many State Land Board parcels at the same time.

But Douglas County later foreclosed for delinquent taxes, and nothing happened there until 1934, when the CCC crew from Camp Walker built the Muddy Flats Side Camps at the Northwest corner of the section, and built our today's 7000 Road right through that site. No easement exists in our files, because the CCCs never procured easements from counties.

Then, in 1936, a very interesting event happened. Douglas County, with a reported 140,000 acres of forest land acquired through tax delinquency, owed the Oregon State Department of Forestry a considerable amount of money due to unpaid fire patrol assessments on those lands in County ownership. The County decided to offer this section to the State Board of Forestry in lieu of money (since they had little) to settle the debt. State accepted. So, in 1936, the Elliott State Forest received its first FDF addition. One of the interesting aspects to this transaction is that the fire patrol assessment debt was actually owed to three separate Fire Patrol Association Districts (Douglas FPA, Western Lane FPA, and Coos FPA). One could argue that this one section should actually be treated as an **FP** parcel, with revenues going to the three Districts to which the money was owed, but today it would be quite difficult to determine the percentage split, if that were ever proposed.

Interestingly, just four years later, Coos county did the same thing Douglas County had done in 1936. In lieu of paying all the back fire patrol assessments for its 70,000 acres of tax delinquent forest lands, Coos County donated 6,600 acres to State in 1940. The only difference is that Douglas County's transaction is described in the deed instrument, and Coos's is described in official Coos FPA office records, instead.

In sum, then, around 7,150 acres out of the total 8,830 acres of Board of Forestry lands in the Coos District represent payment for delinquent fire patrol taxes, in lieu of cash money.

And some of the rest is "acreage growth" from land exchanges involving those same lands. Only a very small amount, about 858 acres, have been purchased outright by the Board of Forestry.

Douglas County did deed another 920 acres of their tax-delinquent parcels to us in the following years, to become standard "FDF" lands, with the bulk of future income going to the County and its taxing districts. These deeds had nothing to do with any back fire patrol assessment monies owed; these parcels simply fit in to the Elliott Forest.

Part of the above described donations came to us in 1947, when Douglas County deeded us all of their interest in Section 16 of T22S R11W, which included 100% interest in most of the section and 75% interest in the other forties. The Department then followed up in the same year and bought out the other 25% interest in the divided ownership forties from a Goldie Levy. For some reason, this section's high point is (was) known as Gobbler's Knob. Section 16 straddled Dean's Ridge and was important to our access development.

And, lastly, in 1949, Douglas County deeded us the NW 1/4 of Section 15, the NE NE of Section 22, and the N 1/2 NW 1/4 of Section 23 in the same township. Again, these fit in well with the Elliott Forest ownership.

Most of the "Trust Lands" in Coos County had been logged, but not all. We received at Coos, at least **seventy forties** that had never been harvested on, which contained at least 70 MMbf of good quality fir.

The lands deeded to State by the various counties in Oregon over a span of some 25 years have been the subject of repeated discussions between the two parties literally ever since. As economics have dramatically improved and those lands have become extremely valuable, attempts have been made by a number of people to have them deeded back to the counties. One such effort was ongoing from Coos County when I came to work here, and unsurprisingly, another occurred quite recently. "Local control" is always an attractive concept; I understand that.

2. Lands Directly Purchased by the Board of Forestry.

During the past roughly sixty years, the Board has, on a number of occasions, found it necessary or desirable to directly purchase certain lanes — usually very small parcels. Originally, during the 1930s, these were almost all 2-10 acre locations acquired as "Administrative Sites" — such as for lookouts, guard stations, or other fire protection related uses.

The only two examples of this within the Elliott Forest are the ten-acre site where the old Glenn Creek State Parolee Camp was located (SW 1/4 NE 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 33, 23/10) and the NW 1/4 SE 1/4 of Section 20, 24/11, which we acquired through exchange for a twenty-acre tract down on Bennett's Butte **that had been purchased back in the 1930s as a lookout site.**

Starting in the 1940s, purchases by the Board in the Coos District all related to actual timberland management, and they totalled only about 858 acres during some fifty-odd years.

Most of those 858 acres purchased actually were picked up back in 1943-1949, and did not relate to the Elliott Forest at all. Most of that was the 640 acres bought in five parcels up

along the lower part of Smith River, in T21S, R11W, for a price of $1.00 to $2.00 per acre. This was old cutover ground with some residual and a few long corners of green old-growth.

We made three timber sales there in the 1960s and later exchanged all that ground into the Elliott Forest. One sale was on Joyce Creek, which was a terrible jungle of brush. Our timber sales crew got to calling it "Joyous Creek," a derisive term relating to the difficult terrain and brush. There were likely some days when they thought our purchase price of $1.00 per acre for that land was about right! But our timber sale was in 1965 and we made good money on it.

Why did State buy lands like that? The Board of Forestry had a policy in the 1940s which was somewhat acquisition-oriented. This was the same time that the Board purchased the Windy Creek lands down by Glendale. It was a way of keeping those lands from becoming tax-delinquent and adding to the large acreage already in the hands of the counties, who had no money with which to manage or pay fire patrol taxes. And the counties did not object, because most of the future revenues from those lands would be given to the counties anyway. Besides, for $1.00 per acre, "the price was right."

3. Some FDF Lands Located Where They are Due to Land Exchanges.

Since our FDF lands were mostly **acquired** in a rather helter-skelter pattern, it should not be surprising that today's generally compact in-fill pattern did not occur by accident.

Many land exchanges were achieved to accomplish this, but, mercifully, I will not bore the reader with a recitation of most of them. Perhaps one or two will suffice.

In one transaction, we exchanged a 160-acre cutover parcel in Section 10, 21/11 (purchased for $320) to Int'l Paper Co. for their 138-acre Ash Valley Schoolhouse tract. Another, much more interesting, is described below:

> When the Forest Management program was started at Coos Bay in 1955, it was assigned the responsibility for all State lands in Coos County, Curry County, and all of Douglas County lying west of the range line between Ranges 8 and 9. That resulted in some very diverse parcels, widely scattered, being included. Nearly all of those were State Land Board owned. Several locations, however, were owned by the Board of Forestry.
>
> One was a 25% FDF interest in two forties at Esmond Lake, up in the Western Lane District. This was a very remote area at the time, and was all solid green timber. Obviously, 25% of eighty acres equals twenty acres of value. These forties were completely surrounded by International Paper Company lands, and, yes, in response to our inquiry, they did wish to acquired our 25% FDF interests. What to do?
>
> Well, it just so happened that we could identify a twenty-acre strip that IP owned along the east bank of Mill Creek just off Highway 38, which, quite amazingly, had the same value as our Esmond Lake FDF interests.

With all of the land exchange work that was done during the years from 1970 through 1988 involving Coos FDF lands, it is a little bit ironic that we never did trade the one FDF

parcel that was very much wanted by industry for a number of years. I am speaking of the so-called School Land Bay eighty, in Section 16 of T23S R12W. We finally decided to simply hold it for public enjoyment, and classified it for that use.

But How Good Were the Titles?

I don't want to leave the topic of our FDF lands without touching on the interesting aspect of legal title to those which were received from Coos and Douglas Counties.

Of course, what we had received from them were "tax titles." All the Counties could deed was what they **had** in that respect. Normally, when one acquires title to a parcel of property, the first thing done is to research the validity of the title, through a title company. This, of course, had not been done when the tax delinquent properties were received, by either the Counties or the State, as neither party could afford it.

When we began to manage our properties, however, our Ass't Attorney General correctly decided that we must check on our titles — especially the FDF lands. The State Land Board lands were considered to have "no problem," since the title on most had presumably come from the U.S. Government to state. We were to find out later that it was not **quite** that simple!

So State ran a title examination on all FDF lands — both in our District and all others. The results — to everyone's chagrin — were **very disquieting.**

Clearly, it seemed, there was literally no basis for State's title to some of the parcels deeded to it by Coos County. When the County had foreclosed on those, it had made a variety of errors. On some, the foreclosure had been against the husband but the wife's name was inadvertently left off. On one, there were four parties who should have been named, but the County had named only one. And on two others, a **completely wrong name** had been foreclosed on. (An example of that was our "Kulja Ridge" 160.)

Sam Miller at our Salem Office advised us to get the erasers out and delete those FDF parcels from our maps. We did so.

But then, a year or so later, in perhaps about 1958, the same issue arose in the Oregon Legislature. It seems as if a great **many** parcels of land in Oregon, most of them in private hands, had the same problem — defective "tax titles." Many people had bought lands from counties and either were living on them or had businesses on them. A sort of panic set in, and the Legislature responded. An Act was passed into law which "stabilized" all "tax titles." And I was personally very pleased, because my wife and I had bought such land from Coos County in 1958 and built our home on it.

We put all the parcels back on our maps.

A Few FDF Odds and Ends

Well, that pretty well takes care of the story of our local FDF lands. Their history was always quite interesting to me — partly because each parcel has a human interest story behind it. Some of those stories we shall never know, but others could become the basis for a novel.

For example, one of our original FDF parcels was an eighty, the W 1/2 NW 1/4 of Section 14, T23S R12W. This is one that we exchanged, after selling the timber and doing the reforestation work. It had been owned by a bachelor prior to World War I. He left for the Army in 1917, and never returned. Perhaps he was killed in France. When we inventoried this parcel, we found his old cabin, fallen down. When I crawled into it, I found a stack of old "Modern Farming" magazines, dated 1917. One contained an advertisement for the Maxwell car, and included a photo of one. Of course, Coos county had foreclosed on the land after he failed to return and pay his taxes. It came to us in the 1940 Coos County deed.

Another FDF parcel "told" of an interesting time in Coos County's history. This was the combination of the SE 1/4 of Section 36, T24S R12W and the W 1/2 W 1/2 of Section 31, T24S R11W. The only logging that had been done prior to our receipt of title via the "1940 Coos County deed" had occurred likely in the 1920s, along the eastern edge, just upslope from the West Fork of the Millicoma — probably what could be yarded downhill into the river during the old Gould operations. The historic interest lay in what **nearly** happened there:

A trail and a telephone line passed through that land, tying together the upper Kentuck area and the Allegany community. We noted them in our inventory work. The explanation lies on a yellowed paper in the County Courthouse vault. It seems that back in the years before there was a road downriver from Allegany to the old Landrith Ferry and on down to the Bay, men conceived the idea of building a road up the South Fork of Kentuck, over the ridge, and on down across the West Fork of the Millicoma, tying in to the Allegany- to Loon Lake county road.

This proposed road was surveyed, "viewed," and budgeted for. A good foot trail was built on the route, and so was a working telephone line. But something happened to stop the work. The road dedication said it was to be *"The main road between Marshfield and the railroad at Drain"!* How's **that** for long-range planning?

We traded those lands to Weyerhaeuser, and that "almost" piece of Coos County history is history, itself.

The "Final" FDF Acquisitions

The last FDF acquisitions I was personally involved with occurred a few years prior to my retirement, and, of course, they were direct purchases.

I explained earlier that State policy allowed the use of FRA (State Land Board related) moneys for land purchases only when the land was needed for access. The N 1/2 SE 1 1/4 NE 1/4 of Section 22, T24S R12W, purchased from Lynn McNutt, and the 140 or so acres in Sections 7 and 8 of T22S R10W, purchased from Mayor Ed Cone of Eugene, are two examples of this. So is the R/W strip along the east end of our 1000 Road in Section 13, 23/10. Any other purchases, those not involving any planned road routes, had to be done with FDF moneys. To avoid impacting our budget, we managed to acquire most all of our needed land "infills" with some three dozen land exchanges (both FDF and FRA).

But there were two small purchases that did become very desirable along toward the end of my tenure as District Forester.

One was from George Zellner, five acres in size, and lying, very conspicuously in Sec-

tion 14 of T24S R12W, the only little FDF spot in an FRA section. As it turned out later, we did build a road through it, and so could have bought it with FRA funds.

The other one was the three acres we bought from Ken Edwards, between the West Fork Millicoma County Road and the river, in Section 17 of T24W R11W. The price per acre seemed high, but one member of the State Board of forestry said, during the meeting where I presented the purchase item, that, considering its location and the obvious real estate value there, that our appraised price was actually "a bargain."

* * *

And so ends the story of our local FDF lands. All of the land exchanges and purchases involving them have, by law, had to be approved by the respective Boards of County Commissioners. And I would be remiss in not mentioning here their cooperation in all we have done to be good stewards of those properties.

And "good stewardship" even involved *giving away* one 160-acre FDF parcel! Our only FDF tract in Curry County had been on the Chetco River, and it clearly had its highest value in its recreation potential. So, after doing a legal survey and selling some of its old growth timber, we transferred our title to Oregon State Parks — and now Loeb State Park is sited there. The Curry County Board of Commissioners readily approved.

State Timber. —Photo by Author.

Clarification of Land Designations

From this point on, when I refer to the Elliott State Forest, I am speaking of the entire aggregate of:

1. The original 1929 & 1930 lands acquired from:
   a: The U.S. Forest Service,
   b. The U.S. Dep't of Interior O & C,
2. The "FDF" lands deeded from Coos and Douglas Counties,
3. The 10-acre Administrative Site on Glenn Creek,
4. And the "FDF" lands we purchased from their private owners over the years, which, for decades, were handled through a "Bond Retirement" system,
5. And the Public Domain lands we acquired through the "Lieu Selection" process, representing Oregon School Lands never received (see following pages),
6. And the many parcels we've acquired through our approximately thirty land exchanges,
7. And, finally, the scattered Common School Forest tracts within the general boundary of the Elliott.

One can see that we had, for years, a real alphabet soup of identifications on our maps — FDF, CSF, FRA, LL (for Lieu Lands), FP, BR, and ESF.

But, while these were (or are) helpful for certain purposes, I will almost always refer to the whole from this page onward, as the **Elliott State Forest.** Revenue distributions and legal aspects of land transactions will differ, but those are administrative matters.

For those purposes, for example, our 100 acres of ESF land on Sock Creek in Section 6, T23S R9W, and our 80 acres in Section 16, T23S R12W (School Land Bay) are considered to be **within** the boundaries of the Elliott Forest, but our 28 acres on Purdy Creek in Section 16, T22S R9W, and our 100 or so acres at Winchester Bay, just south of the County Park, are **not.** The approximately 5,000 acres lying outside the Elliott Forest (entirely Common School Forest lands) are considered as potential exchange lands.

Several of those outlying lands, however, may be State-owned for a very long time. One is a small "potential gold mine" — lying in a gold-bearing black sand deposit down toward Whiskey Run Beach, and the other is about 200 acres lying in Section 16, T41S R12W, along the California State Line. That parcel is still tied up, as of this date, in a State Natural Area Preserve system, although the Attorney General has declared that it cannot legally be so. It is one of those "interesting situations" that occur sometimes.

I hope this page has not needlessly further confused the less informed reader. My apologies if it has.

The Interesting World of "Lieu Selection" Lands

(The Background of Most of Our Lands in Range 12W)

To review for a moment, 100% of the legally defined **Elliott State Forest** lands lie in Ranges 9, 10, and 11W. None lie in Range 12W. (See the map back in the first part of this book). The Rangeline between 11 and 12 was the old Siuslaw National Forest Boundary.

In 1940, we received the tax delinquent lands Coos County wished to give us for management, and some of those (1,680 acres) lay in Range 12W. But by the time 1964 rolled around, another nearly 7,800 acres had been added to our maps in Range 12W — all from BLM's Public Domain inventory. (Some was added in Range 11W also, from the same source, and even some over in Section 6 of T24S R10W.) The process by which we acquired these lands, which today comprise about 9% of what we call the Elliott Forest, was quite interesting.

To again review briefly, when each of the western states became admitted to the Union it was granted some federally-owned lands to help build and support its school system. These would be State-owned and could be retained and managed — or sold, to generate needed school funds. They became commonly known as "school lands."

Prior to 1859, each state had been given one section per township (Section 36) for that purpose. Congress recognized that Oregon was a relatively poor state (poor in good farmland, that is), so Oregon — and all subsequently admitted states — were granted **two** sections per township (Sections 16 and 36). Whereas Washington, Idaho, and perhaps others elected to retain most of their "school lands," Oregon chose early-on to sell hers in order to generate much needed school moneys **and** to further encourage settlement and get those lands on to the local tax rolls.

This policy in Oregon was pursued from 1859 right up until 1952 for those school lands lying outside the National Forest boundaries. The last sale of which I am aware occurred on good forest lands on upper Palouse Creek in 1951! But back to the school land deed issuance process and to the "lieu selections" which were occurring during the same time period.

The way it worked was this. The basic procedure was that when a given township was officially surveyed, the federal government issued title to the State for all portions of Sections 16 and 36 **which were not otherwise encumbered.** Often, by the time of the U.S. Government survey, some areas had been claimed in Donation Land Claims, tied up in National Forest proclamations, included in Indian Reservations, or were otherwise not "vacant" for granting.

Oregon's "school grant" totalled some 3,399,360 acres, but 850,000 of that had been "lost" due to those prior claims listed in the preceding paragraph.

When this happened, the federal government gave to the State what was commonly known as "scrip" — with the right to select **other** vacant Public Domain land of the same acreage **"in lieu"** of the ground they should have received in a particular Section 16 or 36.

Sometimes, too, there would be a decision made by the federal government to not ever survey a certain township or portion of a township — due to its being in National forest and

never needing to be surveyed. The same may have been true for Indian Reservations — I don't know. In any event, when that happened the government would issue the necessary "scrip" for State to select other vacant Public Domain lands "in lieu."

When individuals wished to purchase "school lands" from the State they simply did so. I have heard the figure of $8.00 per acre as a going price at one time, and it **was** only $1.25 per acre in 1906!

Example: an individual might wish to acquire the Public Domain ground adjoining his existing farm or ranch. One way of doing that was to purchase "scrip" for that amount of acreage from the State and to file the claim. It was just another way of getting unmanaged public lands into active management. Remember that BLM did not really exist as a managing agency until 1937.

But there was a glut of available land and money was scarce, so things moved rather slowly. Nevertheless, there was some movement by the State to occasionally gather up the accumulating "scrip" and file claims for scattered Public Domain lands to settle up the account. This happened from time to time and the State would receive so-called "Clear Lists" which transferred title from U.S. to State.

I believe the selections made by Oregon's State Land Board were intelligently done in the 1940s, the 1950s and in 1960, but many of them prior to that time were done with no plan in mind, other than to clear the claims book. Some examples I will name are our eighty on Calf Ranch Prairie (in Section 21 of T31S R13W), the forty we used to own at the mouth of Elephant Rock Creek on the Sixes, and the eighty we used to own in Section 12 of T27S R10W. Each was chosen, seemingly, because the total of the parcels equalled the exact acreage of the claim, to the precise hundredth of an acre, with no thought of value or location.

One interesting point is that the actual **value** of the selected parcel was not a factor in the process. The Nation's Public Domain lands (mostly grazing lands, but some were good forest land) were still be handled by Congress as a vast reservoir of ground for settling old claims and providing cheap pasture in the Great Basin and Intermountain Region. All that ended in 1960.

In 1960, BLM decided "enough was enough." Not only was the State of Oregon still making these lieu selection claims, after all those years, but so were many **other** holders of different types of "scrip." There were still in circulation at that time such types as "Sioux Scrip," "Civil War Veteran Scrip," etc. These were all legal and the Public Domain was constantly being claimed.

State of Oregon had tried, at least, to make its Lieu Selection claims in logical places that would benefit its State Forests. Also, State had the policy of trying to put itself in BLM's position regarding efficient land management, and would take **all** of the Public Domain parcels in a given township" — even though it didn't really want some of them. I remember that Sam Miller, our Salem Office staff man who handled those claims in the 1950s, telling us in Coos that if we wanted the Public Domain lands in Sections 24, 25, and 26 of T22S R12W we would "have to **also** take their scattered forties in Sections 27 and 35 of the same township even if we didn't want them, because that was our Department policy." And we did.

But, as I said, 1960 pretty much brought these lieu selections to an end.

One event which helped bring things to a head, around 1958, was a bizarre event in our

part of the State. It seems as if the State Land Board, **many** years ago, had assumed it had title to some section of timberland, and had sold it — a routine occurrence prior to 1912, and sometimes even later. Several decades passed. Then, in the 1950s, after that land had passed along to the Baxter Pole and Piling Company in Roseburg, and they tried to get title insurance on it, they found that it was owned by the U.S. Government. The State, essentially, had sold land that it didn't own. So Baxter sued State for compensation. State's solution was to use some of its Lieu Selection Scrip. It passed to Baxter the right to select 640 acres of Public Domain timberland. And Baxter cheerfully chose 640 acres of excellent pole timber (and land) in the Callahan area on the southeast end of the Weyerhaeuser Tree Farm, just west of Roseburg — right in a block of BLM ownership. BLM was not pleased, but could do nothing about it. But, for them, it was the last straw!

BLM decided to **stop** all such claims on "their" PD lands, and moved to do so. They took the position that all remaining PD lands were of vital importance to the Government, and that only they were in the best position to manage them. Hearings were held. Since State of Oregon still had Lieu Selection claims to make (about 3,000 acres, as I recall) BLM felt it had to honor those. Oregon agreed to back BLM on their decision if **its** claims were satisfied. I was asked to attend the Coos Bay BLM hearing and report on it. The arguments offered were quite interesting. The upshot of it was that they did succeed in stopping all further non-State selections.

Most of Oregon's final selections were in the Kilchis River area on the Tillamook State Forest, but a few were here, too, made in 1960 (if memory serves). Thus ended an interesting phase in the building of today's Elliott State Forest.

Loon Lake ~ Elliott timber in background. —Photo by Author.

A Review of the 1940s Decade on the Elliott

Although World War II was the principal event during this decade, and I will speak to it, there were other important occurrences, too.

One was the resignation of State Forester Ferguson in January of 1940. Although he had previously been a District Forester and was quite knowledgeable, especially in the area of fire protection, he never seemed to achieve the quality of leadership that his predecessors and his successors did. I spoke earlier in this writing about some of his actions relating to the Elliott State Forest.

He was succeeded, very briefly, by Carl Davis, a Director of the Coos Forest Protective Association, as an interim appointee. Then, one month later, in the early spring of 1940, Nels Rogers replaced Davis. He was one of our very effective and popular State Foresters.

Almost certainly in 1940, following Ferguson's departure form the State Forester's Office, fire protection for the Elliott Forest was again taken over by the Coos Forest Protective Ass'n. It had been Ferguson's fascination with the Elliott Forest that had been behind State's fire protection during his tenure, and, almost certainly, Carl Davis, his successor (albeit for only one month), would have initiated return of that responsibility to the CFPA. That was the same year that CFPA took over fire protection responsibility for western Curry County from state. Those two changes may have occurred simultaneously in June of 1940.

1940 was a big year. As I related earlier, it was also in June of 1940 that CFPA agreed to cancel all of the delinquent fire patrol taxes on the Coos County owned forest lands, in exchange for the County's deeding of the 6,000 acres of those lands which abutted or were near the Elliott State Forest to the State Board of Forestry — and the County followed through and did the deeding. 1940 also saw the last of the CCC road construction on the Elliott Forest, and Inez Miller says that the interior of the famous knotty pine panelled cabin at Dean's Mountain Lookout was finished that summer.

So the end of 1940 saw activity on the Elliott Forest pretty well quieting down. Cascara peeling continued, but that was about the only thing that did for awhile.

The scene moves ahead to 1941.

1941 — From the CCCs Into World War II

The CCCs still existed in 1941, but they were just about out of the picture. This was the year they built what we always knew as "The Crewhouse" at the Coos Forest Protective Ass'n Headquarters on Bunker Hill. And they were still inviting new enrollments," although most men were able, by this time, to find other, better paying work.

In July of this year, the State Land Board filed one of their periodic "Lieu Selection Claim" lists with the Department of the Interior. This one was for some 1,680 acres of Public Domain lands, including lands in Sections 16, 23, 24, and 25 of T24S R12W. (Those were, of course, claimed as "indemnity" for originally designated "school lands" which were not actually received by Sate, due to prior claims of various types.)

An interesting event happened in August of 1941. Mr. P.S. King, a retired Assistant State Forester, made a tour of the Elliott. An account of his tour was related in **The Forest Log**, as follows:

> *"Mr. King played a very active role in the acquisition of this Forest. He was in charge of the parties that did the recon*(naissance) *of the State Forest nearly twenty years ago* (1921) *to secure data on which the exchange was based.*
>
> *"In discussing his trip, Mr. King stated that at the time of the original survey, a large part of the area was mostly alder, with only a few fir trees. Now these same areas are covered with a dense stand of fir that has overtopped the alder. And the pole stands are now sawlog size. And the trails they walked now have CCC roads on them, so that a day's travel then, now takes only an hour."*

(Also look back to page 10 for another story about Mr. King, dating back to 1924.)

The December issue of **The Forest Log** says that Congress was now recommending the abolishment of the CCCs. And then, on December 7, 1941, Pearl Harbor was attacked, and the U.S. had entered World War II.

The immediate changes this brought to the Elliott Forest were:

1. The CCCs were now gone, and CFPA took over all maintenance of their roads and telephone lines, and
2. The AWS (Aircraft Warning Service) came into existence — which meant year-round manning of certain lookout stations — watching for any approaching Japanese aircraft. Dean's Mountain was chosen as one station for the Elliott. Inez Miller remembers it well. She was there. (And Trail Butte Lookout was another, although, curiously, it hadn't been built yet!)

Big Saddle Area —Photo by Author

Elk Creek —Photo by Author

1942 — Year of Transition

Many of the items worth noting for 1942 have been covered on earlier pages.

—The Parolee Camp near the mouth of Cedar Creek was being dismantled in January. But see below for change in plans!

—Temporary "latex" telephone lines were strung in to the newly established Trail Butte Lookout by March 16, and Wayne Gray, of Allegany, was moved in (to a tent) to "man" this station. Why was this happening in March? Because Trail Butte was being designated as one of the new AWS (Aircraft Warning Service) stations. Building of the lookout cabin would follow later in the summer. Dean's Mountain, another AWS designated station, opened in March, also.

—By June 30, Camp Reedsport, the last of the State's south coast CCC camps, was closed. The last work they seem to have done which related in **any** way to the state Forest had been the finishing of the installation of the knotty pine panelling in the new Dean's Mountain Lookout cabin during the spring, and the building of the sewer system, water system, and landscaping at the Bunker Hill Headquarters of the CFPA.

—When fire season arrived, so did a reprieve for the old Cedar Creek Parolee Camp. Emergency Federal Funds were received, enabling a fire crew to be stationed there, so the dismantling of the camp was suspended.

—The "big event" for the year from the standpoint of Elliott Forest, however, seems to have been the harvest of some twelve and one-half tons of cascara bark from the northwesterly part of the Forest, which brought $1,100.70 into the Irreducible Common School Fund. So says the September issues of **The Forest Log.**

(I must admit that I find it somewhat strange that, with all of the cataclysmic events going on in the world in 1942, that cascara bark harvest was even worth mentioning. I guess it is just an example of how we mix the mundane and trivial things with the truly crucial ones from day to day in our own times.)

But there is one more good story from the year 1942 that does deserve a place in this history. And 55 years later, it still evokes strong memories — pleasant ones — in those who participated. Here is that story.

"The Boys From Cornell"

Between 1933 and 1941 the labor needs in the Western public forests had been well supplied by the CCC program. Suddenly, when World War II drained that manpower away, the pre-1933 situation reemerged; men had to be hired.

And the summer of 1942 was somewhat unique during the war effort. The military draft hadn't quite gone into effect fully, and some young men (18 and 19-year-olds) were still available for work.

An Oregon State College Forestry School student named Don Stotler had an idea. He was form Mt. Vernon, Iowa, the home of Cornell College. Back there, at Cornell, there was a group of young men who, like himself, were full of energy, fun, and a spirit of adventure. And they needed summer jobs to earn college money. They were the dozen men who constituted the Cornell wrestling team.

I don't know how Stotler made the connection with the Coos Forest Protective Association, but the result was that those dozen young men were hired at Coos for the summer of 1942. Two of them were sent to work with Bill Hughes and others on a fire suppression crew out at Tioga, while the other ten made up a special crew that worked on the Elliott State Forest.

This ten man crew, which worked out of a tent camp at Elk Wallow, about a mile east of the Dean's Mountain Lookout, became known as "The Boys from Cornell." They brushed trails, maintained 'phone lines, cut wood for the lookouts, and trained for fire fighting.

"Whitey" Dale Thomas, of Harlan, Oregon (today) *was one of those men. Although from Mt. Vernon, Iowa, along with the others, he said he "found a home here in Oregon" and returned here after the War. He said the men were all 19-year-olds that summer, and that one of their only two trips to town involved all of them going in to sign up for the military draft. Of course they were all taken into the service following that summer.*

In 1993, fifty-one years later, the eight of those men still living had a reunion here at Coos. It was arranged by Dick Posekany, who is the brother-in-law of one of the Cornell men. They toured the Coos Forest Protective Association headquarters on Bunker Hill, looked at their old payroll records, took a bus tour into the Elliott Forest

around Dean's Mountain and Elk Wallow and Cougar Pass, and had a good time remembering their work, and their wrestling and singing for recreation. Inez Miller, who had been on the Dean's Mountain Lookout at the time (1942) *and had cooked some for them and enjoyed their company, was able to come along on the tour and relish the memories, too.*

All of us who entered Forestry at age 18 or 19 and worked in some woods job have special memories of those times. And so it was for "The Boys from Cornell."

1943 — Another Glimpse Into "The Old Days"

As I said, back in the "FDF chapter," this was the year the State Board of Forestry made its first actual **purchase** of timberland here in the Coos District, for the purpose of growing and managing timber. It seems 339 acres, in three separate parcels, became available for **one dollar per acre**, in Sections 6 and 8 of T21S R11W. As I said, most all of it (around 90%) had been logged — entirely by railroad access — and generally "high-graded." Except for the "long corners," all the good old-growth fir had been harvested, with all of the defective trees and the spruce, hemlock, and red cedar left standing. Somewhere around 3.0 million board feet of timber remained.

Clearly, these lands were worth the one dollar per acre asked, and a whole lot more — if one took the long view, as the Department did. The previous owner, the Umpqua Corporation, didn't see much value there, but some sort of mystery is involved. Although our deed states that owner to have been the Umpqua Corporation, all of the working papers, cruise reports, etc., refer to those lands as the "Baker-Fentress Holdings." And something in my memory tells me that these lands were a small part of a larger deal of some sort. In any event, State made a good purchase, at $339 for the lower Smith River 339 acres.

Of course, the only way this story (and the rest of it, which appears during the 1945 narration) relates to the Elliott Forest is that those lands did become **exchanged into** the Elliott some thirty years later.

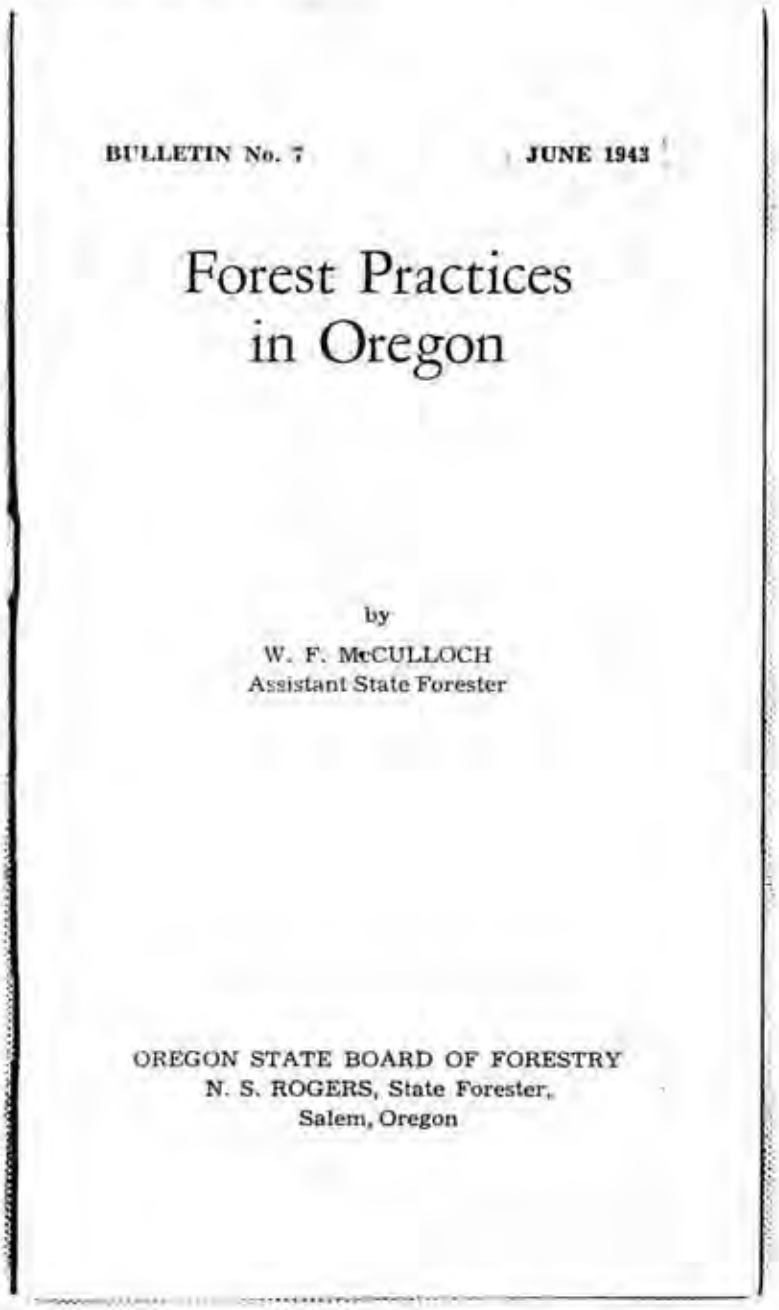
Many lands, similar to the above, were acquired by the Board of Forestry in other areas of the State, but those in T21S R11W were unique in the Coos District as purchased properties.

* * *

Another 1943 event which I believe should be mentioned here, was the publishing of our Board of Forestry's pocket-sized booklet entitled **Forest Practices in Oregon.** It summarized and illustrated the contents of **The Oregon Forest Conservation Act**, or Chapter 237, Oregon Laws 1941, as amended by Chapter 142, Oregon Laws 1943. See excerpts on the following page.

This is the law as it existed when I became a Forest Inspector (today's Forest Practices Forester) in N. Coos and W. Douglas Counties in 1953. And I mention it here because it speaks to the economic and silvicultural realities of those times. When the reader reaches my narratives on the 1945 timber sales from State lands at Coos and sees little about artificial reforestation, I would ask that he or she remember this 1943 Board of Forestry guidebook — law book — "state of the art" publication only two years earlier.

The booklet was written by W.F. McCulloch, Ass't State Forester, in June of 1943, with a preface by Nels Rogers.


BULLETIN No. 7 JUNE 1943

Forest Practices in Oregon

by
W. F. McCULLOCH
Assistant State Forester

OREGON STATE BOARD OF FORESTRY
N. S. ROGERS, State Forester,
Salem, Oregon

Oregon's original Forest Conservation Act was enacted on June 14, 1941, but was recognized as experimental, and in great need of field checked amendments before being accepted as practical and realistic.

Those field checks occurred during 1942, amendments were made during spring of 1943, and the new laws were published and illustrated in the Board of Forestry's June, 1943, **Forest Practice of Oregon** pocket field booklet as shown on the left.

Earlier forest laws had focussed almost entirely on fire protection and forest taxes.

Stream and soil protection, brush control, etc., were not yet seen as critical at that time, and would, in any event, have been seen as uneconomical to regulate. Actually, forest herbicides were not in common use until the late 1950s.

Reforestation Concepts in 1943

With stumpage figures of around $2.00 per M for good green old-growth timber at that time, the labor and seedling costs made tree planting pretty much out of the question for most owners. In his Forest Practices booklet, McCulloch refers both to the *"high cost of planting"* and to *"direct seeding... not considered a satisfactory method."* Still, he says, seeding *"appeals to foresters because it is the natural method, and there are always hopes for cheap crops of timber."*

The **most common** method is described earlier in his booklet, and on the following page.

As I just said, with good timber stumpage going for about $2.00 per M, owners could obviously not afford to plant trees on harvested areas. But that low price for timber also resulted in only the **best** quality trees being harvested. It was almost always old-growth timber involved, and, of course, the older that timber is, the more of it has major defects. A 150-

to 300-year-old stand of Douglas-fir (which was the type most typically being logged during that time period), would often contain around 20% – 30% defect, consisting of butt rot, conk rot, broken tops, "cat faces" (fire scars), snow break, etc.

Loggers became very adept at predicting which of the trees in the stand would not be worth the tremendous effort of falling and bucking (with hand crosscut saws) and yarding into the landing — so they'd decide to leave those trees standing.

In McCulloch's words (pg. 34 of the 1943 Forest Practices booklet) *"In defective stands* (the Seed Tree Method) *...is a cheap way to secure a new crop* (since) *...conky trees are generally satisfactory seed sources."*

Following the logging, the area would very frequently be slash-burned — either intentionally or accidentally — and the bed of ashes would provide an excellent bed for the seed fall from the defective trees left from the logging.

SUSTAINED YIELD THROUGH GOOD FOREST PRACTICES. SUFFICIENT SEED TREES ARE WELL DISTRIBUTED OVER THE AREA AND EFFECTIVE SLASH BURNING HAS GREATLY REDUCED THE HAZARD. SNELLSTROM BROTHERS TREE FARM, WESTERN LANE COUNTY

This 1943 photo looks pretty modern in the late 1990s; it appears we may be going "full circle" silviculturally.

Since this was common practice anyway, how did the new laws address this situation? Based on the 1942 field examinations and silvicultural knowledge, the 1943 amended Oregon Forest Conservation Act spelled out actual requirements.

To briefly paraphrase those requirements, for western Oregon, an owner-operator had three choices:

1. Leave 5% of each quarter section uncut, which could consist of semi-inaccessible locations, streamside timber, delayed settings, etc.,
2. Leaving seed trees of commercial species, at least 18 inches DBH, in a ratio of two per acre, well-distributed over the logged area, or
3. Some alternate plan, approved by the State Forester.

As I said earlier, these were the rules in effect during my years as a Forest Inspector (FPF) in the Coos District.

Generally, it could be said that most major owners used these first two systems during the time between 1943 and 1950.

Somewhere around 1950, stumpage prices began a slow rise, and owners became able to invest more money in reforestation. At the same time, individual trees became "too valuable" to leave behind as seed trees in many cases. So real clear-cutting became more common, and the major owners tended to go with aerial seeding during the decade of the 1950s. More on this later.

The following story doesn't relate to 1943, the year currently being discussed, but it does relate to the events described above. It occurred while I was the Forest Inspector for the northern one-third of the Coos District, and covers one of the major reforestation law violations that came my way.

> The Doernbecker Mfg. Co. was, during the early 1950s, logging all of what today is the Sparrow Tree Farm, lying between Gardiner Hill and Elbow Lake, several thousands of acres in size. The timber was a 200-year-old stand of spruce, fir, hemlock, and cedar, running perhaps 75 MBF/ac. (my estimate).
>
> Although their logging permits declared they intended to comply with the Forest Conservation Act by leaving seed trees, it was clear to me that they were, in reality, clear-cutting, and that each quarter section was, in turn, falling into a violation status. In 1954 I confronted them, and they agreed on the facts.
>
> The legally-required follow-up featured their having to post a bond of $16.00 per acre for a period of years, followed by a field survey to determine whether the sections had become "naturally" reforested. Doernbecker proposed an alternative action. They said they were going out of business, and offered to make a no-strings-attached "donation" to the State of $8.00 per acre.
>
> The end of the story is that State accepted, the sections **did** reforest naturally, and the $8.00/acre donation was never spent.

To quickly recap 1943, it was close to being the middle year of World War II, and that fact overwhelmed everything else.

In retrospect, costs and prices all seem low, of course. The general timber stumpage price then of about $2.00 per MBF seems ridiculously low, but that reflected the huge glut of available timber, both private and publicly owned. It was a great example of the old Supply and Demand "law."

Along the same line, W.F. McCulloch, in his booklet on the new Oregon Forest Conservation Act, printed in 1943, said that:

> *"Natural reproduction should result in a stand of trees well adapted to the site. ...It is costly to establish new forests artificially — approximately* ***$10 per acre*** *in the Douglas-fir region."*

* * *

The year 1943 ended on a sad note in the Elliott State Forest. The first fatal work accident occurred, during the building of the dirt access road in to the newly built Trail Butte Lookout. Emmett Freeman, while operating the CFPA D-4 tractor, was killed when a tree fell over him. The tractor had no canopy, as was common in those days.

Freeman was the CFPA cat skinner who had built the dirt jeep road up to Elk's Peak Lookout, from the Glenn Creek County Road only four years earlier.

And so ended the year 1943 on the Elliott Forest.

1944 — Another Year of World War II

Nothing of real note happened with respect to the Elliott State Forest in 1944. The Coos Forest Protective Association continued to maintain all of the CCC roads, of course, and man the three lookouts, Dean's Mountain, Cougar Pass, and the newly built one on Trail Butte, and maintain the many miles of telephone lines.

And the Federal Government continued to provide emergency funds to pay for a summer fire crew at the old Parolee Camp near the mouth of Cedar Creek.

But 1945 was just around the corner, and that would prove to be a very big year on the Forest.

1945 — The Elliott's First Timber Sale Year

I hope the reader will allow me to say here that 1945 is an emotional time for me to write about. I turned age 18 that spring, and, instead of going back for my third summer with the U.S. Forest Service on the Siskiyou National Forest, found it necessary to join the military. In April, enlisted in the Marine Corps because I thought that getting excellent training might help my chances for survival in the war with Japan. My "Forestry career" would have to wait awhile. (Japan surrendered in August.)

Wars are not kind to either human or natural resources; they are, of course, extremely destructive to both. Many thousands of acres of good old-growth timber were harvested to fill the needs of World War II, as only one example of the impacts on our natural resources. And that led to our first timber sale.

A new logging and sawmilling company had emerged only a few years earlier in the lower Umpqua area — the E.K. Wood Lumber Company, with its big mill at Reedsport. It was, I believe, the successor to the old Winchester Bay Lumber Company. Their motto was "The Goods of the Woods," and they remained in business all during the 1940s and the 1950s. And this was the company which was to be the first purchaser of timber from the Elliott State Forest.

The E.K. Wood Lumber Company's timberlands lay on Leitel Creek, Scholfield Creek, Vincent Creek, and in Ash Valley, primarily. They began to log in Ash Valley in 1943, I believe, and by 1944 they were harvesting on their lands in 14 of T23S R10W, on Bickford Creek and the slope of Lake Mountain.

It was easy for the E.K. Wood people to see that some 1,000 acres of Elliott State Forest lands **abutting** Section 14 were covered with a mixed stand of old-growth Douglas-fir and younger, perhaps 85-year-old fir, hemlock, and red cedar. Then, too, that Elliott timber connected their own Section 14 timber with their Section 26 timber, to the south. It would give them a nearly two thousand acre blanket of good old-growth timber to operate.

So E.K. Wood applied to the Oregon state Land Board for the sale of its Bickford Creek timber. The two parties apparently agreed that it would be well to start off with one fairly small contract, then consider the rest if both were satisfied with the way the first one went.

They started with only the Elliott timber in Section 14 (23/10). "Shorty" Hoke, one of our Department's roving State-wide cruiser-appraisers, and Lou Amort, a Department engineering staff man, had put together the "cruise report — sale maps — sale recommendation" for this Section 14 timber back in May of 1943 (see next page), and it became the basis for the **very first Elliott State Forest timber sale**. Note that all cruises were reported by forties in those days. So, on **March 3, 1945, 3,280 MBF of old-growth fir was sold for $2.50/MBF**, to E.K. Wood Lumber Company of Reedsport.

The first sale to E.K. Wood Lumber Company in March of 1945 went so well, from the standpoint of both parties, that the big follow-up sale was arranged very soon thereafter. During June of the same year, "Shorty" Hoke and L.W. Wallulis "mapped, cruised, and appraised" all of the Elliott Forest old-growth fir in Sections 15, 22, 23, and 27 of T23S R10W for that next sale. Also, they included two small islands of old-growth in the north half of Section 2. These were the 25-30 acres which lay both above and below the Mill Creek County Road at the point where our present 7700 Road leaves the County Road, and another 20 acres or so just east of the Mill Creek bridge.

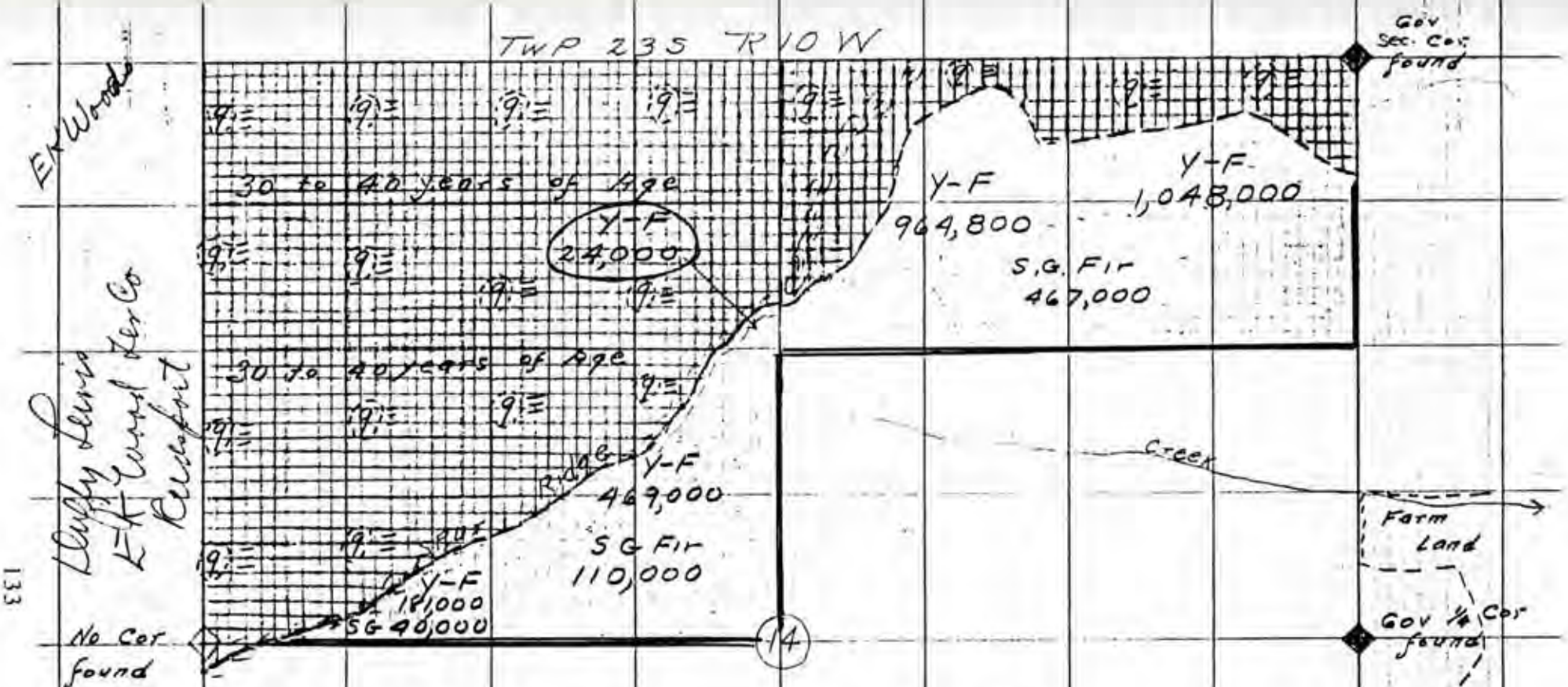
All of that timber became included in the second sale, except for the small area that lay east of the Mill Creek bridge. (At that time, the bridge was a very shaky, weak structure that was deemed unsafe for loaded trucks to cross, so that timber was deleted from the sale. The cruised total was 24,275 MBF and it was sold for $3.50/MBF, or $84,962, on July 29, 1945.

The logistics of these sales are interesting, in themselves, as well as the on-the-ground "forestry" actions. Let's look at them:

1. No sale boundaries were marked. They were simply described generally in words, and using section numbers.
2. No access roads were planned. The purchaser could simply build wherever they chose.
3. No easements were secured, either temporary or permanent.
4. No slash burning was required, and only a little was done.
5. No artificial reforestation was planned or done. Note from previous pages that during those years, natural seeding was anticipated, and was all that the stumpage prices allowed, anyway.

   I should note here that although all of the merchantable in the sale areas was sold, only the old-growth timber was actually harvested. The younger fir, hemlock, and cedar was left standing, and its served, apparently, as the seed trees which provided the good natural regeneration that did follow.

   These seed trees stood for only three years, but that was apparently long enough. During the winter of 1951-1952 a major windstorm blew them down, and a 10 MMBF blowdown sale over about 840 acres of the old sale area was made in 1953. More on that later.



133

Cruise	Y-F	Cruise Second Growth Fir
NENE	1,048,000	S.G. 467,000
NWNE	964,800	
NENW	24,000	
SENW	469,000	S.G. 110,000
SWNW	181,000	SG 40,000
totals =	Y-F 2,662,800	S.G 617,000

Recommend that Old Growth Fir Should be Logged as soon as possible as it is very defective. Very slight damage will be done to second Growth by Logging.

C. W. Hoke.
L. Amort.
Field Assistants.
5-9-43

$2.50

Elliott State Forest.

6. The Department did not have confidence in recovery-type "scale" sales in those days, so these two contracts and all others up until 1958, were "lump sum" or "cash" sales, with State paid on the basis of the cruise only, on the Elliott Forest.

On a previous page I noted that State did not secure any easements, planned roads, or bridges when it sold the two big old-growth sales on Bickford Creek. This was recognized as a serious mistake when the big 1953 sale of all the blowdown had to be arranged, along with some follow-up contract tree planting on the salvaged areas. We do, indeed, live in a world of consequences.

Log Hauling from the 1945 Sales

E.K. Wood's sawmill was in Reedsport. Roads suitable for log hauling between the sale areas and Reedsport were minimal, to say the best.

The Company's logging operations in the hills east of Ash Valley during 1943 and 1944 had enabled them to work out a transportation system that went like this:

> They would truck the logs down to Duckett's, along the east edge of Loon Lake, up over Huckleberry Point (where the restaurant now is), and on along the east side of the lake to where the very tiny BLM campground is, in the NW 1/4 SW 1/4 of Section 1. At that point, they would dump the logs into the lake, an d raft them over to what now is a nice sandy swim beach in the main BLM campground. The "reload" site was just below the main bathhouse location. One can still see large fir trees there with cable-wrap scars on them.
>
> The reason for this extra handling and cost, says "Bud" Parker, who drove one of the trucks, was to avoid the old unsafe bridge over Mill Creek.
>
> Then the logs would be loaded again on trucks and hauled down the dirt and gravel Mill Creek County Road to the other log dump site which was on the tidewater part of Mill Creek, about a mile upstream from the mouth. Rafting then took the logs down the Umpqua to the mill.

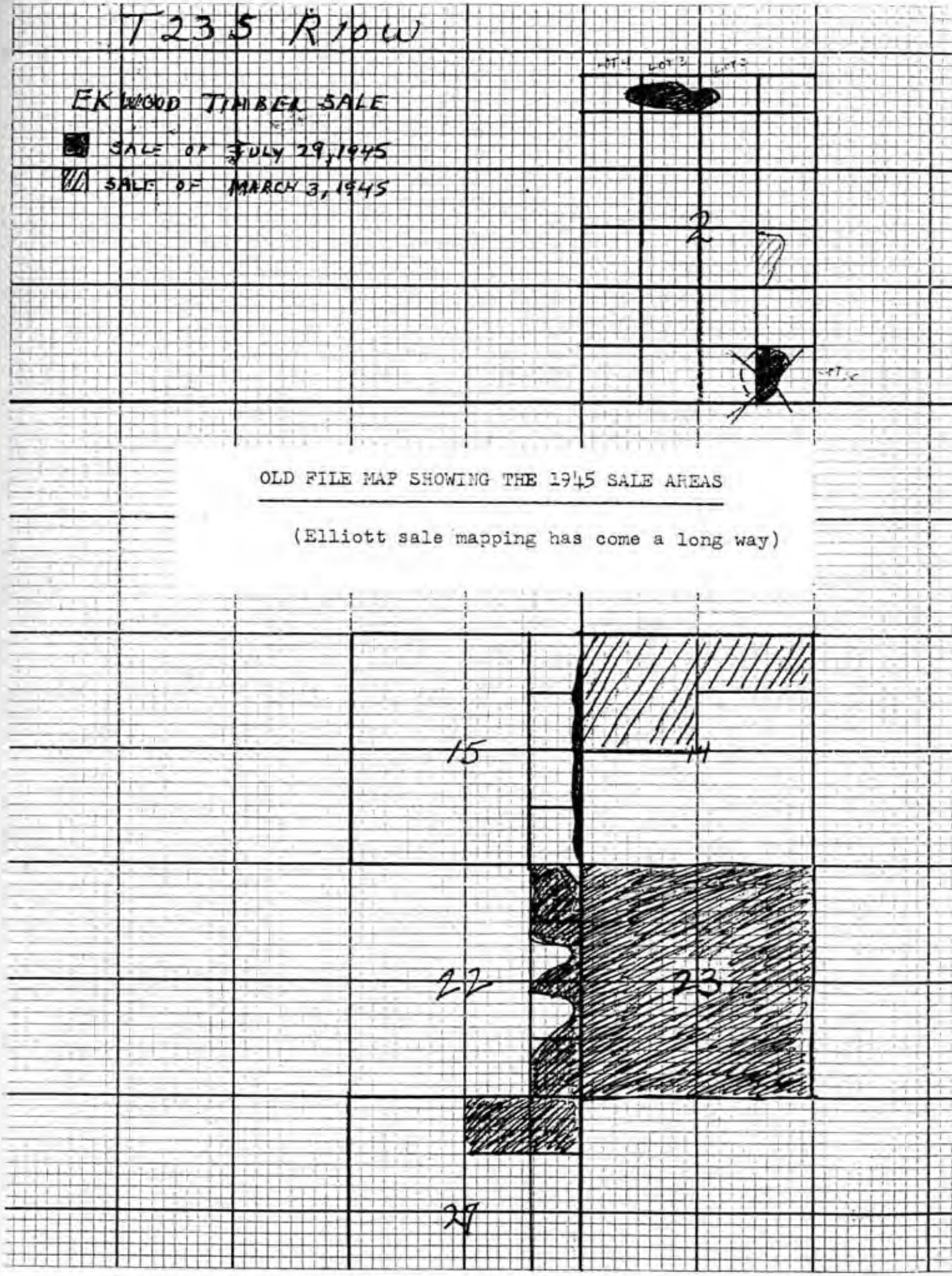
All of the 1945 sale logs went this same route, except, of course, for the million feet or so that lay at our Cougar Pass road junction.

One reason that we know the larger hemlock was actually logged from the sale areas was the "mark" that lasted many years at the Loon Lake log dump and re-load sites. The water was totally black at those locations, from all the hemlock bark that had been knocked off the logs during handling. It seemed odd to swim in water that color, during our camping nearby in the 1956-1957 inventory work on the Elliott Forest.

And a 1945 Sale on our 1943 Purchase Lands on Smith River

"Shorty" Hoke, the famous Department traveling cruise-appraiser, was a busy man in 1945. He left his name and reputation in many places.

And the E.K. Wood Lumber Company was active in many locations that same year.



OLD FILE MAP SHOWING THE 1945 SALE AREAS

(Elliott sale mapping has come a long way)

In April of 1945, the Company asked to purchase the "long corner" of uncut old-growth timber on the Board of Forestry's purchased land in the northwest quarter of Section 6 (21/11), since they were operating nearby. Hoke was sent down to check this out. He and an E.K. Wood cruiser went over the area and found some 940 MBF of 36" diameter fir, and agreed that it was worth $2.00 per MBF in a "cash sale." The sale was executed May 5, 1945.

And so, some $1,880 was brought in from this parcel which had been purchased for $1.00 per acre (less than $120 total) only two years earlier. The Board of Forestry had made a remarkable investment!

The Coos District had sold no timber between 1929, when the first State Lands were acquired here, and 1945. But when we started, we started with a bang, a total of some **$76,478** was received from the 1945 Elliott sales, according to the Biennial Reports of the State Forester (in addition to the $1,880 from the FDF sale).

"Shorty" Hoke's memo below illustrates the informality of the 1940s.

OFFICE OF STATE FORESTER

4/12 1945

MEMORANDUM FOR Mr Lyon F. Cronemiller.

Enclosed are Cruise Reports for the Reedsport Area. You will find a Cruise Report covering the SW¼ of the NW¼ Sec. 6, Twp. 21 S. Rge. 11 W. Mr Kerr, who is Cruiser for the E.K. Wood Lumber Co. claims the State owns this fourty, so we looked it over. Will you please check and see if the State does own this fourty. If they don't own it, destroy the Report. Our examination of these parcels show that in the past these long Corners were left by the loggers, and now the E.K. Wood Lumber Co. can see their way clear to Salvage them. I am leaving Reedsport Thursday morning for Hamlet.

C. W. Hoke.

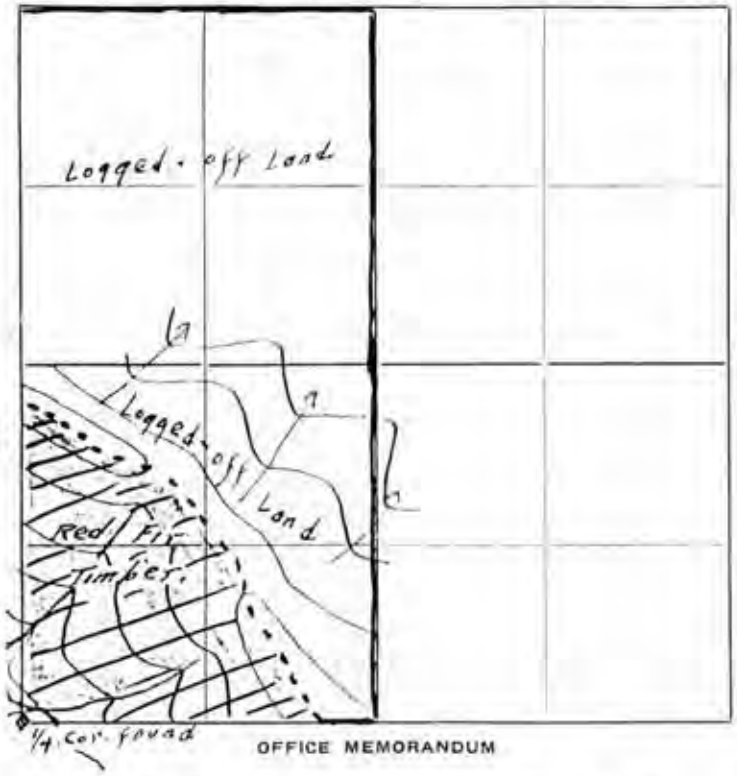
SE Quarter Section 6 Township 21 ~~North~~ South Range 11 West W. M., ~~Clatsop~~ Douglas County

Sub Division	Acres	Red Fir	Yellow Fir	Spruce	Total B. M.	Cords of Hemlock	Cords of Spruce	Cords of Fir	Total No. Cords
SW SE	18	740			740				
Total	18	740			740				

LOGGING CONDITIONS

Topography of this area to steep for Cat Logging Timber will be Logged with a Donkey.

TOPOGRAPHY



SIZE AND QUALITY OF TIMBER ON SW SE 1/4.

Trees will average 36" Dia. and are of fair quality, the average length of trees are 6-16' Logs. Breakage will be approximat 10%, and Defect will average 5%.

SIZE AND QUALITY OF TIMBER ON

SIZE AND QUALITY OF TIMBER ON

OFFICE MEMORANDUM

I recommend that the State sell this Timber for $2.00 per M.

740 M at $2.00 per M = $1480.00

This to be a Cash Sale.

KIND AND VALUE OF LAND WHEN DENUDED

Reforestation

DAMAGE BY FIRE OR OTHERWISE

None

PROBABILITIES OF FIRE

Slight

GENERAL REMARKS

I recommend to sell Timber to the E.K. Wood Co. as they own the land and Timber on adjacent Lands.

A joint Cruise was ma with E.K. Wood Lumber Cruiser.

Date of Examination 4/16, 1935 By C.M. Hoke.

137

1946, 1947, 1948, AND 1949

When I personally think of those four years, I admit that I tend to think of them as the years I was a student at the Oregon State College (now OSU) School of Forestry. I was discharged from the Marine Corps August 31, 1946, and enrolled at Oregon State just a few weeks later. Graduation day came four years later, in June of 1950.

During those undergraduate years in the School of Forestry, I did read about a place called the Elliott State Forest, but didn't expect to ever see it. Interesting how things turn out.

Meanwhile, back on that Forest, the years 1946 through 1949 were not particularly eventful.

1. With the end of the war (August of 1945) Federal funds dried up, and the old Parolee Camp at the mouth of Cedar Creek was abandoned for good.
2. Also, with the end of the war, the **year-round** manning of the lookouts on Dean's Mountain and Trail Butte came to an end.
3. During 1947 the Board of Forestry acquired the interests of Goldie Levy in portions of Section 16, 22/11; then, in the same year, Douglas County deeded their interests in the same section to the Board.
4. And in 1949, Douglas County deeded their tax-delinquent lands in Sections 15, 22, and 23 of 22/11 to the Board of Forestry — 280 acres in all.
5. The timber harvesting by E.K. Wood Lumber Company did continue, of course, and likely was completed in about 1948.

   Five years after 1948, in 1953, I "inherited" a number of forest law violations, as a new Forest Inspector at Coos. One of them was the hundreds of big, tall, old-growth Douglas-fir snags standing all though the E.K. Wood Bickford Creek operation areas. I remember visiting there with Ed Seabloom, the E.K. Wood representative, and telling him I would release his firm from their logging slash liabilities just as soon as they cut all their snags. (They did.) Today those would perhaps be seen as "habitat trees."

6. Otherwise, the Elliott timber just kept growing. By this time, it was about 60-70 years of age in most places. Timber that age didn't become wanted for the market until about 1950 in Coos, and, even then, it didn't bring more than about $3.00/M. No reason yet to even think about putting the Forest under full management. That wouldn't come until 1955.

And so ended the decade of the 1940s, as it related to the Elliott State Forest. It was, in a sense, a transition decade between the CCC activities of the 1930s and the approaching full management years of the 1950s.

1950 — NO CHANGES

1950, as far as I can tell, was a year totally uneventful on the Elliott Forest. All three lookouts were being used, the Coos Forest Protective Ass'n was maintaining all of the old CCC roads, and the Bickford Creek timber sale activity was finished, but that was about it. It was one of the **very** few relatively uninteresting years on the Forest.

1951 AND 1952

The only major event for the Elliott Forest in 1951 was a very serious windstorm that hit this area December 4th. The anemometer at the North Bend Airport reportedly failed after it hit 100 MPH. This storm didn't seem to travel much into the rest of western Oregon, however, so it didn't become as well known in history as the Columbus Day Windstorm of October 12, 1962.

The main damage this storm inflicted on the Elliott was in the Bickford Creek area, where it blew down ten million board feet of second-growth fir, hemlock, and cedar left standing on the E.K. Wood timber sale area. During the summer of 1952, then, when major forest fires were burning in many places, 840 acres of the Bickford Creek old-growth slash was literally covered with this ten million board feet of blowdown timber. What a tinderbox! Fortunately, it never caught fire that summer.

The Department sent Jack Campbell down to prepare a salvage sale there, and he worked on the boundary posting and road access for a long time. The actual sale occurred in early 1953.

Both 1951 and 1952 were extremely vicious fire years. More than 125,000 acres of forestlands burned during 1951, and at least three of those major fires lay in the Cougar Pass Lookout "seen area." The worst one of those burned most of Wetherly Creek, Vincent Creek, Paradise Creek, Scare Creek, and the Devil's Grave area.

I came to work for the Department at Coos on March 1, 1952, and can testify to that being a severe one for fires, also. My assignment was that of being a so-called "Technical Assistant," which was like being a Protection Program trainee. I was assigned to work with the Coos Forest Protective Association, and found myself doing various tasks over the whole District. One of my jobs was that of installing the radios and antennas at all of the District's 17 lookouts. Since I'd had a strong interest in radio technology as a hobby, that was a very enjoyable part of my work. Replacing batteries and doing other work to help the lookouts

This is how the routed wood sign at the Lakeside Airport looked in 1952, only fifteen years after the CCCs had built the airport, back in 1937. Very little use still remained. —1952 photo by Author.

was involved, too. My four summers of 1940s experience in working on U.S. Forest Service lookouts on the Siskiyou and Wallowa National Forests made this work a "natural" for me.

The summer of 1952, then, was my first exposure to the Elliott State Forest, because three of the lookouts I helped service were the ones on Dean's Mountain, Cougar Pass, and Trail Butte. Dean's Mountain and Cougar Pass were still linked by telephone line at that time, and the connecting line to the Walker Ranch was still intact. But I believe that Trail Butte's telephone line may have already been abandoned by that time.

Many things on the Elliott Forest were already relegated to history when I visited the area in 1952. The old painted sign just up the hill from the Walker Ranch on the CCC road was still in evidence, telling the motorist that he was "Entering a State Dep't of Forestry Fire Protection Area" — even though CFPA had taken over the protection again in 1940.

1953

1953 was a very important year for sale activity on the Elliott, and likely this activity had some influence on the Legislature's decision, **in its next session,** to put the State Land Board's Elliott State Forest under full-time management, as of July 1, 1955.

The Coos 1953 sale work got started early, in January. Of course, at this time, all work was still being done out of the Department's offices in Salem and Eugene. On January 16th, E.K. Wood Lumber Company in Reedsport bought another area of timber from our FDF lands on lower Smith River. Back in 1945 they had bought the old "seed block" of spruce and fir from our "purchase land" in the NW 1/4 of Section 6, 21/11; this time they bought the old "seed block" of large old-growth timber from the SE 1/4 of that same section, another old $1/acre "purchase tract," paying $18,911 for the estimated 1,166 M of fir, 27 M of hemlock, and 24 M of spruce.

That price works out to about $16/M for the fir, which sounds about right for the year and the conditions. The fir was rough and defective, which is why it was chosen as the "seed block" in the first place, by the original owner and operator. In **Coos Bay Times** issues of 1951, BLM was reported as selling large, good-quality stands of old-growth fir for $32/M (appraised at $25/M and being bid up to $32/M).

Two months later, another small sale was made at Coos, this time from the Elliott Forest itself, in a special needs situation.

It seems that George Vaughan, operating as the Cooston Lumber Company, up at the end of the West Fork of the Millicoma County Road, had a problem. He owned and was logging a somewhat isolated eighty-acre parcel he had bought from Coos County, the N 1/2 SW 1/4 Section 11, T24S R11W. At that time he also owned the entire NE 1/4 of Section 10, which cornered on the eighty. But this is very steep, rough country, and he had a major problem in moving his logs from one parcel to the other. The answer was a cable swing, but that meant having to purchase enough timber from State to cut the "swing road."

Again, down came men from our Salem Office — one of them being Jack Campbell — to cruise and appraise the needed timber. As it turned out, some 109 M of good Douglas-fir was involved. Due to the wild, complex, expensive logging involved, a price of $12/M was determined. Although an oral auction was felt necessary, Vaughan was, of course, the only bidder.

This was the vehicle I drove (a 1952 Chev.) as an FPF in 1953, and this was how the CFPA main office looked at that time. —Photo by Author.

Jack Campbell must have developed a sense of bonding to the Elliott Forest by this time, because he had spent several months during the preceding year (1952) preparing for sale the blowdown salvage timber near Loon Lake. And, just two months later, in May of 1953, that sale would occur.

Following are the details of that major transaction.

Remember, now, that during this time the State Land Board was still administering the Elliott Forest directly, and our Department was performing individual projects at their request (reimbursed).

The year 1953 was dominated on the Elliott State Forest by the sale of the 840 acres of December, 1951, blowdown timber on Bickford Creek. Sold on May 15th as the "Loon Lake Salvage Sale," it had an original expiration date of December 31, 1955. Prices were as appraised — $7.50/M for the fir, and $1.50/M for the hemlock and cedar.

Although the Department didn't really trust "scale" (recovery) type sales at that time, there was really no alternative for this approximately ten million board feet of largely salvage timber. The very accurate cruise required for a "lump sum" type sale would have been extremely difficult and almost certainly unacceptable to a potential buyer. Furthermore, sap loss was anticipated during the three to four year operation period, due to the age of the timber (110 years).

To no one's surprise, there was only one bidder, the Brooks Lumber Company, which had a small sawmill on lower Soup Creek, nearby. Stan Brooks would bring in contractors to log the area, and many were used — "Shorty" Harrison, "Bud" Parker, Marv Haskell, Lloyd Keeland, Perkins, Philpott, Lamar, Hendrickson, Moore, and Hughes. A scaler, Jack Johnson, was located near the mill, and State was paid on the basis of his work.

The road access into the sale area was interesting. An old log stringer bridge existed where our present span over Lake Creek is, and that was part of the old E.K. Wood logging road which today is generally our 1000 Road west to the edge of Section 15. A temporary easement was secured from the parties involved to use this. And another temporary easement was secured from McClay, to use the old E.K. Wood road that left the County road just south of the old covered bridge across Lake Creek and went west, across McClay's field and up to the top of the Bickford–Lake Creek divide, where it tied in to the old road system there. And, finally, there was another old E.K. Wood road — which crossed Lake Creek on a rickety bridge leading to the Fredericksen Place, then up through what today is the Yearous Place, and on up to the ridgetop road system. I don't remember them using the old CCC road up on top (our 1850), but they may have, for a few loads. The grade up through the NW 1/4 of Section 26 was too steep to haul up; it was strictly a "go-down" road.

The salvage averaged only 12M/acre, so the work went pretty slow. By the end of 1955, it was clear that they needed an extension, and, at this point, Brooks assigned his interests to D.M. Batson, whose contractors finished it up during 1956.

The natural regeneration from the 1945-1948 old-growth logging there was pretty good (a stocking survey I ran in 1957 showed one-third fir, one-third hemlock, and one-third cedar) and very little tree planting had to be done following the big salvage logging job of 1953-1956. The cat logging had done little damage to the natural restocking. (Commercial thinning is planned in 1998.)

LOON LAKE SALVAGE SALE

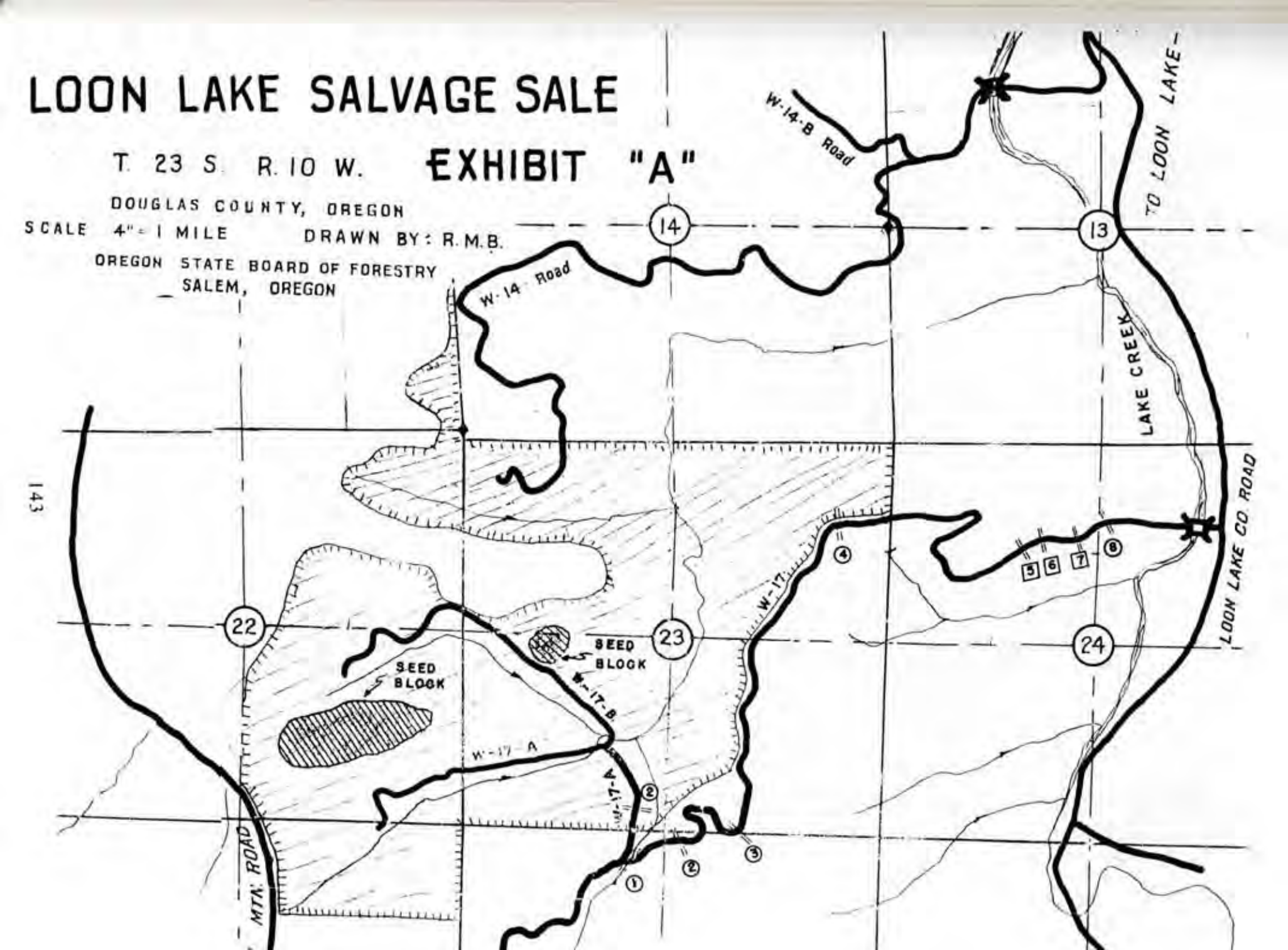
EXHIBIT "A"

T. 23 S. R. 10 W.

DOUGLAS COUNTY, OREGON

SCALE 4" = 1 MILE DRAWN BY: R.M.B.

OREGON STATE BOARD OF FORESTRY
SALEM, OREGON



But 1953 saw another interesting project, too.

This related to the Elkhorn Ranch 160 acres, in the southern center of the Elliott Forest. It was still privately owned at this time, and the State did want to add it to the Forest.

When the George Gould family had moved off the Elkhorn Ranch in about 1910, they belatedly decided to file homestead papers on it, and actually received title in 1913 — the same year they sold it. Eventually the County picked it up for back taxes, and subsequently sold it to John Queen, who worked during summers for the Coos Forest Protective Ass'n. He still owned it when I came to work for the Department in 1952, and I remember Queen saying he was getting ready to sell it.

There were really only two logical buyers when Queen did offer the Elkhorn for sale in 1953 — State of Oregon, and Glae Gould, a grandson of the original homesteader, George Gould. Glae had a sentimental attachment to the property, whereas State's interest fell more into the area of land consolidation policy.

Somehow, it was decided that State would make its bid first.

So, in September of 1953, two field trips were made by Eugene and Salem Department personnel to locate, map, and cruise the Elkhorn 160. The first expedition consisted of John Bell, Louie Powell, and John Porter. They went in via Dean's Mountain, Dry Ridge, and the Elkhorn trial, taking a set of the 1949 Weyerhaeuser Timber Company aerial photos along. Their role was to locate GLO survey corners and pinprick them on the photos, thus enabling a follow-up work party to evaluate the property. Porter says that Powell did find the SE corner of Section 26, but does not remember any others.

Nearly all of the ten original buildings on the Elkhorn Ranch had burned in a 1945 fire, but there was an old shed (see photo on following page), and the crew could elect to sleep in it while they were camped — in case of rain. Porter remembers that he chose to sleep outside because of the rats in the shed.

Later, the same month, Porter and others returned to do the cruise. This time the crew consisted of Porter, Louie Powell, Don Ratliff, and Jack Campbell. It seems as if Ratliff's father came along, too, but didn't go down into the Ranch. He stayed up on Dry Ridge at the remains of the old Dry Lake CCC spike camp, with the car. Porter remembers that he cooked dinner for them before they went down the trail, and, again, when they came back out several days later.

Another of Porter's stories deals with their hike down the trail to the Elkhorn — in the pitch dark, after dinner. This was a steep, narrow, crooked old pack trail (I walked it many times). With their fireman's flashlights strapped to their heads and their backpacks and sleeping bags on, they started down. Some distance later, Jack Campbell lost his footing and fell headlong down into the heavy brush below the trail.

Another of John Porter's recollections is that Louie Powell was quite astonished to see the major run of big Coho salmon coming up the West Fork of the Millicoma River while they were working. (Early fall rains had occurred; 1953 was a **very** wet year.)

Another field trip occurred nearby, **perhaps** related, in July of 1954. This time it was Porter, Bell, and Doug Cruikshank. They drove up the old jeep road to the top of Elk's Peak and hiked down the old trapper's trail to the Baldy Crane — Cle Wilkinson cabin on Elk Creek — to do corner search in Sections 24 and 25. They discovered that the cabin builders

Elkhorn Orchard in 1953

The Elkhorn Ranch the way I saw it the first time, when I walked up the river from Stull's Falls (Vaughan's Ranch). The Coos Forest Patrol had built a trail and a telephone line along the west bank of the river up to the Elkhorn Ranch back in 1930. The Gould family had homesteaded the place in 1886, built the buildings over many years, raised sheep, and lived there (parents and nine children) until about 1910. The big ranch house burned down in 1945. —Photo by Author (I was at that time a Forest Inspector at Coos.)

had felled one of the BTs for the N 1/4 corner of Section 25 and had used the wood to build the cabin! Porter & Cruikshank chopped out the face for proof, and took the backcast to Salem when they returned — whereupon Lou Amort, our chief Engineer, soberly told them that they were now eligible for a $2,000 fine for disturbing a GLO survey object. Knowing Amort's dry sense of humor, I believe the story.

Fishing in Gould's Lake (Elk Lake) was very poor, they said, and they would have been better off eating their **bait** (bacon).

But, as it turned out, all that effort was in vain. Gould decided to outbid the State, and he bought it — out of sentimental reasons. After we built the Beaver Creek-Trout Creek Road (our 2300) with a 1961 timber sale, Gould went in and built a dirt road on up to his Elkhorn Ranch. He filed water rights on the side creek, put in a sprinkler system on the grass flat along the west side of the river, and planned to rebuild the old homestead house of his grandparents (which had burned in 1945). But the house was not to be; other business interests came along.

Finally, in 1970, Gould decided that the Ranch was surplus to his real needs, and put it on the market — **on the condition that the buyer not do anything with it,** in order to preserve the historic values there. Not surprisingly, no buyer would proceed under that condition. ~~Than~~ Then I had an idea.

International Paper Company was an aggressive land buyer in those days, and we had a

good relationship with them. Perhaps **they** would buy the Elkhorn and "do nothing with it," under the promise that we would work out a land exchange with them within the year.

I contacted my friend, Kaare Gunnerod, IP's Forester, and worked out the details. Then he and Gould talked. We had a deal.

And that is exactly what happened. Gould wanted to hold on to the five acres where the old homesite and apple orchard were, but International Paper did buy the other 155 acres — with the promise of an immediate land trade — and would "do nothing" in the meantime. Of course, since the Ranch had never been legally surveyed, we did have to run a brass cap survey on it and identify the five acre exclusion, but it all worked out. We traded to IP our Elliott Forest forty in Section 5 of T22S R11W, and an isolated 120 of Common School timberland up Smith River.

So the story of the wild and woolly cruise of the Elkhorn Ranch by Bell, Porter, Cruikshank, Powell, Campbell, and Ratliff did end up in the long run with nearly all of the Elkhorn becoming part of the Elliott State Forest. And it took only 16 years!

1953 was a big, exciting, eventful year.

1954, The Big Labor Strike

Organized labor and the forest industry suffered through one of their longest and bitterest strikes during the entire summer of 1954. One result was that the mills were unable to bring in their normal supply of logs for the winter. This was pretty much before the days of rocked roads, so the situation was critical. Pressure was brought to bear on the public agencies which might have timber they could sell near existing rocked roads. And one of those agencies was the State Department of Forestry.

But this was still prior to the Elliott Forest being under real management, and all we had within the Forest were the old CCC roads, which were hardly winter haul roads in those days. The one spot we owned which was very accessible and was attractive was our School Land Bay eighty in Section 16, 23/12, with the North Lake County Road passing through it.

The Department sent a field team (Bell, Porter, Cruikshank, and Al Berg) down from the Eugene office to check this timber out, for possible sale. They examined it during the first week of November, 1954, and concluded that it should **not** be sold, primarily because the timber was only 70 years of age, was growing on a good Site II, and that good business indicated that it should "not be cut for another 30 years." And the Department accepted their recommendation and did not sell. (Now, forty years later, twenty acres of that timber — 110 years of age — is still standing, as a scenic reserve, along the County Road).

An Interesting 1954 Timber Trespass

Timber trespasses against State-owned lands by small logging operators were fairly common back in the late 1940s and early 1950s. Property line surveys were comparatively expensive, and so were frequently either **not** done, or were poorly done. The 1933-1941 Elliott Forest boundary surveys, during which the lines were blazed and posted with painted cedar

boards helped, but some of that work was erroneous and not all of the boundaries were marked.

One of the places where they were **not** marked was around the 180 ac. of private lands (now State-owned) in Section 31, T23S R11W. This general area was part of the CCC boundary survey, and they didn't always do the **subdivisions** of sections; they just ran along the edge, especially if their campsite was a long ways away (in this case, they probably were camping on Big Creek).

One day while I was in the office (working at that time as a Forest Inspector [FPF]), Fred McCulloch Sr. came in and told me that he believed he may be cutting State timber near his home on Johnson Creek. Would I come out and check? From what he showed me on the map, clearly he **was** cutting Elliott timber, so I called John Bell in the Eugene office, and he came down.

McCulloch was both upset and confused. He had sold his timber back in 1951, so essentially all of the timber on his own land had been logged. But, he said, his dad (who was the original homesteader on the land in Section 31) had told him they had "another forty" there, too. So he had taken his chainsaw and started cutting on Gov't Lot 2 (an Elliott parcel)). Then he got worried.

Actually, he didn't get worried until he thought he'd cut some trees on U.S. Lot 1! He'd **already** cut 6-8 acres on Lot 2, which he was **sure** was his. But, of course, **both** were Elliott ownership. Part of his confusion, very naturally, stemmed from the fact that his dad's original homestead buildings and clearing were, in fact, **on** that Elliott Forest parcel, but up until that time nobody had ever noticed that fact.

McCulloch had no way to pay for the trespass, but he did have a deal worked out with the Maze & Sons Logging Company to yard and haul that timber to town. So we had Maze go ahead and do the logging and hauling of the felled timber, and had **them** pay State for the timber. Some 195 M of 65-year-old fir was cut. Price? $5/M!

But that wasn't the end of the story. McCulloch was **sure** he had "another forty" there somewhere, so he took his saw and started cutting on **more** Elliott ground further up the creek! Fortunately, before he had cut many trees, his saw caught fire and burned up. That ended the problem.

The McCulloch story was a sad one, really. In those days, timber was on the taxroll, and often constituted a large percentage of the total tax bill. In this case, McCulloch assumed that the logging operator who logged and milled his timber during 1951-1953 had reported the timber depletion to the County Assessor. And, likely, the logger assumed that McCulloch was reporting it. In any event, the taxes remained "high," reflecting timber that was no longer there. McCulloch had very little cash income from his "ranch" and was unable to pay those taxes. In short order, his 340 acres were owned by the County. Upon urging of the neighbors, the County did allow him and his family to continue living there for many years, but this turned into a long story — that I won't bore the reader with (do I hear applause?). Today we own most of that ranch.

The Loon Lake Salvage Sale Continues

Additionally, for 1954, the main activity, of course, was the first full year of operation for the Loon Lake Salvage Sale. Probably two million board feet were removed during the

year, as a "summer show." Mud and snow and dirt haul roads would have prevented much more than the typical coastal "100 days" of summer operations on dirt. The blowdown was now three years old.

And More Federal PD Land is Claimed for Coos

And, finally, 1954 saw the last **major** State claims filed for "Lieu Selection" lands in the Coos District. All of the BLM Public Domain lands in T22S R12W, T23S R12W, T24S R12W, T25S R12W, T24S R11W, and T25S R11W (except for one forty), more than 6,000 acres in all, were claimed. Title wasn't received until 1958.

1955 — The Elliott State Forest Comes Alive As Directed By the Legislature

By 1955, the market for logs was becoming stronger, and good second-growth timber was selling for between $7 and $10 per M on the stump. These don't seem like "red hot" figures today, of course, but they did seem high enough for the State Land Board to become interested in activating the Elliott State Forest.

The Oregon Legislature did direct, in the spring of 1955, that management begin, and that the Oregon State Department of Forestry proceed, as of the beginning of the new fiscal biennium, July 1, 1955.

The Legislature and the Land Board both felt they had no money to offer in activating the Forest, but they did establish a $50,000 "Revolving Fund" — which the Department could put timber sale receipts into, and draw operating funds out of. It would be a self-supporting Forest, with **very** careful control of expenses.

I did not join the Elliott Forest staff immediately, because, in working as the State Logging Inspector for the northerly one-third of the Coos District, I liked my existing job very much, and no difference in salary was involved. As a result, I did not become closely involved with the first 12 months of the work on the Forest. During spring of 1956, however, John bell and Bob Mounteer (the first manager of the Elliott Forest) asked me to transfer to the staff of the Forest, due to the shortage of available forestry graduates at that time. I agreed, and did so on July 1, 1956.

But — Before Management Started (on July 1, 1955):

These were busy years for small logging operators. And the first six months of 1955 were no exception. They were all looking for timber, and, again, property lines were frequently a problem.

When a trespass was reported in the SE ¼ NE ¼ of Section 25, 24/12, on April 6, 1955, it was quickly determined to be a major event, and great meeting was held on the ground, to settle the matter. I was still the Forest Inspector (FPF) then, and was one of the parties involved, to a very small extent. The principal players were A.A. Perry (the gyppo logger), a

Forester from Coos Head Timber Company, E.T. Pierce (the State Land Board's **only** employee at that time), and a Forester from BLM!

The details don't matter now, of course, but the case **was** interesting. Briefly, the gyppo had been logging the private timber on the Harold House property, and the cutters had felled about five acres of 180-year-old fir on the upslope "State" property. That land was part of a Lieu Selection claim filed by the State Land Board several years earlier, but the status of it was unclear at the time. Mr. Pierce very seldom left his office in Salem, but this was important — significant money was involved. And BLM felt the same way. Interestingly, the BLM Forester did the actual scaling of the trespass timber, amounting to some 134 M of the old-growth fir.

The records show that some $5,522 changed hands — which worked out to about $41/M. Considering stumpage at that time, such a figure must have been double stumpage — which was the normal way of billing for unintentional trespass. Who got the money? I'm not sure.

And one more transaction for those first six months of 1955, before the Coos Bay Office was established. On the 7th of June, the State Land Board sold 72 M of old-growth fir and hemlock along the Mill Creek County Road from Elliott Forest land to Coos Head Timber Company. It was oral auctioned, and Coos Head was the only bidder, at $1,239.

One can appreciate that all these small transactions were quite inefficient — considering the long travel distances and times, and there was virtually no administration or follow-up on them. It was clearly time to start a normal full management structure at Coos. On July 1, it finally came to pass.

Typical Elliott State Forest timber stand. —Photo by Author.

Elliott State Forest
MANAGEMENT

Bob Mounteer, Roy Peairs, Reed Robbins, and Dick Rugh at Powderhouse Saddle with our 1956 Jeep. —Photo by Author.

Every day was a field day in the early years. Putting a new virgin forest under management was an exhausting and exciting mixture of hard work, adventure, challenge, and fun.

The 12 main road entry points for the Elliott Forest all were marked with these entry signs, beginning in about 1968. The "85,000 acres" did grow later to 93,000. —Photo by Author.

Typical ESF road and timber. This photo by Author is on Knife Ridge.

Actual Forest Management Begins July 1, 1955

Let me first paint a quick picture for the reader. 1955 was a time in Coos County when likely 70% (my estimate) of the men here earned their living by working in some aspect of the timber industry — logging, sawmilling, trucking, etc. They worked hard; they were proud of what they did. They could (and did) support their families with only one income.

A green wool Forester coat (usually a Filson) was commonly known as a "Coos Bay dinner jacket." One of the greatest compliments a man could receive was to be known as "a good woodsman."

I do not intend to glamorize those days here. The work was dangerous. Men were killed or badly hurt very frequently as a result of woods accidents. Much wood was wasted through the cutting of high stumps (not springboard-high, just higher than necessary), the leaving of top logs and hardwoods on the ground, inaccurate sawing of the rough lumber in the hundreds of small gyppo mills in the woods, and the burning of all the slab and sawdust waste at all the small mills and some of the larger ones as well. Streams were not protected at all. Often, reforestation on small ownerships was either not done at all (laws prior to 1971 were quite ineffective), or was poorly done — especially by smaller owners.

Most of the foregoing is quite easily explained by the economic laws of supply and demand, and the need to generate at least some level of profit. Demand was large, still stemming from the pent-up civilian needs during World War II, but the supply was even larger. This caused stumpage prices for what Coos County folks have always called "third growth" — timber 50-80 years of age — to stand at about $5.00 per thousand board feet. Since the supply was huge, there was no need for conservation, people felt, and Oregon's laws reflected that. The supply of old-growth fir was huge, too, and stumpage prices for it were not great, either. The very first Elliott State Forest timber sold from the new Coos Bay Office, in July of 1955, was appraised at only $18.50 per thousand — and it was right **on** a County Road, with no projects. The sale was one million feet of good old-growth fir.

But it was a very positive time in the Coos Bay area. Everyone who wanted a job was working. Most all farmers suddenly had money from the timber being logged on their hill lands. Homes were being built. New schools and churches were being built. People were optimistic about their future. On balance, it was a very good time.

And it was a good time to inaugurate management of the Elliott State Forest. Revenue, employment, and wood products would flow. And I am glad I was here to be part of it.

Locating the Office

Although other possibilities existed, the obvious first choice for a location of the new Elliott State Forest Office was the Coos Bay Headquarters of the Coos Forest Protective Association, on top of Bunker Hill, just south of town.

Just nineteen years earlier, the CCCs had built this headquarters complex on some six acres of land. There was plenty of room for all anticipated needs, parking, office space,

storage, etc. Also, the location on top of this hill afforded reasonably good radio communication. Then, too, the location was owned by State.

It's interesting to remember that back in those days, many of the communications with our office in Salem were handled by radio. Our Department had a 2236 kilocycle radio network that covered most of the District Headquarters in the State. Each Headquarters, including Coos Bay, had two radio antenna poles, perhaps forty feet tall, with the antenna wire maybe one hundred feet long stretched between them. (One of those poles is visible in the 1953 office photo on a following page). This system saved a lot of long distance telephone calls. The **very first** mobile radios in fire protection vehicles were part of that same network. Our first mobile radios in our Forest Management vehicles at Coos, however, had the "new" KT/B or KT/C high frequency radios in them.

Of course, the existing Coos Forest Protection Headquarters office building had no extra rooms in it, so a building addition was necessary. (This turned out to be only the first of a **number** of remodeling and enlargement projects with this 1936 structure over the ensuing years.) CFPA carpenters did the work. This first addition is visible in the 1955 and 1956 photos on a following page. The building was owned by CFPA and we paid monthly rent.

Since we began in July of 1955 with only three men, one vehicle, a desk, a filing cabinet, and a typewriter, not much space was needed immediately.

The Original Staff

As I said, there were only three men in the Elliott Forest work force in 1955. Both money and qualified people were in somewhat short supply. But an excellent choice was made in the Department's selection of the Forest's first manager, Bob Mounteer. Bob had his Bachelor's Degree in Forest Management from Michigan State, and his Master's Degree in Forestry from Oregon State. And he had experience as a cartographer with the BLM in Anchorage, Alaska, a qualification which served him well during the beginning management years on the Elliott. After about a year with the Department's Salem Office, he accepted appointment as the Unit Forester (Manager) of the Elliott State Forest — a tremendous challenge. But he truly was the right man for the job. I worked six years with him, and came to greatly admire his intellect and analytical ability.

Who were the other men on the Elliott staff during 1955? One was a young Forester, Bruce Horton. He stayed until early summer of 1956, and was replaced, on July 1, 1956, by myself.

And the other man was Keith Thompson, age 22, who answered our ad in the paper and came to work as a sort of Forestry Aide, fresh from Army service in Korea. He and Horton worked together, finding corners and starting the Inventory Project. He stayed about 7 months.

Our First Vehicles

Many readers will be surprised to know that the first and only vehicle assigned to the new Coos Bay Forest Management Office was a 1954 Ford 2-door sedan. It was joined the following year by a new 1956 Jeep station wagon. But the initial vehicle was expected to go everywhere and be adequate for the first 6-8 months, until the 4-WD jeep station wagon arrived.

And, no doubt, readers will also be quite amazed that our next two vehicles to join the "fleet" were a couple of new 1957 Chevrolet 4-door sedans. (Today these would be valued by collectors as classic cars, restored, and driven proudly in parades.)

That was a different day. Foresters were **expected** to cope with rough, muddy roads in all woods terrain with 2-WD passenger cars. The Forest Inspectors (today's FPFs) drove them, too. When I did that work for three years (1953-1956) I had a 1952 2-door Chevrolet sedan. Four-wheel drive vehicles existed, of course, but they were considered way too expensive for State Forestry Department employees to have. Men were expected to become experts at putting on chains, judging how to get through horrendous mudholes and deeply rutted muddy roads, and jacking and digging themselves out after getting stuck several times each day. Calling for help on the vehicle radio was, of course, embarrassing and degrading, and the source of later ridicule — so it was **definitely** a last resort, if all else failed. Did we go through lots of tailpipe and muffler work on those passenger cars? Yes.

In doing inventory work on our 10,000 acres of remote parcels of State Common School timberlands during 1958, it seems strange now that we actually expected to be able to access these places with 1957 Chevrolet sedans — but we did. One place I remember, in particular, was the scattered tracts we owned on the upper North Fork of Smith River in T20S R10W. This involved following an old wagon road up along the river through the timber, past an old abandoned schoolhouse, and **fording the river twice** with our '57 Chev sedan!

In 1958 we replaced the old '56 jeep station wagon with a cantankerous '58 Dodge Powerwagon. But it wasn't until the following year, 1959, when we actually had **two** 4-WD rigs at once, with the addition of a '59 International "cornbinder" Travelall. And it didn't last long; we wore it out accessing Glenn Creek the hard way, after the Silver Falls Bridge was taken out in 1958, by driving the Weyerhaeuser 1000 Road, then down into the bottom, and fording Glenn Creek — everyday, for a long time, working on S. Elk Ridge.

I heard a joke recently that reminded me of the subject of vehicle **color.** It went like this: two public agency Foresters attending a meeting in a large city are looking for their car in a large parking area. One observes to the other "you know, we used to say that our agency should paint its vehicles white so we could see them more easily in the woods; now I wish they would paint them green so we could find them more easily in a parking area."

For a number of years, all Department forest management vehicles were painted green. At Coos, our first four, the '54 Ford sedan, the '56 Jeep station wagon, and the two '57 Chevrolet sedans were all painted green. At the same time, all forest protection rigs were painted red. It made sense, and the employees liked it.

But, starting in 1958, things changed. From that point on, for many years, **all** woods vehicles were red. Our '58 Dodge Powerwagon and our '59 International Travelall were red, and so were all the following ones — for a long time.

Then, sometime in the mid-1970s, things changed again. Some sort of national survey determined that lighter colors were better from the safety standpoint — more visible, it seemed. Our Department declared that we now had the choice between "sickly yellow" and white. The Department chose white, and that choice has remained with us now for more than twenty years.

The decision was so strong that it caused an event that stuck in my mind all these years. In 1976 we, at Coos, decided that we needed a small passenger vehicle purely for incidental highway usage. We arranged for Purchasing to buy one, as an addition to our District fleet. It

Coos Bay Office in 1953. —Photo by Author.

Coos Bay Office in 1955 (first addition nearly complete). —Photo courtesy of Bob Mounteer.

Coos Bay Office in 1956 (note '56 Jeep being loaded). —Photo by Author.

Coos Bay Office in 1957 (next phase of rebuilding). —Photo by Author.

turned out to be a 1976 Ford Pinto. But the only one that Purchasing could find from a dealer whose price was right, was **painted sky blue,** as the factory color. And, no, we could not accept delivery of the car at Coos until it had been repainted white, to conform with all others.

The old Klamath Forest Protective Association had a tradition of painting all their vehicles sky-blue, but when they reversed contract (in the late 1970s I think) the Department's policy of white paint on all rigs affected those, too.

The First Two Biennial Budgets ~ 1955–1957 and 1957–1959

In our Department's Forest Management financial structure, budgets are not the basis for receiving **appropriated** moneys, of course; they are simply an approved spending plan for **some** of the revenues generated by sales of forest products form the Districts. They are, in effect, authorized spending limitations.

In the case of the Elliott State Forest, a somewhat unique financial structure was established. Probably some 98% (my estimate) of its existing market values lay on the State Land Board lands (which is to say the Elliott lands and the scattered Common School Forest Lands). Most FDF lands had a cover of either hardwoods or immature conifers. Therefore, nearly all work, expense, and revenue in the early years would be involved with the State Land Board property. And the Oregon Constitution required that all revenues from those lands be directed to the Irreducible School Fund (the Common School Fund).

With some 8,000 acres of old-growth fir on the Elliott Forest (almost all of it on the State Land Board ownership), clearly revenues were going to come in — but there was no "start-up money" available from either the State Land Board or the Legislature. What to do? The Legislature created a $50,000 "revolving fund," to handle and distribute revenues received from our sale activity.

All receipts would go into that Fund, we would spend from it as needed, and periodically the "surplus" from it would be transferred into the permanent "Irreducible School Fund." That permanent fund was invested, and the annual interest distributed to Oregon's schools on a per-child basis — all over the State. The rationale for that distribution was that the forest lands which **provided the basis for the creation** of the Elliott State Forest had been in all of Oregon's Counties, so, even though the Forest now lay in only Coos and Douglas, the interest from the revenues should be distributed to **all** of Oregon's schools in all of the Counties.

And that is exactly how we started — with an empty Revolving Fund. The first timber Mounteer found to sell, consistent with the Board of Forestry's Policies (priorities were: 1] salvage, 2] old-growth, 3] healthy, rotation-aged timber) was a thirteen acre stand of old-growth fir in the SW 1/4 SE 1/4 of Section 9, T24S R11W, straddling the West Fork Millicoma County Road — requiring no road building. The sale **and the revenue** could be virtually immediate. It filled the need.

This sale didn't have a name, but we later came to think of it as W. Fork No. 1. The actual cruise was 973 M of fir. It was appraised at $18.50/M, but was bought by Rickini Lumber of Lakeside for $31.45/M based on the cruise. Actually, it was a cash sale, and put $30,600 into the new Revolving Fund.

Believing that readers may be interested, I am putting photocopies of all pages of those first two budgets on the following pages.

(1) Kelly's Copy

OREGON STATE BOARD OF FORESTRY

FOREST REVENUE ACCOUNT

Proposed Budget for 1957-1959 Biennium (7/1/57 – 6/30/59)

Summary of Revenues

Source	1955-1957	1957-1959
Timber Sales	$ 229,316.87	$1,181,000.00
Leases	6,123.10	6,000.00
~~Sale of Minor Products~~ (Small Sales)	336.78	8,000.00
Total Revenue	$ 235,776.75	$1,195,000.00
Balance Available from Previous Period	5,380.17	35,000.00
Total Amount Available	$ 241,156.92	$1,230,000.00
Expenditures	55,967.25	177,679.00
Balance	$ 185,189.67	$1,052,321.00
Transfer to Common School Fund	150,189.67	1,017,321.00
Balance Forward	$ 35,000.00	$ 35,000.00

Summary of Expenditures

	1955-1957	1957-1959
Salaries and Wages	$ 27,503.79	$ 93,250.00
Other Personal Services	1,852.46	6,700.00
Materials & Services	12,725.00	40,211.00
Capital Outlays	3,886.00	32,518.00
Special Payments	10,000.00	5,000.00
Totals	$ 55,967.25	$ 177,679.00

Detailed Expenditures

Salaries and Wages

7/1/55 – 6/30/57 — 7/1/57 – 6/30/59

Title	No.	1955-1957	No.	1957-1959
Forester	2	$ 14,518.40	2	$ 18,960.00
Senior Forester	1	8,903.52	1	10,420.00
Sub-Total	3	$ 23,421.92	3	$ 29,380.00
Seasonal				
Forest Warden	3	$ 4,081.87	-	---
Forestry Aide	-	---	3	$ 7,950.00
Totals	3	$ 27,503.79	3	$ 37,330.00

New Positions

Title	No. Emp.	1957-1959
Clerk III	1	$ 6,270.00
Engineering Aide I	1	6,270.00
Engineering Aide II	1	7,350.00
Civil Engineer I	1	9,000.00
Forestry Aide	1	6,630.00
Senior Forester	1	9,480.00
Staff Forester I	1	10,920.00
Sub-Total	7	$ 55,920.00
Grand Total	10	$ 93,250.00

Other Personal Services

Code	Item	1957-1959
912.1	Civil Service Assessments	$ 359.00
912.2	Workmen's Compensation Insurance	2,611.00
912.3	Retirement Contributions	1,772.00
912.41	Social Security Taxes	1,910.00
912.42	Social Security Admin. Assessments	48.00
	Total	$ 6,700.00

Materials and Services

	1955-1957	1957-1959
Office	$ 203.30	$ 700.00
Kitchen & Dining Room	60.43	62.00
Laundry	---	100.00
Buildings & Grounds Exp.	---	200.00
Other	---	---
Field & Protective Supplies	242.89	1,559.00
Misc. Materials & Services	93.00	1,000.00
Accounting	27.20	1,910.00
Auditing	---	500.00
Legal	---	600.00
Other	6,465.68	20,020.00
Rentals		
Building Space	1,200.50	600.00
Equipment	---	1,550.00
Communications	96.70	360.00
Heat, Light, Power & Water	39.00	---
Postage, Freight & Express	13.07	650.00

(PAGE 2 OF BUDGET)

Materials and Services (cont.)

	1955-1957	1957-1959
Publications & Advertising	$ 150.00	$ 1,000.00
Travel Expense - In state		
Automotive - Passenger vehicle	3,567.25	7,380.00
Private Car Mileage	---	100.00
Meals & Lodging	553.10	1,920.00
Other	12.68	---
Total	$ 12,725.00	$ 40,211.00

Capital Outlay

Office Equipment	$ 967.89	$ 2,638.00
Automotive Equipment	2,487.00	2,300.00
Dormitory & Household	---	189.00
Land & Improvements	---	10,000.00
Building & Building Fixtures	---	15,000.00
Field & Protective Equipment	370.66	1,035.00
Misc. & Engineering Equipment	60.45	1,356.00
Total	$ 3,886.00	$ 32,518.00

Special Payments

Contract Payments	$ 10,000.00	$ 5,000.00

(PAGE 3 OF BUDGET)

Forest Revenue Account

The Forest Revenue Account Budget is the budget for the management of the Elliott State Forest. The 1955-57 biennium budget was the first independent budget set up for this unit. The receipts from the sale of this timber are credited to the Common School Fund with the exception of the cost of administration which the State Board of Forestry is allowed to withhold. This budget sets up the maximum which will be allowed for administration.

The 1955-57 biennium budget set up the personnel and facilities necessary to perform the inventory of the resources in the Elliott State Forest. This calculation will be completed in 1957 and the sustained yield program will be initiated at that time. It is planned that during the 1957-59 biennium, 51,500,000 board feet will be sold with an approximate selling price of $1,195,000.00.

It will be necessary to expand the personnel and facilities in order that the volume of timber available for sale can be sold and the area properly managed. This expansion of personnel as proposed will give the approximate size of organization necessary to properly manage the details as they are now planned.

Additional Personnel Requested:

Clerk III: A Clerk III is needed at the headquarters to serve as office man for the forest management activities on the Elliott State Forest. The office will be located at the Coos Forest Protective Association headquarters in Coos Bay. His duties will be to meet and advise the public, fill out and handle all state

(PAGE 4 OF BUDGET)

forms and reports, assist in office preparation of cruise and timber appraisal reports, be at the office continuously during working hours, be in charge of and check out all equipment assigned to the unit area, handle correspondence, and assist in drafting and general map work.

Engineering Aide I, Engineering Aide II, Civil Engineer I and Forestry Aide: These positions listed constitute an engineering crew proposed for the Elliott State Forest and adjacent state-owned forest lands constituting 93,200 acres. This crew will work on establishment of property lines, road layouts, contract construction requirements, restoring and re-establishment of section corners, right of way appraisals and map construction. By placing this crew at Coos Bay, it will stop having to dispatch crews from Salem.

Senior Forester: One additional Senior Forester position is proposed. This will make available two Senior Foresters making it possible to divide the work load. The plan is to place a Staff Forester I in charge with two Senior Foresters as immediate subordinates. The area would then be divided into two administrative units with a Senior Forester in charge of each. The specific duties of the Senior Forester will be as follows: (1) to supervise a Forester and Forest Aide; (2) to lay out, cruise, mark boundaries and prepare statistics on timber sale areas; (3) to appraise timber and trespasses to determine values; (4) to inspect existing sales for contract performance; (5) to check property lines for possible trespasses; (6) to examine logged over and brush areas for reforestation needs; (7) and to be responsible for tools and equipment assigned to him and his crew.

(PAGE 5 OF BUDGET)

Staff Forester I: It is proposed that a Staff Forester I position be approved as the rating for the resident supervisor of the Elliott State Forest and adjacent state-owned land comprising 93,200 acres. This man will be supervising two Senior Foresters, two Foresters, Clerk III, Engineering crew of four men and three seasonal employees. In other state management districts of similar size and activity the director has this rating. The duties of this man are to be in charge of all men and activities within the district whose activities are devoted to timber appraisals, cruises and inventory; timber sale layout, preparation and conduction; contract inspection and supervision; engineering and reforestation priorities.

977. Land and/or Improvements - $10,000: This figure is budgeted $5,000 for the purchase of rights of way and $5,000 for culvert and bridge materials for access roads and roads for other than logging.

978. Building and Building Fixtures - $15,000: This figure budgeted to buy materials, fixtures, furnace and wiring for an addition to the state-owned Coos Protective Association headquarters office. The Association will provide the labor as they will benefit from this addition to the office.

(PAGE 6 OF BUDGET)

The Priority "Missions" — 1955–1957

One of the exciting and unique aspects of initiating management on a "new" commercial forest is the establishing and implementing of a prioritized group of actions — or management tasks. And, to a large degree, they would be very similar for **any** new "virgin" forest being placed under management.

And, of course, that is what the Elliott State Forest was, to a very, very large degree. The only human activity in it, prior to 1955, had been the building of the four forest lookout stations, the building of a few cabins here and there, the building of some trails and telephone lines, the building of around 30 ½ miles of dirt forest protection roads by the CCCs and the CFPA, the somewhat primitive logging of about 1,000 acres of old-growth and the subsequent blowdown in the Bickford Creek — Loon Lake area, and a few "small sales" and trespasses. Some 69,500 acres of the original Elliott State Forest lands received back in 1929-1930 had not been touched by any harvesting — other than cascara bark peeling.

Think about it. How would one start to develop and manage such a magnificent — but largely unknown — asset?

Considering the fact that only about $56,000 was spent in the newly created "Coos Forest Management District" during the entire first two years, the work plan and accomplishments were quite impressive.

1. **Acquisition of recent aerial photo coverage for all lands.** Fortunately, 1952 aerial photos (3 years old) were available for all of Douglas County, which took care of the northern third of the Elliott Forest. Likewise, Weyerhaeuser photo coverage from 1949 also was available for the southwestern part of the Elliott Forest lands in Coos County. But that left a large part of the central area of the Forest with no coverage. (The Douglas County flight was the Dd, and the Weyerhaeuser flight was known as the WTC).

   So, to fill the needs, it was decided to contract for a new flight, the ESF, which would cover all of the Coos County part of the Elliott. And, like all others of that time, it was to be a black and white print series.

   The new ESF flight was flown during the **summer** of 1955.

   Everyone who knows coastal aerial photography, realizes that summer photography is undesirable, because the hardwoods do not show up with sufficient contrast, especially with black and whites. Nevertheless, due to the press of time, and the District's having been activated on July 1, there was really no choice in this case.

   The new flight's photos and flight map were not delivered to Mounteer in the Coos Bay Office until late in the winter of '55-'56 — due to various delays, so he couldn't begin pre-typing on them and starting inventory work on the Coos County part of the Forest until early spring of 1956.

   But, while waiting for the new photos, there was no lack of other priority work to be done.

2. **Administration of the existing approximately 840-acre Loon Lake Salvage Sale, in the Bickford Creek area of the Elliott.** Except for the muddy and snowy winter months, this wild and woolly salvage contract, involving many very small contractors, was in full swing during 1955 and 1956. One of the contract loggers actually **moved boundary tags** and created a trespass. A lot of administration time was required, especially since the area was more than two hours total driving time (round trip) from the Coos Bay Office.

3. **Researching, field location, and photo marking of more than one hundred survey corners, for accurate map making.** One of the forestry's most important and useful tools is accurate maps — planimetric maps, ownership maps, photomaps, topographic maps, etc.

   To get the necessary ground control for the preparation of those maps for the Elliott Forest, it was necessary for Bob Mounteer and his **very** small staff to research out the recorded survey information for the important corners near the Forest boundary, find those in the woods, and mark them on aerial photos with the use of a small pocket stereoscope and a tiny "pinprick" (a needle stuck into the end of a pencil eraser). (My memory reminds me that those came in equally handy for digging out salmonberry thorns from one's hands at the end of the day.)

   The backs of the old Dd and ESF photos show a very large number of those survey corner pinprick marks, identified as to location, and marked with the Forester's initials and the date. BRH stands for Bruce Horton, RM for Rob't Mounteer, RP for Roy Peairs, and JP for myself.

   Mounteer's experience as a cartographer for BLM in Alaska was helpful during this stage of the work.

   One reason the Department wanted very accurate maps for the Elliott Forest was that we planned to prepare and sell timber based on sample cruises, converted by acreage figures determined form boundaries marked on aerial photos with white ink dots. During this same time, BLM, on the other hand, was selling its timber based either on 100% cruises, or a sample converted by a staff compass and chain traverse of the sale boundary.

   We believed our system was best for the Elliott Forest, but first we had to develop tremendous confidence in its accuracy, of course — especially for the contracts to be sold on the "lump sum" basis.

   Until that confidence was developed, we had to run a short "base line" — perhaps ten chains in length — with a staff compass and chain, near the sale area, and then "pinprick" each end, on the same aerial photo showing the sale unit. That provided a known scale for acreage workup.

   Survey notes, pocket stereos, and "pinpricks" were very much a standard part of our field equipment for every man every day for a number of years.

   Men varied, of course, in their ability to locate survey corner locations on aerial photos and pinprick them accurately. And I must admit here that it was not one of my own best skills. It was very fortunate that most of them did not fall in

areas of small alder or fir reproduction or pole stands — where no real identifying marks were present near the corner site.

4. **Selling of normal, commercial timber sales.** While this was not our **chief** focus during 1955, 1956, and 1957, it certainly **was** a major activity. There were two reasons for making it so.

a. As I mentioned before, all of our activity in the State forest management program has always been, by law, totally self-supporting — through generation of income from the marketing of forest products. And the State Land Board was, of course, expecting to see significant income flowing into the State's Irreducible School Fund form the newly active Elliott State Forest operations.

b. The other reason for selling timber during this period was to accomplish the construction of some of the primary log hauling roads from the Forest. And some interesting limitations were involved in this.

A. The State Board of Forestry's policy required sale of timber in this order:

1. Salvage of insect-killed, fire-killed, or blowdown timber.
2. Overmature (old-growth) — generally more than 170 years old.
3. Mature stands— perhaps 90-170 years old.
4. Immature timber (usually thinnings).

B. Department policy required that any road to be built by the sale purchaser must be located close to (and be related to) the sale. To say it another way, we were not to require a purchaser of a timber sale contract to do any project work that was not a logical part of **the harvesting of that timber.**

These policies changed in later years, but think of how they limited the sale and road construction on the Elliott State Forest for the years 1955 through 1961:

The old-growth lay in Scholfield Creek, Mill Creek, around Cougar Pass, along the southeast slope of Elk Ridge and Elk's Peak, and a few spots near Tenmile Butte, Trail Butte, and north Dean's Ridge. So roads could be built there, and they were.

And there was "rotation aged timber" (about 90-120 years old) on Elk Creek and at the "Headwaters" of the West Fork of the Millicoma, west of Powderhouse Saddle. So roads could also be built in those areas — and they were.

But the western one-third of the Forest essentially was clothed with 70-year-old Douglas-fir and alder. No sales or road construction could occur there, by policy.

One of the unfortunate results was that when the catastrophic Columbus Day Windstorm hit in October of 1962, no access system (except for some old CCC roads) existed to expedite the salvage of some 100 million board feet blown down — **and** the 200 million board feet of green timber that had to be logged along with the blowdown.

But, even with these limitations, some very important, challenging, innovative, and productive sale contracts were prepared and sold during 1955, 1956, and 1957. Those again were those three years when **inventory** was the primary focus on the Elliott Forest (to be discussed next), and those sales were means for generating some revenue and for building a few key roads. They were the three years prior to our first reaching our Allowable Annual Cut (AAC), and should be seen in that light.

1. I've already discussed, some eleven pages earlier, the sole contract prepared and sold in 1955, the West Fork Millicoma Sale No. 1, in Section 9 of 24/11. In it, some 973 M of old-growth fir was sold for $30,600 — purely for revenue, with no road projects. This was the first money that went into the Revolving Fund!

When It Rained It Poured!
or
A Brief Story Relating to the W. Fork No. 1 Sale

It is interesting how some semi-trivial event can stick in one's mind. And one of these has stuck with me, stemming from the old W. Fork Millicoma Sale No. 1. We sold this sale as one of our very first actions from the newly established Coos Bay Office, as I said earlier. It was sold in late summer of 1955 and logged immediately, in September of that year.

I do not remember why, but we decided to delay the planting of the 12-acre logged site until the **following** winter. Likely, we didn't get the slash burned until the next year, and the reforestation was delayed until then. I do have pictures of us doing the slash burning (with Rickini Lumber Co. people) in September of 1956.

So there we were, one day in November or December of 1956, doing the planting. And we did it ourselves — all Department people, Foresters, Senior Foresters, Staff Foresters, etc.

And it rained — **hard**. It rained so hard that the West Fork of the Millicoma rose dramatically during the day. When we started for home at the end of the day, we found that the river was **4-5 feet** over the County Road! Several men waded out in the water and learned that it was up to their chests. We parked our 1956 Jeep Station Wagon and set markers in the road at the edge of the water, watching to see at what rate the flood was going to pass on down the river.

What we found was that one flooded place would finally clear enough the pass through, we would drive through it, and later find **another** low place in the road that had some four feet of water on it.

Finally we did get down the road to a place called Raine Creek about one-half mile above the Allegany Store, where the flood reached clear across the narrow valley, and, since tidewater was just below that point, the water went down very, very slowly.

After waiting half an hour or so, we abandoned our vehicle and walked along the hillside down to the Allegany Store, where we called the office for another rig to come and pick us up.

There have been many floods down the West Fork — before and after this one, each leaving tons of woody debris stacked up behind the Michaelbrink Bridge, but this one in late 1956 was one of the really big ones.

West Fork Millicoma, Sale No. 1. First sale of green timber from newly established Coos Bay Office. 973 M old-growth fir on 13 acres along County Road — SW 1/4 SE 1/4 Sec. 9, 24/11. —Photo (taken September 1955) courtesy of Bob Mounteer.

Typical 180-year-old fir on Elliott State Forest along South Elk Ridge in 1956. Original inventory showed some 8,000 acres of this on the Elliott State Forest. —Photo courtesy of Bob Mounteer.

2. The next sale, the **only** one prepared and sold in 1956, was really the beginning of the normal, developmental sale contracts which would become the typical ones during the ensuing twenty years.

This one was known as the Mill Creek No. 1 sale, the first one to officially have a **name**. Mounteer had believed that names were unnecessary, and might become burdensome in later years. He said he could imagine a time when we might have a "Dean's Ridge Sale No. 97" and such a designation could have very little meaning to anyone. At the time, BLM had only numbers for their sales. What seems to have happened (with both State and BLM) was that the men on the ground preparing sales seemed to **like** naming them — and the administrators of both agencies went along with that, eventually.

In any event, names did come into use, and are still with us (U.S.F.S., BLM, and State).

Mill Creek No. 1 was the first of the "challenging, innovative, and productive" sales of that period. The goal was to simultaneously build the major part of a logging access road from the Mill Creek County Road (from mile post 6) to the old CCC road up on top of the Umpcoos Divide, at Cougar Pass, and to generate serious operating revenue.

The concept met the Board policies perfectly. The timber was nearly all 200-year-old Douglas-fir, with some cedar and hemlock, and the road location was directly through the body of timber. Since the new road started on the County Road inside the old 1945 E.K. Wood Lumber Co. sale area, a small volume of "relog" was included there, and there was a little 70-year-old "third growth fir" along the uphill side of the road construction. Except for a small bench near the upper end, this was a very rough, steep, rocky logging unit. Many of the trees, upon falling, slid all the way to the bottom of the canyon, and breakage was serious.

Mill Creek No. 1 was interesting also, in the fact that it was cruised by both the 1/5 acre plot method **and** by the wedge cruise method. John Bell favored the wedge system, but the Department didn't have sufficient faith in it yet to sell on that basis. However, after having been **sold** (as a lump sum sale) on the basis of the 1/5 acres plot cruise, this contract "cut out" closer to the wedge cruise volume. And so this became the clincher. (Our next sale, which occurred in 1957, **was** sold on the wedge cruise system. It, Mill Creek Bridge, was, in fact, the **first sale ever sold by the Department based on a wedge cruise**.)

Mill Creek No. 1 did cost a large amount of time and work. All engineering work in those days still came out of the main office in Salem, and this road job, including a small section of easement near the south quarter corner of Section 35, 22/10, did require the help of the engineers.

In a time when landmarks were few and far between, a new temporary "landmark" was established during the work on this sale. Just beyond the point where the new road passed in and out of International Paper Company ownership, at the quarter corner described in the preceding paragraph, the route crossed over what became known as "Lunchsack Saddle" — named, of course, for the many brown lunchsacks which were discarded there during the course of the work. It was a convenient stopping place for lunch — with a nice view. This name has, of course, long since fallen into disuse.

Mill Creek No. 1 was sold July 20, 1956, to International Paper Company — which planned to log a little of their own timber at the same time, from one of the upper landings. The contract, cruised at 5,659 M of fir and 436 M of hemlock, sold for $126,500 — and the road construction was likely worth another $50,000 or so.

This road today includes an engineering feature which is a one-of-a-kind on the Elliott Forest. Just beyond "Lunchsack Saddle" there is a so-called bin-wall, placed to keep the roadbed from sliding out. (This was installed in later years.)

3. Two contracts were sold during 1957. One was named "Mill Creek Bridge" — sold on September 6, to Cone Lumber Company in Eugene, for $100,500. It contained 4,962 M of fir and 535 M of hemlock. Again, it met the Board policy perfectly. The only somewhat disconcerting feature was that the road being built didn't lead into the Elliott Forest beyond the actual sale area. In fact, today this road has been "given" to BLM, who uses it to access their timberlands beyond ours.

The timber in the Mill Creek Bridge Sale area was that which had been intended to be included in the old 1945 sale to E.K. Wood, but which could not be accessed due to the weak bridge over the Mill Creek canyon and the poor road along the Lake to the dump point.

Mounteer made the wise choice of leaving the old-growth fir above the east side of Mill Creek out of the sale — a choice which would be applauded by today's environmentally focussed community, for three or four obvious reasons. Bob was ahead of his time, in 1956. He also did not include another fifty acres of old-growth to the south, because that was visible from Loon Lake.

Mill Creek Bridge was chosen as a sale area because the timber was priority old-growth, was easily accessible via the new County bridge and would bring significant revenue into the State School Fund. Today the area is beautiful again.

As I said on the previous page, this sale was the first one on the Elliott Forest to be sold based on a wedge cruise — which was to become our standard cruise system for a great many years to come — whenever sale units contained more than forty acres of generally homogenous timber.

4. The other 1957 sale contract was named North Elk Ridge No. 1. It was a small sale, only about twenty acres in size, and designed to do only one thing — extend the Elk Ridge Road (our today's 1000) southwesterly from Powderhouse Saddle, where the CCCs had stopped, to the place where our 8000 today joins the 1000.

The timber sold was only about 130 years old, not old-growth, but certainly mature. It was an island of somewhat unique aged timber, and that limited the sale size. But it was enough to extend the mainline road a mile and a half.

The sale volume was only 1,850 M of fir and 35 M of hemlock, but it was good quality wood, and Rickini Lumber Co. bought it for $24,300. Again, it was a lump-sum sale, the Department's choice during those years.

So much for the "Selling of Normal, Commercial Timber Sales" during 1955, 1956, and 1957. I used that date as a cutoff, because, in several ways, things changed in 1958.

5. The big Initial Forest Inventory Project — 1955-1958. Very few Foresters would list inventory work in their favorite group of activities. But, curiously, I loved it. Because of that fact, some degree of enthusiasm is going to show through as I describe this three year project on the Elliott Forest.

The initial inventory was obviously the Number One Priority activity on the Forest during 1955, 1956, and 1957 because it would form the basis for most all work for the following

Left to right: Roy Peairs, Forester, and Bob Mounteer, 1st ESF Manager. —1957 photo taken by author.

twenty years or so, and would dictate budgeting, personnel staffing, etc. Timber sale work during that period was important, but it was primarily a means of financing operations on the Forest during the **Inventory**. That work carried on over through 1958, too, but that was mainly the inventorying of the scattered, outlying Common School Forest Lands, lying between the actual edge of the California State Line and the Roman Nose Lookout, near the Lane County Line.

For those who have never been directly involved with an inventory project, let me briefly outline the work.

For an initial inventory, it is correct to assume that the owner wants and needs all relevant information which will enable him to implement a variety of possible management goals. In the case of the Elliott State Forest, the principal goal was to construct and implement an intelligent plan for management of the commercial timber resources of that Forest, in such a way as to maximize the economic potential in a sound silvicultural manner. That goal was deduced from Oregon's Constitution element which deals with the Oregon Common School Fund.

I described earlier the work of finding, identifying, and pinpricking of survey corners on existing aerial photos, to enable creation of accurate township maps. During this time, the last six months of 1955, Mounteer was also able to start the intense work of "pre-typing" the existing Dd aerial photos (for the Douglas County part of the Forest). And, when the newly flown ESF photos arrived in about February of 1956, he was able to continue this pre-typing on them.

Pre-typing involved the following: first, determining the "effective area" of the photo and marking that with a grease pencil; next, using a stereoscope and a photo "pair," studying and analyzing the forest cover within the effective areas, and delineating the different bodies of forest cover which appeared similar in nature (such as species mix, age class, size class) with a grease pencil.

These photos were then used to create preliminary type maps.

Type Symbols

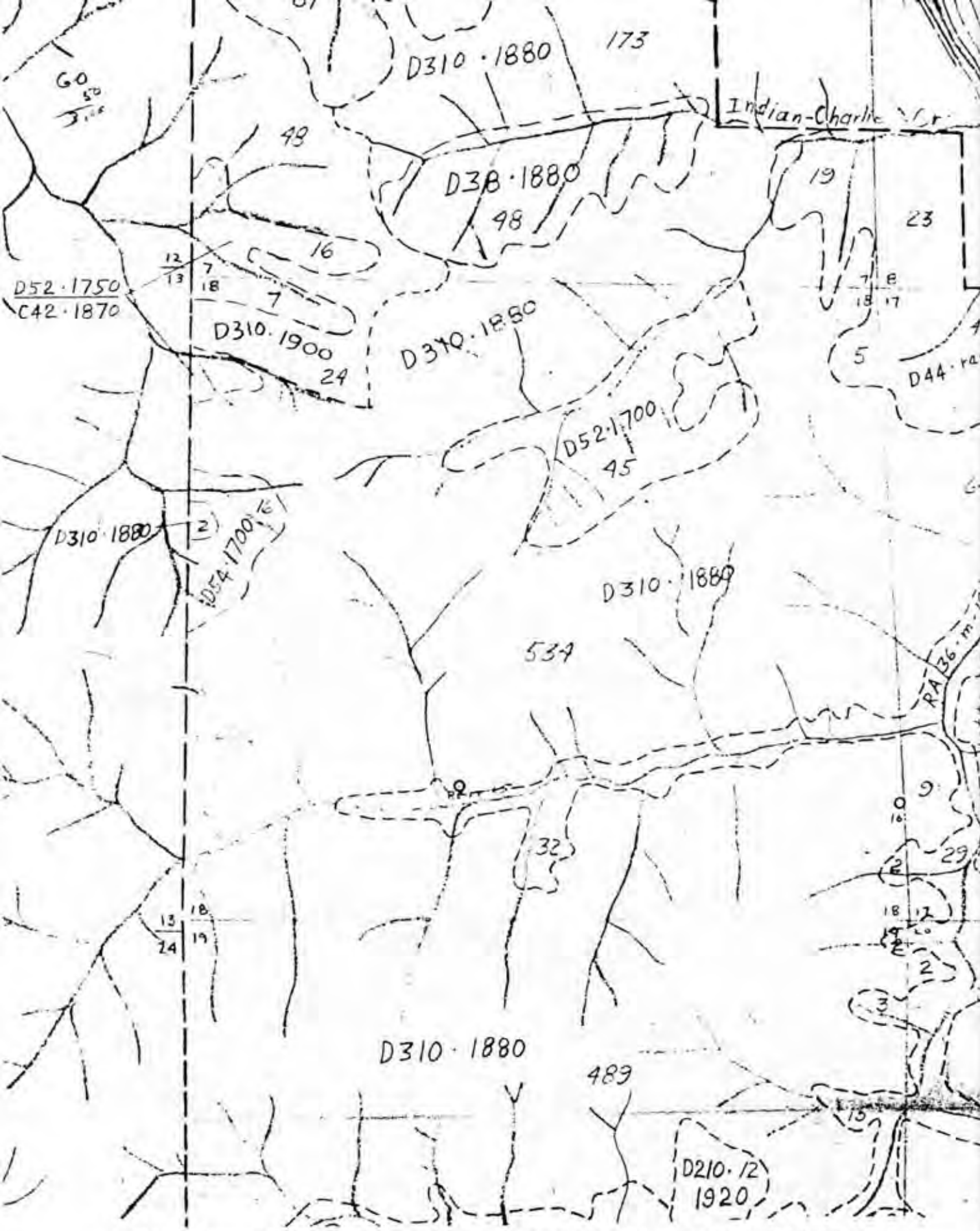
In case any readers might be interested in the meaning of the type designations which appear on the cover type map which follows, I might pause here to explain them.

D = Douglas-fir
H = Hemlock
C = Western red cedar
RA = Red Alder

(When any, such as Red Alder, appear as small case letters (ra) that indicates they are a lesser component of the stand.)

The **first number** in the type designation (1 through 5) indicates the diameter class:

1 = 1-5 inches
2 = 5-11 inches
3 = 11-21 inches
4 = more than 21 inches
5 = old-growth



1956 Cover-Type Map for Portion of Northwestern T22S R10W. Scale — 1 inch equals 1,000 feet.

The **second number** in the type designation shows the stand density of this particular species.

2 = 20% stocked (by basal area)
4 = 40% stocked "
6 = 60% stocked "
8 = 80% stocked "
10 = 100% stocked "

The date (such as 1880, 1890, etc.) shows the "birthdate" of this component of the stand, to the nearest decade.

When the type shows two components with different birthdates, an overstory — understory situation is indicated. The other figure shown in each type island is, of course, the acreage in that island.

Two other notes regarding dates are worth noting. One is that old-growth stands were dated as to the nearest **fifty years** of age, since ages weren't as critical there, and our increment borers could not, of course, ever reach the centers of those trees anyway, and some extrapolation was necessary to derive the ages.

The other note is that hardwoods are much more difficult to do age determinations on, and Roy Peairs and I consistently came up with birthdates for most alder stands on the Forest as either 1910 or 1920. This tended to bewilder everyone, because this indicated the alder was younger than the fir almost everywhere, and it was difficult to envision a scenario where that relationship could have occurred. Actually, that puzzle was never resolved, but it doesn't matter.

One of Mounteer's best skills was in aerial photo interpretation. His identification of the likely forest type "islands" was usually very accurate.

The Day-to-Day Field Inventory Work

Again, many Foresters do not like inventory work — and I think the reason is that they have difficulty in relating the everyday activity with quantifiable work outputs. Men who have been laying out timber sale units, cruising timber, locating new spur roads, etc., find inventory somewhat less satisfying.

And probably one of the reasons I **did** generally enjoy doing inventory work during 1956, 1957, and 1958 was that I did **not** have the other hands-on forest management work experience to compare with. On July 1, 1956, I had transferred directly from being the Forest Inspector (FPF) for the northern third of the Coos District to working on the Elliott Forest — with inventory being the major activity. I did help with preparation of the 1957 and 1958 timber sales during those years, of course, but the inventory project was the main job. And I liked doing it — very much.

The chief reason I enjoyed inventory was the sheer adventure of seeing new country every day. Every Forester has told himself a number of times that he is probably standing where no other man has stood before. But that feeling is even stronger when one is doing initial inventory work on a virgin forest.

Roy Peairs, who had been graduated from the University of Idaho, had joined the Elliott State Forest staff in February of 1956, so he had gotten an early start on the inventory work — arriving four months before I transferred over from my Forest Inspector job. I replaced Bruce Horton, who had done a lot of the survey corner search and photo pinpricking, and then decided to go to work for U.S. Plywood Corporation down at Gold Beach. Peairs' field inventory work centered on the Marlow Creek area at first, using the newly received ESF aerial photo series.

So, on July 1, 1956, after my intra-District transfer, Roy Peairs and I became the two primary inventory Foresters. We each had a Forestry Aide as a partner, and ran separate routes every day. But with only one field vehicle (our '56 Jeep) we usually arranged to "drop off" and "pick up" the other team at the start and the end of each day, hoping that the time would work out.

Travel time and work hours were a struggle, due to virtually no road access in most places. So Mounteer worked out a plan, in writing. For certain geographic areas the work hours would be 8 AM to 5 PM; for others, 7:30 AM to 5 PM; and still others, 7:30 AM to 5:30 PM. But, normally, we worked from 7:30 AM until dark, because we didn't want to have to hike back into the same place the next morning, if that could be avoided by working a little longer. If even more time were needed, we would camp overnight in the woods (such things as 40-hour weeks and overtime hadn't been invented yet, of course).

A Typical Inventory Field Day

Roy Peairs and I worked about four hundred days in the woods doing this work, so the routine became pretty familiar. We would arrive at the office at 7:30 am with our lunches and often freshly-greased calked boots in hand, along with our rain gear, which had dried out at home overnight. Drying boots and rain gear were part of our home decorations. Caulked boots and cheese sandwiches were part of our daily lives — for many years.

And our two Forestry Aides would have arrived at the same time. Elroy Carlisle, Dick Rugh, Reed Robbins, and Ralph Sweet all worked as Forestry Aides with us during the inventory period, at different times. Their role was to clean and sharpen equipment, clean and gas-up the Jeep, run compass routes, use the increment borers to age-sample trees, pace distances, etc. (As I recall, the one thing they were officially prohibited from doing was pinpricking aerial photos for survey corner locations.) Of course, it goes without saying, that they provided a vitally important safety factor in being there as partners with the Foresters. They were very valuable members of the work force.

One of the main responsibilities Roy and I had every morning was making **sure** that we were taking with us into the woods all of the necessary "tools" for the day. There was actually a typewritten list glued to our tatums to use as a check list. My memory says it contained these items:

1. Biltmore stick
2. 20 ft. D tape
3. Hand axe
4. Increment borer
5. Corner tags
6. Aluminum nails
7. Corner notes
8. Lunch
9. Boots
10. Hard hat
11. Grease pencils
12. Pin prick
13. Artgum eraser
14. Aerial photos
15. Photo carrier
16. Photo scales
17. Pocket stereoscope
18. Protractor
19. Hand compass
20. Wedge prism
21. Abney
22. Keel
23. Tatum, with "Write-in-the-rain paper"
24. Pencils
25. Matches
26. Knife
27. Alum. tags
28. Toilet paper
29. Machete
30. "Kitchen Sink"

Sometimes we also carried a little pitchy fir kindling in our vests, to start our lunch fires — in case we couldn't find any handy nearby. All of this made for very full vests (in later years, when working on thinning sales, we also carried cans of tree-marking paint, and that made for **really** full vests!).

When we lost several expensive increment borers from vests, a solution was developed. Roy Peairs invented and built a leather sheath, to be carried on a belt, for carrying the borer. And that worked. Borer extractors were still occasionally bent or lost after that, but that's another story.

Even though Roy Peairs and myself, with our two Forestry Aides, did the lion's share of the **field** inventory work on the Elliott Forest, there were others who also did some, and their memories would all be, to some degree different from those of us who did the work day in and day out for the best part of three years.

Others I can remember who helped out for short periods were John Porter, Walt Schutt, Doug Cruikshank, and Neil Skill. Of course, Bob Mounteer was very involved, too, but he had many other responsibilities during this work period, which consumed much of his time.

Two memories I think of at the moment involve two of these men. I spent one day with John Porter doing inventory work on the south side of the Benson Creek drainage. He was showing us how to do sawtimber inventory work. This was an area of very heavy huckleberry brush, about ten feet tall, with "bear tunnels" under it, requiring anyone moving through it to crawl on his hands and feet in a semi-crouching posture, and hoping to see the 24"–36" second-growth fir in order to inventory it. John was not favorably impressed, after spending the entire day crawling in this crouching manner.

And the other involves a day I spent with Walt Schutt as a partner, doing inventory up in the Murphy Creek area. We fought through the salmonberry and vine maple brush the whole day, seeing almost entirely all bigleaf maple, myrtle, cherry, and, if memory serves me correctly, only two or three old-growth firs. Walt Schutt declared when he took his calked boots off at the end of the day, that he was thinking of focussing on office work in the future. And he did.

I do recall another inventory day, though, when Schutt did have some fun. While he, John Bell, John Porter, Neil Skill, Bob Mounteer, Roy Peairs, and myself were camped at Loon Lake, while inventorying the Mill Creek canyon, Schutt brought out his muzzle-loading black powder rifle, fired it a few deafening times, then gave it a **double load** and handed it to Skill, who didn't realize that a practical joke was in progress. I'm sure his shoulder still hurt the next day.

* * *

Each inventory team would get to its starting place, put caulked boots and raingear on, and often eat one sandwich and drink a little coffee in the process. Then they would nail a 2" x 2" aluminum tag to a tree at the start point, inscribed with the Forester's initials and the date.

The route to be travelled was pre-marked in grease pencil on the aerial photo, and, using a protractor, a compass bearing was calculated. The Forestry Aide ran the compass course, and paced the distances, while the Forester used the photo and analyzed the forest cover they were passing through.

Any species making up at least 20% of the commercial timber cover had to be noted,

age-sampled, and size classed. Our increment borers, therefore, were one of our most important tools, and most-used every day.

Sample plots were taken in each timber type, using a wedge prism to determine tree count (which was converted later in the office into basal area, thus generating a stocking density.) Rotation-age timber was, of course, cruised instead.

Author on inventory run on Sullivan Ridge (24/12) 1956.

Forestry Aide Dick Rugh using increment borer to get age sample during inventory run. 1956.

Author using wedge prism to get tree count for inventory plot. 1956.

Fun With An Increment Borer

Sample trees were selected, from those appearing typical, within each forest "type island" for age determination. The procedure was to bore in to the center of the tree, insert the extractor, give the borer a half-a-twist backward, to break off the core, then, using the extractor, remove the small core of wood from the borer and count the growth rings.

The **sounds** extremely simple, but was much more time-consuming and problematic in actual practice.

First of all, the borer was, I seem to remember, about 14" long. This meant, of course, that any tree more than 28" in diameter could not be precisely age-determined. And on the Elliott Forest, a great deal of the timber, including the 8,000 acres of old-growth and a lot of the larger second-growth fir was larger than the 28" maximum for accurate boring.

The answer to **this** problem was to extrapolate, by calculating the number of unmeasured inches and multiplying by the ring count on the last inch or two on the core. Since the old-growth was to be age determined only to the nearest fifty years, resulting in such "birthdates" as 1700, 1750, etc., that wasn't much of a problem.

The **real** problem that occurred with disturbing frequency was the "plugging" of the borer with pitchy or rotten wood during the act of boring. Often the "plug" could be removed, using great care, but many times it could **not** be, and that prevented any more age determination that day. The "worst case scenario" would be for the borer to become hopelessly plugged during the boring of the first tree on a two-day camping out inventory run. This did happen a time or two. After hundreds of days of such inventory work, however, it wasn't too difficult to identify the 1870, 1880, and 1890 stands, and those constituted ninety percent of the stands on the Forest.

Originally, we would stick the borer extractor into the ground next to the tree being bored until it was needed to remove the core. But sometimes it was amazingly difficult to find it again in the ferns, moss, and litter, so we took to tying some colored material to it (one good use for flagging when it was invented).

And, as I mentioned on an earlier page, several times we actually **lost** one of those borers out of our vests, and either did or **did not** find it again. They cost $30 at that time, and replacements were not in our tiny budget.

Bloodhounds to the Rescue

The temporary loss of an increment borer **and a Forestry Aide** were the basis for one of the more interesting stories to come out of the original inventory project.

The place was the corner common to Sections 4, 5, 8, and 9 of T22S R11W. Time — 1956. The "characters" — our whole 5-man work force, including Mounteer.

The day began as any other inventory day at that time. The plan was for our Forestry Aide Elroy Carlisle and myself to be dropped off on Oar Ridge, travel east to the Elliott Forest boundary, locate and pinprick the section corner on the boundary, then run inventory plots along the ridge to the south. Roy Peairs and his Forestry Aide (I think it **may** have been

Reed Robbins), after dropping us off, were to drive around to Hakki Creek, then run inventory plots up that drainage to a point where we would meet at the end of the day.

Then "Murphy's Law" went into effect.

After Elroy and I had hiked east to the Elliott boundary, and found the section corner, we took a type plot there and Elroy used our increment borer to age sample a tree nearby. We went on south, along the ridgetop, as planned, and perhaps ten chains later stopped for lunch. We had just finished our sandwiches, when Elroy noticed that he had apparently left the borer back at the tree he'd last used it on.

He had become disoriented (lost) on the Forest once before, so he said just to be sure he would find his way back to where I was finishing my lunch, he'd eat his orange along the way, and drop orange peelings along the elk trail. He'd be "right back."

Some time later, when he hadn't returned, I began calling out to him. No answer. So I went back along the elk trail to the tree at the corner. No Elroy. I called him again, several times. No answer. Feeling that the only reasonable thing to do was to go back south to where I was going to meet Peairs and his partner, I did that. Then all three of us looked for him. No Elroy.

We came home and notified Mounteer. He called for the Sheriff's help, and the Sheriff responded with a group of three bloodhounds which he would put on the ground early the next morning. So at the crack of dawn the following morning we headed out Oar Ridge with the dogs. Each of us had a dog tied to our wrist. It was a wild time. The dogs (a mother and her two "pups") would, of course, run under all the vine maples and other brush, dragging us with them (doesn't that paint a picture?). We went to the tree near the section corner, with mother dog following a scent. Rain had fallen during the night, but she was still able to follow it. Finally, one of the searchers scrambled down into the bottom of Hakki Creek, where a logging crew was working, and learned the answer to the riddle. It seems that Elroy **had** gotten back to the tree and **found** the borer, then turned east instead of south, and had spent the night under a log. Then, at daylight, he'd heard the whistles from the logging operation, and had gone downhill to where they were working. They, in turn, had given him a ride to Reedsport. It was a wild 18 hours or so.

I did not intend, in relating this story, to "put down" anyone who becomes turned around in the woods. This has happened, to at least some degree, to every man who has worked in the woods in the Coast Range, due to heavy brush, minor ridge configurations, etc.

Site Class Trees

Another goal during the inventory project, was for each crew to select and document one "Site Class Tree" every day.

The idea was to get enough site class samples for the entire Forest to be able to calculate the growth potential, which would be vital to calculation of the AAC (Allowable Annual Cut) level.

As you might imagine, we did not achieve this goal — one site tree each day. A number of problems occurred. One obvious one was the number of times when the increment borers would become plugged, broken, lost, etc. And, since age was one of the factors needed to determine site class, a functioning borer was essential.

Then, there would be days when the inventory route would pass through stands (heavy to red alder) where no representative site class tree candidates were available. And, to no one's surprise who has worked on the Elliott Forest, there were days then it was impossible to find a candidate tree located where it was possible to get back 100 feet horizontally from the tree and **see the top** through the heavy 10-ft. high huckleberry brush.

In any event, we did not get more than about 150 sample site trees, if memory serves correctly, and this was one of the weaknesses of the original inventory.

Toasted Cheese Sandwiches and No Canteens

No matter how miserable the weather, or now many miles we may have been from the nearest road, or how exhausting the terrain was, we always had one nice thing to look forward to at lunchtime during the inventory years (and early timber sale years). And that was a nice pitch fire and at least one toasted cheese sandwich.

Each man had his own skills and preferences for building these lunch fires and toasting his sandwiches, but they were all very satisfying. With the tens of thousands of big pitchy old-growth fir snags everywhere (dating from the 1868 Coos Bay Fire, which had burned some 85% of the Forest) there was no lack of good pitchy material for the fires. So even though you were wet and cold, you could look forward to warming up a little while your sandwich was toasting. (Pitch smoke on cheese does taste a little weird, though.)

And another nice aspect to working on the Elliott during those years was that no one ever needed to carry a water canteen, and no one did. They came into use, I think, during the 1970s, with the advent of Giardia (an intestinal parasite affecting both warm blooded animals and humans) becoming prevalent in almost all water sources in all forests. I was afflicted by this after drinking from a spring on South Marlow Ridge in the 1980s, and I was **sick**.

NOTE: Those of us who worked in the woods at that time will remember that *nothing* ever tasted as good as a drink of good cold water from a creek or spring during a summer work day.

Prior to that time, we drank from **all** creeks, including the West Fork of the Millicoma River, and **all** springs. It's hard to believe today, but two of our most common drinking locations were (1) a ditchline spring along the Elk Ridge Road near the junction with today's ¶370 spur, and (2) a County Roadside spring about 300 feet west of the south end of the Trail Butte Road (today's 2000). Another popular one was the water dripping down a moss covered rock face along the Mill Creek County Road. And none of us ever became ill from drinking from all those sources. The rumor was that Giardia came in later via some beavers or deer and quickly spread over the entire Coast Range.

The Inventory Ends

The end of 1957 saw the end of the original inventory on the Elliott Forest. The work carried over into 1958 on the isolated tracts from Roman Nose to the California line, but the end of 1957 gave us good type maps, photo-controlled planimetric maps, and an Allowable

Annual Cut for both the Common School Lands (FRA) and for the Forest Development Lands (FDF). And the following year, 1958, we met those AAC figures (32 MMbf for FRA and 4 MMbf for FDF).

Bob Mounteer (left) and Roy Peairs, getting ready to hike up Eleven Creek to the day's work. Our original vehicle, a 1954 Ford, is in the background. —1957 Photo (in NWNE Sec. 10, 24/11) taken by Author.

6. **Lastly, Checking on Old Timber Trespasses.** Another major activity during this 1955-1957 time period was the determining, analyzing, and reporting on dozens of old timber trespasses along the boundaries of our ownership. Roy Peairs and I spent a great many days doing this, working as a team.

   The trespass areas became known through the finding and pinpricking of property corners on aerial photographs, and from the maps that were resulting from the field work.

   We would then run staff compass and chain lines along the Forest boundary, and "stump cruise" the timber which had been taken in the trespass. Those volumes would then be applied to appraisals we would create.

   Another part of the work, of course, was in researching just **who** the party or parties were who had illegally removed the timber. This was quite interesting, and, as one might expect from events which dated back anywhere from two to eight years, most parties were no longer in business, solvent, or even "findable." Most of our trespass reports became more or less "dead-filed" in the Salem Office, declared uncollectable by our Ass't Attorney General.

   But some were collected-on, and they sometimes made for special memories. One involved the accidental cutting of a two-chainwide strip of timber from the edge of one of our forties. In doing an amateur staff compass and chain survey

prior to logging, the party had "dropped" two chains from their notes. This made for a very expensive trespass — and about twenty years of hard feelings between them and ourselves. Very unfortunate, all around.

Another trespass which was quite memorable was one almost one-half mile long, within Section 18, T24S R11W. Before we acquired title to it in a land exchange, there was about 120 acres of private land in Section 18. When the Elliott State Forest Boundary Survey crew had surveyed those internal property lines **(and posted them with signs and blazes)** in 1939, they didn't realize that the south line of Section 18 had been surveyed twice by the GLO surveyors, and that there were two quarter corners there, one for Section 18, and another for Section 19. The result was that they used the **wrong one** in their subdivision of Section 18, and marked supposed property lines that were around a half chain (33 ft.) off, on both sides. When the gyppo logger had come in, he had used these "State survey" lines in his cutting. This was embarrassing to us, of course. Since all the logs were either still on the ground when we checked on this case, or were at the mill and identifiable, we agreed to settle on single stumpage — instead of the triple damages allowed by Oregon State law.

I do not remember finding any instances of deliberate trespass in these cases. Mistakes, carelessness, and survey errors constituted almost all of the causes. In addition to the foregoing six types of activities we were **all** involved in during 1955-1957, Elliott access roads were being planned.

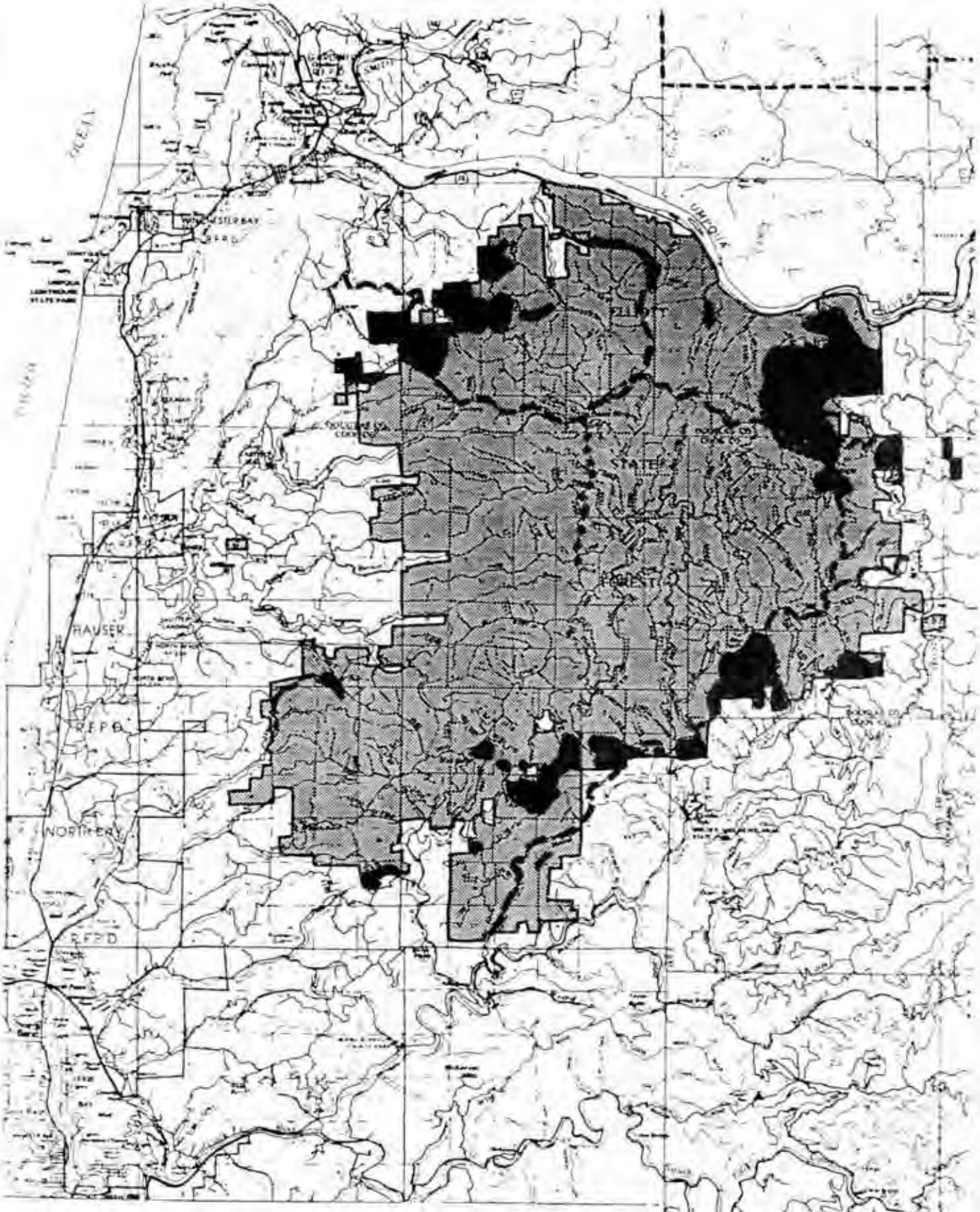
Access Road Planning and Right-Of-Way Easements (1955 through 1961)

Before the day of helicopter selective logging, such as occurs today due to politics or fragile sites, a network of access roads was considered essential to the effective management of any forest with commercial uses. And so it was for the Elliott Forest. The planning, location, easement acquisitions, and implementation of these was a very major element of the work load in the early years, especially from 1955 through the middle of the 1960s.

The Department of Forestry was fortunate to have at that time, both in Coos Bay and in Salem, four men who were very effective in handling the necessary tasks. Bob Mounteer, the manager of the Elliott Forest for the first seven years, was, as I stated earlier, an excellent planner and aerial photo interpreter. Sam Miller, the Department's chief right-of-way and land acquisition specialist in the Salem Office, was very experienced and skilled in handling the access legal work and other administrative details. Lou Amort, the Department's chief Engineer, and Marv Helland, a Department Staff Forester with strong credentials in forest road location, both working out of the Salem Office, brought great practical experience to bear on the ground.

The Planning

A number of factors controlled the planning for the road network. First, each road must be paid for by the timber being sold, and Board of Forestry policy stated very clearly that the



ELLIOTT STATE FOREST

Timber 180-500 years old in 1955: ●

*Roads **built** with that timber (or **rebuilt**):* ▬▬▬▬▬ *CCC roads:* ••••••••••

top priority for marketing timber (after salvage) was old-growth. The Elliott Forest had only 8,000 acres of that age class, and about one thousand acres of that lay on the rock bluffs along Mill Creek. That left some 7,000 acres which had to finance the initial road system. And another limitation was that, according to strict policy, **the roads must be built in the general vicinity of the timber being sold.**

Since no old-growth lay along Sullivan Ridge, Dry Ridge, Benson Ridge, or most of the rest of the western third of the forest, access development there would have to wait. Fortunately, the old CCC road did exist along northern Dry Ridge, so that helped, for general travel. See the preceding page for illustrations of this "old-growth controlled access development" on the Forest.

Another factor influencing road planning was the market points for our timber. During the 1950s and 1960s there were sawmills in Reedsport, Yoncalla, Lakeside, Roseburg, Coquille, and the Coos Bay area, which were interested in these logs. And during the 1960s, following the sudden occurrence of major log supply surplus in the entire region due to the Columbus Day Windstorm (which blew down 100 million board feet of timber on the Elliott Forest alone), a log export business developed which further enlarged the Coos Bay market destination.

These many market points tended to dictate road development which could facilitate log truck flow in all directions from the Forest. Had it not been for the perceived Reedsport market, for example, it is possible that we would not have constructed the Dean's Ridge Road tie down to Dean's Creek County Road. Another example could be the Cougar Pass Road, blasted out of solid rock most of the way. It may have never been built as a tie road had it not been for the log markets to the east.

Main landing on North Cougar Pass Sale — 1961 — looking west. Left to Right: "Hank" Langfelt (contract logger), "Bob" Mounteer (ESF Manager), and "Slim" Miller (ESF Forester). —Photo by Author.

In thinking about the planning for log haul and road layouts, I remember an interesting short phase we went through shortly after the Elk Ridge Road was finally tied through, in 1960. At that point, log trucks **could** haul both east and west over that route to different Purchaser's mills — at the same time. **But** the road, in its initial condition, with relatively few turnouts and quite narrow in width, could not realistically **handle** cross traffic. What to do? For a year or so we actually included a provision in the sale contracts along that route requiring that the haul be **only** east or west.

Still another factor in our road planning involved the **financing** of that construction. Very simply, it came down to this:

1. Timber sales had to pay for all road projects.
2. Timber was selling, at that time (1955-1961) for around $35 per thousand board feet, **minus the road project costs.**
3. The Department of Forestry and the State Land Board decided they didn't want us to spend more than one-third of the sale value of the timber on road projects, which worked out to about $10 per thousand, generally.
4. Considering that a given sale may contain around three million board feet (almost all of which would be Douglas fir) that would permit a road project cost of about $30,000.
5. Since the 16-feet with ditch (12-feet run surface) dirt roads we were building during those years as our main haul roads were costing about $15,000 per mile, that allowed about two miles of roads to be built by each sale.
6. And, since our Allowable Annual Cut between 1958 (the first year we actually achieved it) and 1960 was **36.1 MMbf** (a drop in rotation age raised the AAC to **44.6 million** in 1960), that generally raised our road construction mileage from 24 to about 30 miles per year.

   The **reason** for the reduction in rotation age from 100 to 90, of course, was to permit more miles of new construction each year. Mounteer felt the rate of 24 miles per year was too slow to put the Forest under management within a reasonable time.

And, finally, the core of the road system plan was to adequately access the Forest's timberlands effectively, efficiently, and economically. Ridgetop roads to serve high-lead yarding systems were the focus. Riparian zones were given no special consideration prior to 1963 in most Oregon forests, and the Elliott was no exception. Our roads up Trout Creek, Fish Creek, Cougar Creek, Footlog Creek, etc., with yarding through and across those streams were considered economical, reasonable, and low impact (some gyppo loggers in Coos County on private lands were actually driving their trucks up and down the streambeds, and splash dams had continued up through 1956).

As a concluding note on early planning for roads, some of the plans were never implemented. A projected road tie from Highway 38, up Indian Charley Creek to Johanneson Ridge was one; another was a tie road up the West Fork of Charlotte Creek to Johanneson Ridge; a third was the tie from Deer Creek up to the Umpcoos Ridge; a fourth was a tie road along the top of east Mill Ridge. And there were others. Equipment changed, perceived needs changed, and management plans changed.

The Right-Of-Way Easements

Of the seventeen road entry points into the Elliott Forest, some thirteen were across private lands. The north end of the Charlotte Ridge Road (the 6000), the Luder Creek Road, the Cougar Pass Road, and the south end of the Umpcoos (the 1850) were the exceptions. All others required right-of-way easements.

Don't be alarmed; I don't plan to narrate all thirteen stories. But some may be of interest. Also, the general concepts involved should be touched upon.

As a further disclaimer, I was not personally involved in the early negotiations, so some of what I will relate did come from those who were.

First, of course, we had to negotiate for **permanent** easements, and most small landowners were reluctant to grant those, feeling that they would be a "lien against their property," as some put it. We had the legal right to secure access through "condemnation" procedures, but we really wanted to have a good neighbor relationship with the other parties, so we didn't want to ever resort to that. And, although we did, in one case, actually threaten to do that, we never did file legal condemnation papers on any owner.

Industrial firms, such as International Paper Company, Weyerhaeuser, and others, were (with the exception of one unnamed company) helpful in access arrangements.

Marlow Creek — Our First and Most Important Access Acquisition

In 1956, Mounteer had decided that the best way to access the southeast third of the Elliott Forest for the Coos Bay and Coquille markets was to construct a mainline logging road up marlow Creek and on to Elk Ridge, the main divide between the West and East Forks of the Millicoma. This would be **in lieu of** going up the West Fork of the Millicoma and extending the County Road on up to the Elkhorn Ranch, etc. There were a number of reasons for this, mostly relating to economy, practicality, and simplicity.

Once he had made that decision, the required actions were clear:

1. In Section 11, 24/11, up on top of the Marlow Creek–West Fork Millicoma divide, there **was** enough old-growth timber to finance the 8.3 miles of road construction. With that analysis made, next came the logistics and the r/w easements.
2. A reconnaissance on the ground confirmed the practicality. The old 1910-1940 railroad and truck logging roads up Marlow Creek had about nine bridges, but those could be bypassed or otherwise avoided in location engineering. Now, how about the landowners who must be crossed by the road?
3. The other owners were: (1) Oscar Lundberg, (2) Elwin Saling and (3) The Weyerhaeuser Timber Company.

Oscar Lundberg's farm was first, just off the State Highway, at the mouth of Marlow Creek. His old house still stands today. He had worked as a powder monkey for the old Irwin & Lyons Lumber Company, up at Tioga, and he understood the need for the State's mainline logging road to pass through his place. But that didn't mean he was happy about it.

The easement through his property had a number of requirements for State to perform. A large pipe-arch had to be put under the road so that his livestock could pass from his pasture below the road to his barn, the sides of the road had to be fenced, a cattle trail had to be built up the hill behind the barn, a lockable gate had to be put across our road, just off the highway, and the dust must be abated. And the price for the permanent easement was only $1,500. In retrospect, this seems low, and I think it was. Oscar did tack on one verbal comment, though. He said **if we ever needed another square foot of his land, it would cost us another $1,000.**

He was as good as his word. Several years later, we found that we **did** need a few more square feet of his land — down by the edge of this State Highway Department's bridge across Marlow Creek, to allow Weyerhaeuser's log trucks to turn east, cross the bridge, and go to their Allegany Terminal log dump. His price? $1,000.

One more note on Oscar. Since he was retired, home most of the time, and not too happy about the intrusion into his and his wife's peaceful life, everyone knew that he could become a critic of the noise, traffic, and general upheaval. When the Al Peirce Company became the purchaser of our timber sale (North Marlow Ridge No. 1) and the builder of the access road, Boyd Arnot became the Company's road builder. He quickly hired Oscar to be his powder monkey, and we all acquired a friend.

The next farm was owned by Elwin and Betty Saling. Elwin was a log truck driver for Weyerhaeuser, and he and Betty ran a few horses on their farm. Most of their place was timberland, and he and his father had, much earlier, operated a sawmill on the property.

Again, as with Lundbergs, what we needed was a permanent easement over an existing road, with the right to improve and maintain it.

Salings understood our need and agreed to grant the easement. In reality, they stood to **gain** in one way from the State's activity. The old, existing road passed through about 200 feet of a muddy slide area on the Lundberg place, which had run-planks laid through for a driving track. Our reconstruction of that area, complete with installation of a French drain, was a major improvement.

From the Saling Ranch on up to our planned timber sale area on Marlow Ridge, the road route hop-scotched through State and Weyerhaeuser Timber Company lands the entire way. So next we went to that company for a right-of-way agreement.

And that was a real experience.

When I say that securing the Weyerhaeuser Timber Company road right-of-way up Marlow Creek and along Elk Ridge was a "real experience," I do not mean to imply that it was difficult, just very interesting.

What was needed was, of course, much more than simply an easement across Company lands along the route. Clearly, what was called for was some sort of permanent **road agreement,** encompassing the needs of **both** parties to locate, construct, maintain, and use roads on each other's lands, and to mutually handle road maintenance costs. Also, since State would do all of the construction of the mainline (today's 1000 Road), it was acknowledged that Weyerhaeuser would help to amortize the costs of any of that construction **they** used during the first ten years of hauling — starting in 1959. All in all, it was quite a complex package, and certainly something we in our office at Coos Bay had no experience with.

So a meeting was arranged in our Coos Bay Office — sometime in 1957, to work out the

This 1958 photo shows the "channel change" project involved with construction of the Marlow Creek (Elk Ridge) mainline road (today's 1000 Road). This project was heralded as a tribute to engineering design and to environmental sensitivity, with the goal of saving Oregon taxpayers as much as $100,000 in double bridging and maintenance costs during future decades. Two similar ones were built by BLM and by Weyerhaeuser during this same time. Both Foresters and Fish Biologists were pleased by the results. —Photo by Author.

Typical concrete bridge on West Fork Millicoma. —Photo by Author.

Agreement. And I was there, mainly as an observer. I do not remember who all was present, but the key players were Bob Mounteer, our Forest manager, Sam Miller, our Salem Office R/W Specialist, Art Smyth, Weyerhaeuser's Coos Bay Branch Forester, and the Company's access specialists — whose name I cannot remember. He likely was an attorney also, and I think he was from Tacoma.

The meeting was fairly quickly "taken over" by the Weyerhaeuser access specialists — attorney. He was a very knowledgeable, experienced, articulate individual, and was well-prepared for the occasion. When he sensed that he understood everyone's needs and wants, he did something that we, in our office, laughed about for several years. He asked us to bring in our secretary who could best handle dictation, and he would simply dictate to her the contents of the tentative Agreement — perhaps 8-9 pages! And he was quite surprised when we told him that we **had** no such person. (The fact is that just that year, 1958, we hired **our very first "office" employee,** a man named Harold Ferguson, and I'm not sure he had even come to work yet when this meeting was held.) We were all "cork boot" Foresters then.

This "Marlow Creek Weyerhaeuser Road Agreement" has been amended only once, I believe, and that was to add more legal descriptions for other road spurs. Annual meetings between the two parties did occur, however, mainly to tell each other what plans were for the coming year, to report on volumes hauled, and to agree on what might be a reasonable rate to charge for road maintenance.

Hundreds of millions of board feet of logs have been hauled over this Marlow Creek — Elk Ridge road network over the past 36 years, including a substantial volume by Weyerhaeuser during the initial ten years when construction cost amortization was occurring, and no serious problems have arisen. This has been a tribute to the men from both parties who have administered the Agreement and made it work. Certainly, Cliff Mann, Ass't District Forester for State, and Hank Reppeto, Weyerhaeuser's Coos Bay Engineer, were two of those men.

Many, many years later, the Lundberg r/w was simply deeded to State.

Scholfield Creek — Another Important Early R/W

In staying with the key early policies that old-growth must be logged first, that timber must pay for road development, and that the timber and the road work must be in the same general vicinity, it was clear that Scholfield Creek had to be a priority for access acquisition.

Back in the chapters dealing with the CCC work in the 1930s, I noted that the necessary easements for **fire access road construction** had been secured along Scholfield — **but not for forest management and log hauling.** So we pretty well had to start from scratch on these easements, too.

Sam Miller told us that his office walls in Salem were papered with the family tree of the Walker family. Going upstream from the County Road, the first owner was O.B. Walker. Then, next, came Kenneth Walker. And, finally, Al Walker. Sounds pretty straight-forward, except that the Al Walker Ranch had many people involved in the title to various parts of it. One was a minor, who had never had a guardian appointed.

But none of the Walker family seemed to object to our needs for a permanent easement for

general forest management and log hauling. Perhaps the main reason was that we explained our plan to make the old CCC road into a good, all-weather road with new concrete bridges.

The old roads through those ranches were really in poor condition. The CCCs had worked hard to make them usable, including applying some sandstone from their quarry, but some twenty years had passed since the CCC camp had been moved out, and that road was one muddy mess. We frequently would find Al Walker sitting in his pickup truck along that road, stuck in the deep ruts. So everyone there was ready for a better road.

But all of this took time, and the series of Walker easements did not get completed until 1961, just in time for our first large sale of old-growth there, in Section 19, on Dry Creek. The building of the three concrete bridges was exciting, but that's another story.

Another Interesting R/W — From BLM at Big Saddle

In about 1958 we realized that our Elk Ridge mainline (the 1000) would have to cross the south edge of the 180 acres of BLM Public Domain land in the northwest part of Section 6, 24/10, in Big Saddle. This was land we had claimed as Lieu Selection Land, but the title hadn't come through yet. Fortunately, State and BLM had a statewide road agreement.

But, in order to sell our 1959 old-growth sale on S. Elk Ridge to extended our mainline road, Dave Cooper and I had to hike out to Big Saddle, find survey corners, and run a metes and bounds survey so as to get the BLM permit.

1958 — Another Year of Transition

The dawning of 1958 represented the turning of a corner for us on the Coos District. The Elliott Forest inventory was completed and our first Allowable Annual Cut had been calculated.

The Cut would be 36.1 million board feet per year, based on a rotation age of 100 years, with 4 million of that being from the FDF (the so-called "County Trust Lands").

Still to inventory were the scattered parcels of Common School lands (some 6,500 acres lying between Roman Nose and the California State Line). And, since we were old-hands now at inventory we went right ahead and handled that work during 1958. Ralph Sweet, Roy Peairs, John Porter, and myself were some of those who worked on it. Those isolated parcels were interesting to find. We had no good maps or photos for some of them, and each was a new adventure.

I remember some of those from indelible experiences. Repeatedly fording the North Fork of Smith River with our 1957 Chevrolet sedan to find and inventory our tracts up in T19 and 20S, R10W was one good memory.

Previously I referred to those widely scattered tracts, isolated from the Elliott Forest, as being **Common School lands.** Actually, at that time, they were still just simply State Land Board lands, and hadn't been classified yet as Common School Forest Lands.

What was occurring was that State decided to have the State Department of Forestry examine all of the Land Board's tens of thousands of acres of ownership around

Oregon to recommend which of those parcels ought to be managed for their forestry values — primarily timber production. So each of our Department's Districts proceeded to locate and examine those Land Board tracts. And our inventory of the selected tracts followed.

Within our Coos District (all of Coos, and those portions of Douglas and Curry Counties lying in Ranges 9W, 10W, 11W, 12W, 13W, 14W, and 15W) we recommended classification of **all** of those scattered State Land Board parcels to be Common School Forest Lands — managed by our Department — except for three, which were:

October 1958, a Saturday picnic for couples on Elliott staff. Left to Right: Al Driver & wife; Hugh Reicken & wife; Jerry & LaRose Phillips; "Slim" & Maxine Miller; and Bob & Ann Mounteer. —Photo courtesy of Bob Mounteer

1. Around fifteen acres of mostly sand dune in Sec. 22 of T24S R13W.

2. A one-quarter interest in twenty acres of brush-covered mineralized sand along the Seven Devils Road in T27S R14W, and

3. About seventeen acres of old-growth fir along the south bank of the Rogue River (which, in our opinion, would never be accessed or become manageable) in T35S R12W.

With these three exceptions, all of the others **did** become part of our Coos District's land management responsibility load.

I would like to recount for the reader a lot of good stories which related to our locating, inventorying, and management of those 6-7,000 acres of scattered properties. In fact, it is all I can do to resist doing that.

But the fact is that those parcels and the stories relating to them are not really part of the story of the history of the Elliott State Forest, proper. (No doubt some readers are quite relieved by this, while others may wish to have enjoyed those.)

1958 Timber Harvest

As I said previously, the Allowable Annual Cut was determined, in 1958, to be 36.1 MMbf for the Forest, 4 MMbf of which was to be from our FDF (County Trust Lands) ownership. And we achieved that goal in 1958.

April 11, 1958: The first normal, clear-cut sale of 1958 was the **North Cougar Pass Sale No. 1,** sold to Rickini Lumber Company of Lakeside. It contained some 5,305 Mbf of mostly old-growth Douglas-fir and 555 Mbf of hemlock, and brought a total "lump-sum" cash price of $93,300. This works out to a price of $17.32/M for the fir and $2.00/M for the hemlock (an "assigned value"). The price for the fir is somewhat misleading, however, because the projected cost of about one mile of 16-foot road blasted out of solid rock had been subtracted from the actual value. Allowing for that, the original value of fir was likely about $21.00/M.

To use a word that today's teenager's like, the topography of the North Cougar pass Sale area was "awesome." Even today it looks a little scary — mostly rock bluffs, with benches of good soil intermixed. One low five-acre bench stuck in my memory. It held a stand of 100-year-old fir that was **five 32-foot logs tall** when we cruised it, quite a different stand from the 250-year-old fir which surrounded it in the North Cougar Pass Sale.

The topography impressed even the formidable "Amalgamated Debating Society" of those years — T.J. Starker, Bruce Starker, Dave Burwell, Dan Robinson, Parks Walker, Rex Wakefield, George Schroeder, and Ed Schroeder. When that august (but fun-loving) group paid a visit to the Elliott Forest in about 1963, to "see our problem areas," we made the mistake of actually **doing** that, showing them the more difficult-to-manage places — and swore to never do that again.

When we drove with this group up the Cougar Pass Road and stopped to look out over the North Cougar Pass Sale area, which had been logged about 2-3 years earlier and still looked pretty rough, one of the "Debaters" (T.J. Starker, I think) looked down over the giant rock bluffs and said "My _____, you don't have to log the whole _____ country." I seem to recall Ed Schroeder defending us, saying that the District was simply doing what our existing Board policy required — logging old-growth first, and tying the road projects in with adjacent timber. That policy lasted three or four more years, then was abandoned.

One more note on the North Cougar Pass No. 1 Sale: the one mile of solid rock road construction carried by the sale was the link which tied the Cougar Pass Road to the old CCC-built Umpcoos Ridge Road. Access routes into the Forest were precious few in those days, and this was significant progress to us who worked there.

May 20, 1958: One of the most important, and memorable timber sales in the history of the Elliott Forest was sold on this date — the **North Marlow Ridge Sale No. 1.** Even the sale number, 58-9, has stuck in my memory for some 37 years. I suppose one reason for the memory is that it was the first large timber sale I was even involved with, but there are many other reasons, too.

We had begun preparing the North Marlow Ridge Sale back in 1957, of course. It had been the bold, major developmental sale that was the key to opening the southeast portion of the Forest. I described the acquisition of the Marlow Creek right-of-way access earlier, as well as the reasoning for selection of this location — which was to become the most heavily used mainline logging road from the Forest.

This was the first day of hauling off of setting No. 1, at what we called South Saddle, at the Elliott Forest boundary, along the south edge of NE 1/4 SE 1/4 Sec. 11, 24/11. Logging method was normal high-lead, using a rigged spartree which had been topped by "Dugan" Harrington. —1959 photo taken by author.

Enough timber had to be sold to finance the 8.3 miles of mainline road — a 16-foot subgrade with a 3-foot ditch. Rocking it would have been too expensive at that stage, so it was constructed as a dirt road, with summer haul the only possibility. Many old railroad and truck bridges across Marlow Creek had to be by-passed, in order to build the most cost-effective road for the long run — because bridges are so expensive to build and maintain. In those days, all woods bridges were of the log stringer type, which had to be periodically replaced, so our new Marlow Creek mainline would have **no** bridges. This did involve one "channel change," which today would probably be unthinkable, but which worked out very well.

"Enough timber" turned out to be some 15 million board feet of mostly 180-year-old Douglas fir and 1.5 million board feet of hemlock. About 1 million board feet of fir on the north end of the sale unit was only about 70 years old, but it was included in order to make a good sale boundary for good long-range sale planning. **That 16-1/2 million board feet was 51% of our Annual Cut for 1958!**

This sale, North Marlow Ridge No. 1, was a first for the District in several ways. One — this was the first time we had included State Land Board timber and Board of Forestry timber (the R/W) in the same sale, and second, this was our first normal green sale sold on a "recovery" or scale, basis.

As far as selling on the wedge cruise basis, we knew from studies by John Bell and others that for fairly uniform timber in well-stocked stands of more than forty acres in size, wedge prism cruises were more efficient and equally accurate — or perhaps even more accurate. We had checked this out on our Mill Creek Sale No. 1 and found that the actual scaled volume of logs removed was closer to the wedge cruise than to the 1/5 acre cruise on which it had been sold. And it worked out well on Mill Creek Bridge, also.

The decision to sell North Marlow Ridge on a recovery basis was not an easy one for the Department. We had no problem with the selling of blowdown or fire-killed timber by that method, because the accurate cruising of that material is impossible. It was how we had sold our 10 million board feet of blowdown salvage over on Bickford Creek back in 1953. But the North Marlow Ridge Sale was all standing green timber.

Another factor against selling on "recovery" was that during those years our Department didn't **like** recovery sales — didn't trust in the system's freedom from "temptation." That distrust was based on years of experience in other parts of the State.

But four points weighed **in favor** of going the "recovery" route with North Marlow Ridge. One was that this was our **first major** timber sale in the Coos Bay market area. No company in the local area had any experience with State as a timber seller and contract administrator. Also, timber was plentiful in those days, and no company would feel any real pressure to take a chance with a new public seller. Then, too, the 8.3 miles of road construction was quite a risky and expensive project. And, to add to that, much of the 180-year-old fir had been butt-burned and was "cat-faced" from the effects of the 1868 fire having passed through that area as a ground fire, when that timber was about 90 years old. So potential defect was fairly high, and would be known only through the harvesting operation.

The **other** factor mitigating in favor of the recovery sale option was the extremely limited access. All trucks **had** to come down Marlow Creek — no matter who bought the sale, and a scaling platform could be installed on the lower end of the new road, upstream from its

junction with the Coos River State Highway. With a Columbia River Scaling Bureau scaler working there, and with our Department having a man on the Bureau's Board of Directors, we could feel pretty secure in the accountability of the log flow.

And so it was that we **did** sell on recovery, although the Department's basic concerns prevented any other sale from being sold that way on the Forest until 1963, when the disastrous Columbus Day Windstorm damage forced us to convert to that system nearly everywhere. (And, because of its inherent advantages, the Elliott Forest continued with that system for the following 27 years, for almost all clear-cut sales.)

Fortunately, one company did decide to take the risk, and bought North Marlow Ridge No. 1 — for the appraised price of $8.05/Mbf for the Douglas fir, and $2.00/Mbf for the hemlock. If one assumes a road project cost of around $93,000 (I'm guessing) that would come out to about $6.20/M against all of the Douglas fir — and work out to a value of some $14.25/M for the fir before road costs. Actual appraisal costs showed a **negative** value for the hemlock, but we simply "assigned" a value of $2.00/M for it, and required it to be removed. This was standard practice in those days.

The buyer was the Al Peirce Company, which had a fine sawmill and planer, and was blessed with high caliber management and contractors. With Jim Whitty, Sr. as the Company's chief official and with Boyd Arnot as its Logging Manager, we had an excellent partner in the accomplishment of that large timber sale project.

View of North Marlow Ridge Sale No. 1 in 1961 following a slash burn. Note heavy tractor yarding, which would not be permitted today. Aerial seeding followed. —Photo by Author.

Boyd Arnot built the road pretty much by himself during 1958, and then brought in the logging partnership of "Dugan" Harrington and Mike Ray, from the Bandon area, to do the logging — in 1959 and 1960. 1959 was just prior to the advent of steel yarding towers in Coos County, and so each high-lead spartree had to be topped and rigged. At least one (for the middle landing on top) had to also be dragged into place and raised prior to rigging. But "Dugan" enjoyed the topping of spartrees very much; it was almost fun for him.

This is the same sale area from the same photo point (as the picture on the preceding page) 27 years later. Interplanting and pre-commercial thinning both occurred in some places, during those 27 years. —Photo taken author in 1988.

When one looks at this sale area today, and realizes that nearly half of it was **cat logged,** it seems amazing. Today we would not permit that much soil to be disturbed, but we were still learning then, and allowed the seven landings to be yarded pretty much as the operator wished.

For many years, the North Marlow Ridge No. 1 sale area was the first one viewed by all touring groups, and each would stop and comment on its appearance. Following a general slash burn, we had aerial seeded the 230 acres, then followed up some years later with a little interplanting in some "skip" spots. But the seed we used was not "certified." (In those days, none of it was.) By that, I mean that we could not be sure of its source. From the slow rate of growth by the seedlings I feel sure that it was, to some degree, "off site" seed. No doubt, over the years, some "naturals" also came to grow in the sale unit, owing to the abundant nearby seed sources on high ground.

Today (1996) the North Marlow Ridge No. 1 sale area's new forest is 36 years old, but it doesn't look its age, due to the slow growth of the "off site" seed from which it came.

The building of the 8.3 miles of the Marlow creek Road (today's 1000 Road) was a **tremendous help** to us, as "dirt Foresters," in providing better access to other projects planned further out Elk Ridge.

Note: To avoid boring the reader, I'll skip over **most** of the rest of our 1958 timber sales, and repeat that this was the first year in which we achieved our prescribed AAC (Allowable Annual Cut) of 36.1 million board feet. While the North Marlow Ridge No. 1 Sale had been 51% of this total, the remainder was middle-aged to old-growth timber on Cedar Creek, South Cougar Pass, and Elk's Peak, plus one very small "thinning" in the Surprise Creek area.

July 14, 1958 — The Start of Our **Partial-Cutting** program (or, as some would say, **"Thinning"** or **Stand Management**). On this date we sold our very first thinning sale. It was to be the start of a very major program on the Forest — one that would be given the name "Stand Management." During the span 1958 through 1974 we would sell partial-cut or Stand Management sales on some 15,000 acres on the Elliott State Forest, **generating some 150 million board feet of timber** for the market.

The sale we sold on this date, July 14th, 1958, was a modest one, but it was to be somewhat typical of all that would follow it over the next 17 years. It was about 200 Mbf, if memory serves, and covered about twenty acres above the Loon Lake County Road, just east of its junction with our present 1850 Road, and brought $4,850. "Bud" Parker and Marvin Haskell, both of Ash Valley, were the purchasers, and the logs went to a mill in Yoncalla, I think. And it was all on tractor ground, so it was an easy place to start.

More on our Stand Management Program — Begun in 1958

Bob Mounteer, our Forest Manger during the first seven years of active management of the Elliott, was very interested in the real **management** of timber. I remember him saying that, to him, the logging of old-growth timber was mostly just an exercise in engineering. No actual management of timber was occurring. He really wanted to work with younger timber.

But the Elliott Forest, in the 1950s, just as today, had some missing age classes. The most "manageable" age classes would have been in the 30-50 bracket, but they were not present on the Forest, except for a few acres here and there.

What **was** present was about 50,000 acre of 70-110 year old fully stocked stands of nearly pure Douglas-fir, standing mostly on steep slopes (60%-90%). And, in achieving our sustained yield cut level for the Forest, many thousands of acres of those stands would exist for another 3-6 decades, with attendant losses in natural mortality. What to do?

Of the 50,000 acres, perhaps 2,000 acres lay on tractor ground, so that could be the place to start. The Basin Creek Thinning Sale, mentioned on a previous page (later renamed Surprise Creek) was chosen as the place to begin. It was in 110 year old timber, so the **worst** that could happen would be that we would follow up quickly with a clear-cut of the stand if windstorms should do major damage or other problems developed. The **best** that could happen would be that we would learn from experience in how to successfully lay out, mark, and manage partial-cut sales, and what "response" in growth, if any, could occur in such stands that were fully mature.

A Forester (Me) and His Love of Tree Marking

Men and women who read this and remember their months or years of paint-spattered faces and clothes and raingear will each have personal memories of this work, but for me the selection and marking of trees for harvest in partial-cut (thinning) sales was extremely satisfying. Foresters of my generation fervently wanted to make their forestlands better — more productive, more useful for people, more economically efficient, better habitat for wildlife (such as elk and deer), and stronger contributors to jobs, revenue, and products. I do not mean to imply that succeeding generations have not felt similarly, but for those of us who grew up during the Great Depression of the 1930s, the economics focus was almost a mania.

In any event, for many of us, the opportunity to improve a forest stand by selecting certain trees for harvest, and then seeing the result after contract completion, was very satisfying. (Perhaps, this feeling was stronger in dealing with stands of beautiful 70-110 year old timber than it would be in working with dense stands of young 25-40 year old trees.)

But What to Call These Sales?

Bob Mounteer really didn't like the concept of **naming** sales. He said one time that the naming system could eventually lead to having a "Dean's Ridge No. 89" or some other meaningless designation. He favored simply numbering them, such as BLM was doing at the time. (The U.S. Forest Service named theirs). But the Department was determined to name ours, too, so we had to do this with ours on the Elliott.

And it seemed to make sense to indicate the difference between clear-cuts and partial-cuts in naming the sales. But the word "Thinning" had a certain general meaning in Forestry circles of managing a stand in such a way that forest health, vigor, and growth rate were increased. Since this generally occurred in dealing with 25-50 year old stands, what should we call stand operations within 70-100 year old stands?

As I said earlier, we did start with the word "thinning" in the name of our first partial-cut sale — the 1958 tractor operation along the Loon Lake County Road in the southeast corner of the Forest, but we were still searching for a more apt word. When we mentioned thinning to other Forestry people, they tended to ask what sort of growth response we were getting, or expected to get (actually, we **were** getting some response with some trees, but it was spotty.) So we kept groping for a better word or words.

Mounteer collaborated with Al Berg (of Black Rock fame) on our first "thinning" sale (Basin Creek — Surprise Creek) and they informally called it a **"Foresters' Choice"** system tree marking system, since it consisted of judgment calls in mature timber. During the following years we actually ended up preparing and selling a sale named the "Salander Creek Thinning, Release, and Shelterwood." **That did it.** We had finally managed to confuse almost everyone with that mouthful of words. From that time on we simply recognized that we were, in the final analysis, simply "managing the stand" — and settled for the following thirteen years on naming each one a **Stand Management** sale — which covered any and all silvicultural actions involved.

The SM Program, As Such

To quickly review, the Stand Management timber sale concept was basically to identify those timber stands which would most likely remain in our inventory for 2-6 decades (due to our oversupply of 1880 and 1890 birthdate age classes), and remove most of the trees which would either not grow significantly or would die prior to clear-cut harvest in the future.

This turned out to be an average of 10 Mbf/acre (including the volume in the narrow road rights-of-way required for access into those stands). The next question was how to handle that volume in our Allowable Annual Cut accounting. For the first few years the decision was to ignore it. Then, upon further consideration, the final decision was to allow **half** of the volume to go against the AAC.

At least 95% of all the SM sale acres were cable yarded, but amazingly, the stumpage prices received were nearly the same as for clear-cuts.

Typical 70-year-old Douglas-fir stand in our cable type Stand Management operations (Schumacher Ridge). —Photo by author.

And How About Security and Log Accountability?

From 1955 until the Columbus Day Windstorm in October of 1962, the Department's preferred sale method for the Elliott Forest was "lump sum" (cash) type, based on our cruise. This immediately posed a security — accountability problem for the individually marked tree harvests in the Stand Management sale areas. Each sold tree must be easy for the cutting crews to find, and must also be easy for the sale administrators to identify after the falling and yarding.

At first, in order to satisfy everyone who was concerned, we may have slightly overdone it. Each tree to be sold was paint marked — for logging crews to find — and then butt blazed near ground level. The blaze was then struck with the branding hammer axe, putting a circle F into the wood. And, **finally**, an embossed aluminum tag was then stapled to the blaze. And, of course, as a result of the cruise, a **total tree count** was available for the sale unit.

During the entire seventeen-year course of our SM program the above described security level did change (eased up), but that was mostly due to our converting to a recovery sale system in 1963, after the devastating windstorm.

And, speaking of that windstorm, one really had to be there, in order to appreciate the nightmare that came from having to go into the hundreds of acres of "sold" sale areas of SM timber (which had been sold on a cash basis) and having to adjust those sales. Many "sold" trees were still standing after the storm, while many "reserved" ones nearby were blown down. Agreeing on those adjustments with the mills holding the sales was "exciting."

<— Bob Mounteer, showing example of increased growth following release through thinning, to Jack Campbell (left) and Vance Morrison (right) of our Salem staff. —Photo from Dep't Forest Log

Typical 110-year-old stand in SM operations (Howell Creek). —Photo by author.

My, How the Program Grew

From its little 20-acre start in 1958, the number of SM acres sold grew each year up through 1962, then dropped to just 308 during the giant Columbus Day Windstorm cleanup during 1963 through 1965. Once it resumed in about 1966, it quickly grew until it reached the somewhat astounding level of 2,500 acres per year, generating around 25 million board feet of timber annually! This level was maintained for just two year; then, the program was dramatically reduced in 1970, **and ended in** 1978. It was stopped because analysts in our Salem Office decided program negatives (high manpower costs in preparation, high logging costs, and some stand damage) either equalled or outweighed the benefits of the program. It should be emphasized again that nearly 100% of these SM acres on the Elliott were in mature 70-110 year old fir stands.

It is interesting to me that as I write this, in 1996, shortly after the new Long Range Plan for the Forest has been finally adopted, "we" are again thinking of going into these mature stands for some partial-cutting.

And, Looking Back on Our SM Program, A Few Final Thoughts

When men and women who worked on the Elliott Forest between 1958 and 1974 gather together anywhere in the future, those who worked as Foresters, Forest Technicians, or as Forester Trainees will have the strong memory in common of orange or blue paint flying everywhere in the Coos County winds — on faces, equipment, raingear, boots, hardhats — everywhere.

Those men and women spent weeks and months of steady paint marking and cruising in those many thousands of acres of SM sale areas — all on steep, brushy ground! The more faint of heart might have left the profession at that point, but none did, to the best of my knowledge.

The approximately one hundred fifty million board feet of SM sales sold and operated during those seventeen years generated many millions of dollars to the State School Fund, provided several hundred families with good paying jobs, and put those timber stands in condition to last until the end of the present logging cycle with little mortality.

In a sense, 1978 was "the end of an era." It was also the end of plugged-up paint guns, extra cans of paint smashing the lunch in one's vest, and paint-covered clothes. But we learned a lot, did a lot of silvicultural and economic good, and created some good memories.

One such memory seems to come to mind at the moment. In late 1966 our office sold a sale called the Upper Elk Creek Skyline SM Sale (I think), containing around 3 and ½ million feet of good 130 yr. old fir. It had very long yarding leads, requiring some sort of extra supports for the cable system. The Purchaser put a contractor on the job who chose to use what was called the Swiss Baco system, using a carriage which brought logs down and across the Elk Creek bottom to landings along the Upper Elk Creek Road. The carriage was controlled by some sort of electronic garage door opener device. The stumpage price bid was $11.25/M, if memory serves correctly.

The operator started at the upstream end of the sale area and worked his way downstream. The job went slowly due to carriage problems, and every touring group that year stopped to see it. When he was about 85% done, the contractor wanted to stop, and so did the

Purchaser (Coos Head Timber Co.). And we let them out of the contract. Even with $11.25/M stumpage, they couldn't make it.

So — out of Mounteer's original goal of "thinning" much of the 50,000 acres of the densely stocked 70-110 year old fir stands and "transferring the total annual growth on those sites to the remaining trees" we actually completed about 15,000 before the Department abandoned the program in those age classes in 1978.

Again — it was "the end of an era."

And Still More on 1958

One more 1958 timber sale is worth mentioning here.

September 22, 1958: On this date Coos Head Timber Company purchased our Elk's Peak Sale No. 1. This was two units of old-growth fir just under Elk's Peak on its south slope, but the real significance of the sale lay in its road project. It required the building of another chunk of our Elk Ridge mainline (today's 1000 Road), the portion going west from the newly built segment — which was Powderhouse Saddle out to the Headwaters junction (today's 8000 — 1000 junction).

The newly required construction would bring the Elk Ridge Road (1000) west to where it would soon tie with construction coming from the Allegany end. The two ends would meet in the NE ¼ SW ¼ of Section 29, T23S R11W. And that happy day would occur in 1960. Coos Head Timber chose Maurice Morgan as their road builder. His experience had been mostly in work for the Highway Dep't, so he had an eye for appearance as well as the technical performance of the job.

Today we tend to simply accept the road system as it is. But back in the 1950s and 1960s we looked forward with great anticipation to such road access projects as this one, which would cut the heavy amount of travel time in getting things done.

And Now, a Few Words About Reforestation in 1958 On The Elliott State Forest

Since most all logging on the Elliott Forest during 1955, 1956, 1957, and 1958 (except for the small "thinning" area over on Surprise Creek) had been the clear-cutting of old-growth fir and hemlock in those portions of the Forest lying east of the fog belt, reforestation up through that time was very basic and simple.

Although "natural reseeding" was hoped for, and deemed best at that time (due to that nearby seed being well-adapted to the site and due to no investment expenses being involved) major owners, including ourselves, were realistic enough to understand that this system could not be relied upon. Therefore, we, along with Weyerhaeuser and most others, followed up our normal old-growth clear-cuts with broadcast slash burns and the aerial seeding of them with one-half pound of Douglas-fir seed per acre. Success, albeit with some overstocked spots and some failure spots, was generally achieved. The only real downside (at least in our case) was that the seed we bought was not "certified" as to **source**;

hence, we did get "off-site" seed from time to time and the seedlings were somewhat chlorotic (yellowish in color) and lacking in vigor in the areas receiving that seed. Intermixed "naturals" were quite green, by contrast.

The only hand-planting of seedlings that I can remember prior to 1958 had occurred on the West Fork Millicoma Sale No. 1, as described earlier (13 acres), and some interplanting of the old Bickford Creek basin which had been high-graded or clear-cut by the old Land Board timber sale in the 1940s era.

But 1958 witnessed one reforestation effort on the Elliott that was quite different from all the others. See the photo of mine on the following page, a low aerial oblique photo I took from a helicopter in the spring of that year. It is of the 70-acre brush field (salal and bracken fern) known as Burnt Ridge, lying in Sections 7 & 18 of T24S R11W.

That year, 1958, was the first time we used any aerially-applied herbicides, and Burnt Ridge was one of the two locations treated. Flying out from Glae Gould's mill pond at the head of Kentuck Creek, the helicopter crew sprayed the young alder stands on the quarter section we then owned in Section 35, T24S R12W, **and** the young alder right along the lower edge of the Burnt Ridge brush field — with 2,4D. The idea was that we would then follow up the same year with hand-planting of fir seedlings under the sprayed alder.

And that is exactly what did happen. But the **way** it happened is what makes the story worth telling. Remember, dear reader, that all Elliott Forest reforestation (and engineering) in those early years was managed out of the Salem Office.

When planting time came in 1958, Jack Wanek, Dep't Staff Reforest. Forester, implemented his innovative Burnt Ridge action plan. The way I remember the event is this:

The Department had acquired two Army surplus half-track vehicles, the idea being to create one operational vehicle, for use in otherwise inaccessible forest areas around the State. Wanek decided Burnt Ridge was a planting site that fit that description.

He and his crew "roaded" (drove on the highways) that half-track clear down from Salem, via Florence, as I recall, to the Old Stone House area in Section 19, T24S R11W, on the West Fork of the Millicoma. This was just as Fidel Castro had come into power in Cuba, and was thought to be an heroic figure at that time, riding around on top of military vehicles, waving his machete. So, to entertain the public in the towns they drove through, Wanek and his crew did the same - waved their machetes in the air as they came down through Florence, Reedsport, etc.

Once they reached the edge of the Elliott Forest, they used old trails and openings up through the Doc Smith place to reach Burnt Ridge, itself. No actual roads existed.

The task of scalping through the heavy root masses of the 90-year-old salal patch which covered much of Burnt Ridge, in order to provide planting spots for the new fir seedlings, was a tough job, but they did cover the old burn with the plantation. Planting under the sprayed alder was the easy part.

In 1995, 37 years later, this plantation was commercially thinned.

BURNT RIDGE — 1958

Burnt Ridge, about 70 acres in size, lying in Sections 7 & 18 of 24/11 and burned over repeatedly between 1868 and 1940, looked like this in 1958 — with a cover of salal brush, bracken fern, and snags. Note heavy elk trails and dusting beds. —Photo taken from a helicopter by author.

Cliff Mann (2nd from left), Al Krenz (5th from left), Rick Rogers (back to camera), and Greg Kreimeyer (right edge), when 40 years of Elliott management was being celebrated. —Photo by author, 1995.

And Memories About Dealing With Minor Forest Products

I described earlier the great Cascara bark harvest period of the late 1930s and 1940s. What came into vogue in the late 1950s — around 1958 — on the Elliott Forest was the harvest of huckleberry brush and sword fern.

I don't know what precipitated this sudden great interest in these products, but we found ourselves, as did all other major forest owners, inundated with requests for leases of geographic areas for the harvests. The harvesters wanted salal also, but recognized that this brush species on our lands was not of the quality they wished.

Since access was poor into many of the areas leased, we permitted the lessees to construct low standard jeep roads into the sites. Several rather interesting "roads" were built as a result. One went some distance up Noble Creek, but perhaps the most innovative was the one up Johanneson Creek some mile and a half, which included a "Z" crossing of the creek!

Eventually, most leases covered some one thousand acres each, ran for about three years, permitted the lessees to post signs around the edges, and included various rules and limitations. One of those rules that we came to laugh at years later was such as to limit the removal of more than one-third of the fronds of a sword fern plant during any one year. The reason for our eventual amusement as time went by was that we came to realize that sword fern was one of the problems we faced in our reforestation efforts — and we had been protecting it.

For those who were willing to work hard, huckleberry brush picking and sword fern harvesting could bring in reasonably good income. One local man worked his way through college by doing it.

As you might expect, the heyday of brush harvesting did not last indefinitely. The most successful and hardest working of the huckleberry brush pickers went in and developed trails, "culturing" the individual huckleberry bushes by cutting out the old, unattractive parts of the bush and encouraging new growth, etc. In other words, they invested time and effort in improving the value of their leases — which they would reap later. But this naturally tended to bring in "trespassers' who came in and stole brush from these improved areas.

Then, too, the markets changed somewhat. Some plant began to be brought in from Mexico in later years which temporarily out-competed the sword fern in the floral industry.

Minor forest products have never been a major program on the Elliott Forest, but we have sold a very interesting mixture, including moss, and alder saplings for use in steel making!

But Back To Access Roads

Mounteer realized from the outset that efficient management of the 132 square mile wilderness known as the Elliott State Forest could be achieved only with a good road system — for access to both the Foresters and to the purchasers of sale contracts.

But he could see that the development of that road system was going to proceed rather slowly, due to two main constraints. One was the Allowable Annual Cut based on a 100 year rotation age, and the other was the Board Policy that required priority logging to occur first in our old-growth stands (which lay along the outer edges of the Forest on the South, East, and North sides) and the requirement of the same set of policies that logging roads be built only where the timber was located in each sale — or necessary to reach that timber. What these constraints resulted in was a picture of fairly slow logging road building along those Forest edges until all old-growth stands were depleted, a process that would take perhaps ten years.

How, then, to get better access into the interior of the Forest faster? Of course, there were the some 28 miles of old CCC fire access roads in the Umpcoos Ridge and Dry Ridge areas, which helped tremendously, but they didn't serve much of the total vast area of 70-80 year old stands.

Mounteer conceived the idea of contracting with the Coos Forest Protective Association for the building of very low standard "Jeep roads" in certain locations that were strategic to our work. They would work on these projects during the "off season" — both spring and fall — when men and equipment could be available. And this would also benefit the CFPA by offering work to their personnel for an extended duration of the year.

I cannot remember which years these roads were built, but they must have been back around 1957 through 1960. The three I recall are these:

1. Dry Ridge — extending the old CCC road south along Dry Ridge to the saddle where Cedar Cabin was located (the junction of today's 2000 and 2300 roads), maybe 1 mile.

2. Elk's Peak — extending the existing road west from the top of Elk's Peak along the top of Elk Ridge almost to Elk pass, maybe one half mile.

3. Dean's Ridge — going north from the old CCC road east of Dean's Mountain — along the top of Dean's Ridge more or less where our present 2000 road goes, north from the 7000. You could say they basically pioneered the first half mile of our present Dean's Ridge Road in the process.

And then, we built another Jeep road, by a separate contract, that went down Joe's Creek and up the West Fork to Elk Creek — in 1960.

A Quick Look At Elliott Personnel Staffing — 1955 Through 1958

(To the best of my memory)

1955	1956	1957	1958
*Bob Mounteer	*Bob Mounteer	*Bob Mounteer	*Bob Mounteer
*Bruce Horton	*Jerry Phillips	*Jerry Phillips	*Jerry Phillips
Keith Thompson	*Roy Peairs	*Roy Peairs	*Roy Peairs
	Elroy Carlisle	#Al Driver	Dave Cooper
	Dick Rugh	Dick Rugh	*George Reedy
	Reed Robbins	Reed Robbins	*Hugh Reicken
		*Slim Miller	*Slim Miller
		Harold Ferguson	Harold Ferguson
		#Bob Banks	Ralph Sweet
		#Derald Timmons	#Bob Banks
			#Al Driver
			#Derald Timmons

Note: Ferguson was office clerk
* = professional Foresters
# = engineering personnel
(Others listed were Forestry Aides)

It should be remembered here that 1955, 1956, and 1957 were primarily inventory project years, preparatory to operating the Forest on a full scale basis. 1958 was our first year to be fully operational, on a sustained yield, 36.1 MMbf AAC, which accounted for increased staffing, including some engineering personnel.

During these years no local personnel were assigned to reforestation work; this was all handled by our Salem Office, until "Slim" Miller began by adding this work to his regular load around 1961.

1959

A new year had dawned. This was our second year of full operation on the Elliott Forest — our second year to be marketing our full allowable annual cut of 36.1 MMbf. (The cut was to change in the following year, to be increased, for several reasons).

And 1959 was an exciting year for me, because the big North Marlow Ridge No. 1 Timber Sale was being operated full scale, and I was assigned to be the contract administrator for it. After having helped prepare the sale, post some of the boundary, do part of the cruising, and run the "P" line for the mainline road along the East edge of the sale, now I was in the role of observing and monitoring just how all of the planning decisions turned out in the course of the actual operation.

It is one thing to study forest harvesting, engineering, and silviculture in a College of Forestry, such as I had done at Oregon State between 1946 and 1950, and another thing entirely to be closely and personally involved in the actual planning and operation of — in this case — a 228-acre clear-cut logging unit of mostly 180-year-old Douglas-fir on steep, rough ground. I'll admit it; I was awestruck. Suddenly, all the decisions I'd been involved in were being implemented before my eyes. Trees being topped and rigged, landings being built, timber being felled, tractor yarding going on where it was practical and high-lead layouts being rigged on the steepest ground — the yarder whistles, the good woods smells of pitch and freshly cut soil — it was all a very heady experience for a young Forester.

Growing up, as I had, during the Great Depression, and believing strongly in the importance of seeing our God-given resources being intelligently used to produce jobs, revenue, and products, it was as is I'd "died and gone to Heaven" to be blessed with a job in a profession that was doing just that.

1959 was the year of Oregon's Centennial celebration, too, so I got to grow a full beard (all men were encouraged to). Then, in addition, my fifth and last child was born that year. So, please allow me to "wallow" for a moment in my good memories of the year 1959. For me, it was a very good year to be alive.

But What Else Was Going On That Year?

Three other timber sales that year are worth touching on, for various reasons. **And**, in the summer of 1959, we welcomed our first "resident" Forest Engineer to the Elliott — George Shore. His college degree from the University of Washington was in Forest Engineering, and he was qualified and able to do all that implied. Subdivisional surveying and bridge design remained in the hands of our Salem Office Engineers, however, due to licensing requirements.

George did take over all of our significant road location work, design, and cost estimations. And he began to do property line surveying, too, under the license of our Department Engineer in Salem. He replaced another good man, Al Driver — about mid-1959.

If memory serves correctly, George's first job on the Elliott was the location and design of our two mile spur road up South Marlow Ridge to a small FDF clear-cut sale we were

planning for 1960. It seems as if we had only about two million board feet of priority over-mature timber there, in an old "long corner" — left from the 1920s railroad logging days, and part of that two million feet was old red cedar.

George's challenge — to paint the picture clearly — was to locate and design two miles of logging road, with five or six switchbacks up to the top of South Marlow Ridge and over to the logging unit — all for no more than $10,000 construction cost. Timber was selling for very low prices in those days, and $20,000 was all we could afford for the road costs. By running several different grades and locations, he achieved the goal. Another challenge he faced on this job was that of having to cross two parcels of land owned by the Weyerhaeuser Company, the boundaries of which had never been established. He had entered the real world of forest engineering. (That road today is known as our 1200).

The 1959 Sales

As I said earlier, 1959 included three timber sales which are worth mentioning. Those were:

1. South Elk Ridge No. 1 and 2 (all one sale)
2. Footlog Creek No. 1
3. Dean's Ridge No. 1

They are worth mentioning for several reasons, one of which is that they, like almost all of the early timber sales, were "developmental" — that is, they financed and caused access development into the quite inaccessible Elliott Forest of the 1950s and early 1960s.

South Elk Ridge No. 1 and 2

This seems a rather odd name for a sale, so I'll explain it. One of Mounteer's chief goals at this time was to expedite the construction of the Forest's basic mainline road system. And that, as you may recall from earlier pages, had, by Dep't policy, to be financed by the sale of **old-growth timber lying near the location of those planned roads.**

Perhaps the number one priority mainline planned was the so-called Elk Ridge Road (Allegany to the mouth of Bickford Creek), today's 1000 Road. The first 8.3 miles from the Allegany end had been built in 1958 by Boyd Arnot for the Al Peirce Lumber Company, as required by the terms of the North Marlow Ridge Sale No. 1. And the approximately four miles of it — starting at Powderhouse Saddle, in the east half of Section 21, and building west to the west slope of Elk's Peak — was being built by sales from that area. This left a gap of some six miles in the middle.

There were two bodies of old-growth fir lying along this six mile stretch. One was at the head of Silver Creek, in Section 6 of T24S R10W. But that one was on FDF land (the so-called County Trust lands), and, since this Elk Ridge mainline road was to be used by enormous volumes of Elliott Forest State Land Board (Common School Land) timber on a permanent basis, it was judged not proper to finance a major segment of it with FDF timber. We did, in fact, sell this body of timber the following year, 1960, when we could do so with

virtually no road costs assessed against it, so as to return the maximum amount to Coos County government and schools.

The other old-growth timber available was that which lay along this route between the top of Elk Ridge and our property lines to the south — against the Weyerhaeuser Tree Farm. The volumes there were adequate to finance the construction.

The problem was this: we wanted to connect the two ends of the Elk Ridge mainline road as quickly as possible, and **could** do it with one large sale, but our general Department policy was to offer timber in relatively small volumes (around 2-6 MMbf), in order to serve as many potential buyers as possible — and one large sale here to tie the Elk Ridge mainline together would run 17.7 million board feet!

The two conflicting points, therefore, were the desire for speed in the road project, and the inordinately large size of the sale required to achieve it. Our District solution was to offer **two** sales, abutting each other, name them South Elk Ridge No. 1 and South Elk Ridge No. 2, and access them from opposite ends. We would sell them the same day. The only problem there was that South Elk Ridge No. 2, to be accessed from the northeast, wouldn't have a guaranteed "access" on the day of the sale, because the "North" Elk Ridge Road hadn't been completed yet, as of July, 1959.

Bob Mounteer, Elliott Manager, submitted the two sales to Salem for processing in April. By May 19, Jack Campbell called Bob from Salem. He said that Marv Helland and Vance Morrison of the Forest Management Division had made the decision. We would combine the two sales and offer them as one 17.7 million board foot sale, to be sold on July 6, 1959. And that is what happened. South Elk Ridge No. 1 and No. 2 became the largest **volume** sale ever sold on the Elliott Forest. The unit contained 294 acres. (The 371 acre South Fork Big Creek Sale in 1968 was much bigger, but had **much less** volume, due to major differences in timber type).

Coos Head Timber Company purchased the sale, bidding it up from the appraised total value of $250,890 to $454,000. These figures include allowance, of course, for the $132,000 in total project costs, which were the six miles of primary road construction and the application of some 7,000 cubic yards of 2 ½" hard rock on the Marlow Creek-Elk Ridge Road in various places.

The stumpage price of the (old-growth) fir, which made up more than 90% of the sale volume, was about $27.61/M — fairly normal around 1959 for sales of good quality old-growth publicly owned timber here on the south coast. In 1960, our 42 MM averaged $35/M.

I would really like to be able to state, for the record, just what date the Elk Ridge mainline road (1000) tie was made. I do know that it occurred in the center of the NW ¼ SW ¼ Section 29. The contract required the completed tie to be made by December 31, 1960, but the **actual** date is not recorded.

In any event, this road tie was a major event in Elliott Forest transportation — both log haul and personnel. Cliff Mann became the contract administrator, E & E Logging (Al Esselstrom) was the logging and road building contractor for Coos Head. The entire 294 acre unit was broadcast burned following logging, in the winter of 1963-64, I think, and aerial seeded by helicopter with ½ pound of Douglas-fir seed per acre — the standard reforestation method at the time.

So much for the major South Elk Ridge Sale No. 1 and No. 2

Footlog Creek No. 1

This was another interesting 1959 sale, and, again, it was the result of the Board of Forestry policy that required each Forest to sell its old-growth timber first (after salvage, of course). Our old-growth lay generally around the outside edges of the Forest, to the South, East, and a little on the Northwest. Some of this lay in what we came to call Footlog Creek.

Four or five years earlier, around 1954. Boyd Arnot, of the Al Peirce Company, had built a dirt road up this creek and had logged the old Indian Allotment timber that lay on the Southwest quarter of Section 22 (22/10). Since his old road was there, and we knew of no other traditional name, we began by calling this "Road Creek," and it appeared on our maps that way. Then, we discovered that the old pioneer name was Footlog Creek, named, of course, for a windfall log that lay across it near the mouth, and was used by early travellers.

We laid out three logging units, each about forty acres in size, in Sections 21, 27, and 28, and required construction of access roads — all in a manner that would be totally environmentally unacceptable today (all downhill high-leading into and across stream courses, and road building right along the creeks). But that was the way everyone (USFS, BLM, and industry) did it then.

The timber sale contract was bought by International Paper Co., who had previously bought our Mill Creek No. 1 sale, and was known to be a good operator. It was signed May 27, 1959. The three units contained about one million board feet each. The timber was somewhat scattered, and breakage on the steep, rocky ground was high.

Since the road access was in the bottom of a steep, dark, E-W running canyon, the dirt road was usually a muddy quagmire. The operator elected to rock the road, to get more operating days, and they hauled in large quantities of "bar run" Umpqua River rock, mostly about the size of big grapefruit, and, of course, all round. It was interesting to drive over. To this very day, one can find some of this rock on that road — thirty-five years later.

I remember one event from the preparation of that sale that I'd like to relate. We worked on it during the early months of 1959, mostly in heavy rains. It was a good test of our "Write-in-the-Rain" cruise cards that we recorded our cruise information on. On the way down the creek one very rainy day, on our way back to our truck down by the County Road, we had to jump across Footlog Creek, using some slick, mossy rocks. The water was running high and muddy. As luck would have it, one of our cruisers, George Reedy I think, dropped his tatum board, with all of his completed cruise cards in it, into the creek. It was gone — forever. There are times when a grown man almost cries.

This was a tough sale to reforest. The logged slopes were mostly north facing, slash burning permits couldn't be secured in those days until about three inches of rain had fallen — usually in October, so no burning was possible. The new stand is scattered today, just as the old one was.

A Change in Forest Engineers

It must have been about here, in mid-1959, when we had a turnover in Engineers, as I mentioned on a previous page. Anyone who has ever worked on a newly managed forest located on rough terrain knows how important a hard working, skilled, intelligent Engineer can be — in

handling the sectional subdivisions and log haul road locations and cost estimation. Al Driver had been filling this job on the Elliott for several years, and doing it well, but he was budgeted out of our Salem Office, and therefore, we didn't think of him as a truly "resident" Engineer. George Shore came to work here in about mid-1959, and, as I said earlier, he came with a Forest Engineering Degree from the University of Washington. And he came with a will to work.

The South Marlow Ridge spur road that I mentioned on the previous page may have been his first project, but it was just a warm-up to the one that came next — the Dean's Ridge Road location (and cost estimation) that would build the last 4 ½ miles and tie to Dean's Mountain. The first three miles had been engineered earlier by Al Driver. This road, Mounteer believed, would become important in serving the log markets in the Reedsport-Gardiner area. It would start at Shep's Canyon, off Dean's Creek, and snake its way south along the top of Dean's Ridge, to tie with the old CCC road (today's 7000), near Dean's Mountain. This was a very rough, rocky, steep ridgetop — a very tough road location challenge.

We would not try to construct the entire length of this road with one timber sale. There was, in fact, enough old-growth timber along its distance to build only the northerly portion, the initial three miles. Again, this met Board of Forestry policy, since the timber was old-growth, and it lay along the road to be built. We called it the Dean's Ridge Sale No. 1.

Dean's Ridge Sale No. 1

The sale contained 6,500 Mbf, 97% of which was fir, and most of that was old-growth. It lay in two units, one on the Dean's Creek side of the ridge, and the other on the Miller Creek side. All timber was high-leaded up to the top.

"Slim" Miller, who had come to work here in late 1957, was in charge of the sale preparation. He always had an interest in property survey corners and lines, and this was a good place for him to practice, because the sale areas and the road location involved a nice mixture of Elliott Forest (Common School Forest) and Board of Forestry (FDF) lands.

It was a "cash" (lump sum) sale, as nearly all sales were in those days, and Elkside Lumber Company bid it in for $102,090, or $15.70 per thousand — but, of course, that was after road costs were allowed. The road may have run around $9/M — so the stumpage with no road costs would have been approximately $25/M — not bad for fairly rough timber and a high risk road job and little competition in those days.

Perhaps the most memorable incident arising from this sale was an event that occurred on November 22, 1961, just one year after the logging commenced. Heavy rains had fallen during November, and the yarding in the S ½ SW ½ of Section had just recently been completed, too late for much slash burning.

During the night (these events always seemed to happen at night), a major landslide developed in that harvested canyon. We came to call it "Insurance Canyon" during the ensuing years. The slide roared down the steep draw and actually piled up against the bedroom windows of the old Virgil and Helen Leach ranchhouse (while they were sleeping just inside)! George Shore's field report made for good reading.

Fortunately, no one was hurt, and Elkside's insurance paid the bills, following some energetic dialogue.

OUR VEHICLES... WHERE WE SPENT 1/3 OF OUR TIME

Sometimes a strange sort of "bond" develops between forestry folks and their vehicles. A certain level of dependence seems to result in either an affection or disaffection with a particular truck or car. Some vehicles even receive a nickname.

Of course, since State of Oregon purchases its rolling stock by the low bid system, we have always tended to get the economy models or makes. (Who could forget the two 1965 Rambler sedans, for example, whose transmissions routinely got stuck in Drive **and** Reverse!)

I've already mentioned the 1956 green Jeep station wagon that served us so faithfully, and the 1957 Chevrolet passenger car that so incredibly navigated the muddy, rutted roads, chuckholes and all, and forded small rivers. And another rig that those of us who used it easily remember was our 1958 Dodge Power Wagon pickup. It was, without doubt, the most cumbersome, ungainly, hard-to-steer vehicle we ever had in our fleet — but it was also one of the most dependable in getting us through the **really** bad mudholes, like the one about one-quarter mile up the Trail Butte Road that was an absolute road block to all other rigs.

But the one I want to talk about on this page was our 1959 International Travelall.

It was one of our first to be given a nickname — "The Cornbinder." This name came, of course, from the fact that it was manufactured by the firm whose complete name was the International Harvester Company — whose other products included a lot of farm machinery.

It was a six passenger carryall, really, after we installed our tool and equipment box in the back, where another seat would have been. But that was enough for our entire woods crew that worked on any one timber sale. And it was painted bright red, the standard for all Department vehicles at the time, due to the Fire Program influence. The Forest Management Division did have, for a time, green painted rigs (our '56 jeep Station Wagon, the '57 Chevrolet sedans, etc.), but the Department managers wanted one standard color, and red won out. Much later, white was mandated for all vehicles, as being a more visible color, regarding safety.

We took delivery of our "cornbinder" in late 1958, just after the County had removed the old bridge at Silver Falls. We used it five days a week, steady, during about six months to transport us to where we were preparing the South Elk Ridge No. 1 and 2 timber sale. And that was **very tough going** — for any vehicle.

This daily roundtrip covered this route: to Allegany, then up the Weyerhaeuser road system on their 1000 Road, down their cobblestone Woodruff Creek Road in Section 8, 24/10 to Glenn Creek, then **ford** Glenn Creek, then up the horrendously muddy, rutted "County Road" to where we would start walking up the ridge to the sale area. And, of course, this included chaining up every day. We truly missed the old Golden & Silver Falls road, terrible as it was.

As I write these couple of pages about our early vehicles and our travel in the, memories flood over me. Nostalgia tends to be a mixture of bitter and sweet, and, praise the Lord, we often forget the really bad things. And so it is with these pages.

This is Ident #41, our 1957 Chev. sedan, in Big Saddle (Sec. 6, 24/10) in about summer, 1960. It took us over more muddy roads than today's 4WDs, but here it is on the freshly gravelled 1000 Road. —1960 Photo by author.

Winter Travel — As I Remember It

Up through 1959 we drove in the Forest on almost entirely dirt (mud) roads, because gravel was a luxury we couldn't afford. Because of that, wet weather travel (October through June) meant almost daily reliance upon these essentials: chains, handyman jacks (today outlawed as a safety hazard), and shovels. And those were further backed up in our standard 2WD one/half ton pickups by a number of large sandstone rocks thrown in the bed to achieve better traction.

Actually, this was true during most of the decade of the 1960s, as well, and most of our logging was done as "summer shows."

And, just like the loggers, we drank coffee and ate sandwiches virtually from the time we left the office around 7:00-7:30 AM, enroute to the job, while putting on our boots, and again, while driving back home in the evening. We carried two or three full sandwiches, plus fruit and a candy bar or two, and burned it all off in energy expended.

Our vehicles had State Forestry radios, of course, but absolutely no "sweet music radios," as everyone called normal commercial AM radios. Those were certainly not included when State bought new vehicles, and were prohibited from installation by the Foresters also. This was because it was assumed (correctly so) that if the regular commercial radios were there, a driver would be tempted to turn the volume down on the noisy State Forestry radio and turn on some music station — thereby likely missing possible calls to him from other Forestry vehicles or the Office. Of course, CB radios hadn't been invented yet, so they weren't even a question yet in the early years. So there wasn't any entertainment while travelling; we were expected to utilize the time discussing the work, although other topics did sometimes creep in — such as sports.

And once in awhile something would occur that would test everyone's sense of humor. Occasionally, when getting into or out of a truck, someone's thermos bottle would drop to the ground and everyone would hear the unmistakable sound of breaking glass. If it was your

own thermos you didn't feel like laughing, and if it was someone else's you were afraid to. It really wasn't funny, but it **almost** was. This was, of course, prior to the invention of the Stanley steel thermos.

Driving Home — On Dark, Rainy Evenings

Let me paint a picture for you. It had gotten too dark to work, and we returned to the carryall, took off our boots and raingear and piled in. The driver was "whose turn it was." Some volunteered, and some didn't. Since cold rain seemed to fall most every day, windows were rolled up and the heater turned on. Within a few miles most everyone was asleep from the warmth and exhaustion. If the driver rolled down his window a little to get some fresh air, someone would hollar out "Shut that pneumonia hole!"

It's hard to adequately describe the quality of the air in the rig as we headed back towards home. It was some sort of mixture of the smells of boot grease, wet raingear, 3-5 sweaty bodies, orange peels, etc. Almost no one smoked, so that wasn't a problem.

Those days were tough, demanding, exciting, and exhausting.

And I loved it.

"CRUISE WORKUPS," APPRAISALS, CONTRACTS, AND AUCTIONS

Although this section is placed in the middle of the book, it was actually the last part that was written. At first I'd thought that relatively few readers would be interested in this somewhat less exciting part of our early day management work on the Elliott, but then I finally decided that the sheer fun of writing it would be enough reason for doing it.

"Cruise Workups"

The actual cruising of the timber in a sale unit is, of course, the most satisfying part of the process for a field Forester. Converting the data into total sale volumes for the purpose of the prospectus — the "office part of the job" — is less so, but nonetheless challenging.

What may perhaps surprise some readers is that nearly all of this cruise data workup during the late 1950's, the 1960s, and the early 1970s was done locally in our Coos Bay and Reedsport Offices **by us, pencil in hand.** Our cruises were usually either the wedge prism type or 100%, and we simply sat down and did the mathematics.

One common "check" of the results was simply asking the question of ourselves: "Do the figures **look** about right?" A great deal of experience over the years in the same timber types, and watching the cutout figures, gave us a very good basis for judgment.

And I must admit to being a little too conservative (fiscally) when hand calculators first came into use. In 1975, I believe, Dan Green, who headed up our Millicoma Timber Team at the time, came to me and asked whether we could purchase some. I think they cost about $25 each back then. I hesitated, then told him OK, we'll buy **one** and see how it works out — but we really didn't **need it,** I thought. Pencil calculations were just fine, and there was no chance of hitting the wrong button! I'm embarrassed now to remember what a foot-dragger I was, standing in the way of progress.

Appraisals

Again, perhaps to the surprise of some, our logging costs and resulting timber sale appraisals were also worked up locally in Coos Bay and Reedsport — by hand.

There was a Statewide appraisal guide sheet, and the individual doing the job would estimate such factors as number of logs per load, miles of dirt and gravel roads between the sale and the mill pond, density of the stand, degree of brushiness, yarding distance, slash burn costs, snag falling costs, and gross-to-net falldown in log scale.

Of course, road maintenance costs had to be factored in, as well as any special needs such as for a yarding swing or for any non-required spur road construction to predicted landings. As a check on our calculations we would always ask our logging contractors on the ground to tell us what they were actually getting from the contract purchaser for doing the job, and most of them would tell us. And we did observe that often the ones doing the jobs for significantly under our appraisals ended up going broke.

Another interesting exercise regarding determination of the stumpage appraisal for timber sales was the calculation of the so-called Pond Value for the logs at the likely mill location. This involved contacting all of the local mills which were buying open market logs of the type in our sales and asking them what prices they were paying for the various species and grades.

Some of the quoted prices were more believable than others. One mill was notorious for trying to buy cheaply (and contract cheaply). When we would contact their Forester, he would give us some figures that were obviously too low, probably trying to influence our asking prices in our sales. After we laughed at his response, he would respond in a serious voice that "We buy some logs every day for those prices." It was a humorous exchange.

The final element of our appraisals was the allowance for profit and Risk. The norm was an allowance of a total of 15%, 5% of which was for risk and 10% for profit. But we did recognize that some logging jobs contained a great deal more risk than others, and tried to show that by allowing another five or ten percent for that factor.

During these same decades BLM and USFS based their appraisals on lumber and plywood prices and worked backwards from those. We always stayed with raw log prices and avoided the complications of lumber and plywood manufacture costs.

Bob Mounteer, our original Forest Manager, had an interesting concept regarding the appraisal figures. He believed in rounding all figures off to the nearest 10¢ for the individual items, such as falling and bucking, yarding and loading, or hauling. This, he believed, resulted in less chance for errors in calculations, and that appraisals are, after all, only estimates in the first place. Certainly, during all those years of hand calculations, fewer errors did occur because of this practice.

And, finally, one of the goals in our appraisals was to offer our timber for a very fair price — not low, just very fair — in order to attract as many potential bidders as possible. We wanted to fill the bidding room and let strong competition set the true market values. And I believe we generally succeeded.

Contracts (Timber Sale)

I remember truly appreciating the amount of local involvement in management activities that we had during those years. The Salem Staff, of course, had the "last word" in decision making, but a great deal of District thinking was always allowed and encouraged. I remember Bob Mounteer making frequent use of the words "might," "could," and "recommend" in his correspondence with Salem Staff, but I also recall that his "recommendations" were almost always adopted.

One trivial memory that I have along this line was that in one of our early years we appeared to be approaching a total gross income of some $900,000+. Bob wrote to our Salem Staff and said "If you should wish to reach our first million dollar year on the Elliott, here's what we could do....." If I recall correctly, they did, and we did.

But back to our contract writing. Our first few timber sale contracts were totally written in Salem. They had the experience and the legal assistance and the time. We had none of those here on the District yet.

Then, gradually, the creation of the contracts was divided. The Salem Staff generated a group of what were called Standard Provisions which covered all of the items which applied to all sales, such as bonding, insurance, etc. And a loose leaf notebook was created which contained a large number of Special Provisions and was given to us (and all other State Forests District Offices). From this notebook we could choose the paragraphs which best fit the situations in a particular timber sale. Also, we were free to **modify** those provisions to accommodate special needs. All of this gave us a sense of participation that I, personally, appreciated.

Any reader who is generally inexperienced in such things might say to himself — all of the above sounds natural and to be expected. But I would respond that in a more bureaucratic organization than our Oregon Department of Forestry, freedom might be a great deal rarer.

Auctions

Some of the "high points' in our early years on the Forest were our timber sale auction days. They seemed to bring somewhat to fruition many months of arduous field and office efforts. And they were exciting! Lots of "theatre" — high drama — were present. At first, all five or six of our local employees were allowed to attend the auctions — partly to reward them for their hard work in preparing these sales. Then the feeling developed that it did not "look good" for that many of our men to be there, so it became the policy for only three to be present — the auctioneer, the "blackboard person" and the recorder.

And a routine began to develop. In trying to fit **our** auctions in with the Roseburg BLM, the Coos Bay BLM, the USFS at powers, and the Coos County Forest dates and times, we seemed to settle permanently on 2PM on Wednesdays. We did this for decades, and may still be doing it.

The level of tension and stress during those auctions was, indeed, high. I remember an early sale day when Bob Mounteer said to us, after the bidders had left and all the papers had been completed, that he felt as if we might as well go on home. He was drained, and anything more we might get into for the day would be anticlimactic. (If overtime had existed in those days, we would have had plenty to draw upon.)

Anyone who has not been through the drama of perhaps three hours of 3-8 active logging companies and mills orally bidding on (usually) three major timber sales likely will not appreciate the scene.

Often, the first suspense was which company would make the opening bid (the appraised price). With a stopwatch in hand, the auctioneer would be announcing the number of seconds between bids — 30, 15, and then "five seconds remain; are there any further bids?" Usually the competing bidders would wait until the last couple of seconds before upping their firm's bid.

People have always differed in their preferences between oral bid and sealed bid sales, just as they differ in their support for recovery versus "cash" type sales. No one can challenge the higher level of suspense and drama in the oral bid process, however. One of my **favorite photos** is the one on the next page, taken by our local newspaper during a 1980 oral bid sale auction here at our office.

Norma Paulus, Secretary of State, was a little skeptical about oral bidding. During the process here, she looks back at Mike Miller, who was State Forester at the time. Others in the photo are (L to R), DSL staff members Bill Cox, Carl Brenna, and Ass't Sec. of State Greg McMurdo. —Photo from The World newspaper.

And, Lastly, for 1959 — Three Interesting Road Situations

1. "Left Hand Drive" through the Marlow Creek Switchbacks. Our initial mainline road construction met the standards of the contracts (a 12' run surface on a 16' subgrade, with ditch) but everyone seemed concerned from the safety standpoint, including the log truck drivers, when two-way traffic was meeting on the way through the Marlow Creek switchbacks in Section 14.

The log truck drivers, and the State Industrial Accident Commission inspector, wanted the loaded trucks to hug the inside as they descended that grade, and that meant officially posting that half-mile with signs saying "Left Hand Drive." Several other log haul roads in the County were marked that way, but this was our only experience on the Elliott Forest. This lasted only long enough for us to engineer some widening. But it was still very tight later on when we hauled poles and piling down that grade. The Left Hand Drive lasted only through 1959-1960.

2. Required specified haul direction on the Elk Ridge Road (1000). Mounteer could quickly see that a serious problem, not unlike the above described, could soon develop along our Elk Ridge mainline (today's 1000), due to different purchasing timber companies working on simultaneous sale areas along that road. Hypothetically, a Yoncalla mill could purchase timber along the westerly part of that road, and a Bay Area mill purchase timber along the east end. This was, of course, before the days of CB radios.

His solution, until road widening projects could be implemented, was to require that the Purchasers haul only in the direction he required in the contract (unless otherwise authorized by State). This situation lasted, I seem to recall, only through 1961-1962.

3. "Flag Cars" down the Coos River State Highway. The State Highway from Allegany down to the Chandler Bridge was so narrow and dangerous until about 1962 that long log trucks generally did not use it. Weyerhaeuser dumped and rafted all their logs at Allegany, and most all gyppo loggers hauled short logs. The State Highway officially required long log trucks to run "flag cars" in front of each loaded truck, and, while this provided some employment for wives of loggers, it was an additional expense that rankled everyone.

I believe it was 1961 when Coos Head Timber Company hauled their logs from the Big Saddle Sale of old-growth from Section 6, 24/10, and they actually built their own log dump behind the Allegany Store and rafted their logs instead of hiring flag cars for a haul down Coos River Highway.

Coos Bay Office expansion, date uncertain, but likely 1957. Roy Peairs on right, Dick Rugh on left. —Photo by Author.

1960

This was another interesting year. There were more personnel changes, a major office extension, and several more interesting timber sales and road projects.

The Establishment of the Reedsport Office

In November of 1960, logging began on the Dean's Ridge Sale No. 1, logging continued on the Footlog Creek Sale No. 1, and other work was active, also, in the Umpqua end of the Elliott Forest.

Mounteer decided that the time had come to act to improve the time and travel efficiency of our small staff, which was being stretched pretty thin by the work on the north and south ends of the Forest.

He looked first at the idea of utilizing a thirty year-old house that existed on Elliott State Forest property just east of the mouth of Dean's Creek — at the place where our present 6000 Road leaves Highway 38. It had been built there by a private party back around 1925, while the Elliott Forest was still owned by the U.S. Forest Service and was the southern part of the Siuslaw National Forest. It had been lived-in up until around 1950, and was in fair shape. But, upon further inspection, it did not seem suitable for use as an office for our State Forest Management personnel, as compared with the site already in use by the Coos Forest Protective Association in Reedsport. (Following our rejection of it as an office, we were constantly besieged by local folks who wanted to rent it — and we finally took the step of burning it down. Roy Peairs remembers that we parked our truck too close by, and the heat melted one of the plastic tail lights.)

So, in November of 1960, just as the logging began on our Dean's Ridge Sale No. 1, we established an "office" at the present CFPA site on Longwood Drive.

This site was very close to the old 1933-1941 CCC Camp Reedsport, which was approximately where the present Reedsport High School is, and the first building the Coos Forest Protective Association had there was one of the old CCC buildings, which had been simply moved a short distance to this location. When I came to work for the Department at Coos Bay in 1952, this building was all there was at the Reedsport Guard Station, and the CFPA manned it with a seasonal Fire Warden, Clarence Skinner.

Around 1956 the Coos Forest Protective Association had built what today is the residence, designated the front end of it as the "office" and demolished the old CCC building. The lumber, I think, was used to build what became a sort of warehouse–garage.

And it was the east end of that storage building that Mounteer arranged to use as our beginning "Reedsport Management Office." It was good from the security standpoint, as well as radio use, and an overall effort to work cooperatively with CFPA.

The actual "office building" was built later, in 1964.

Certainly the establishment of our Reedsport Office did improve the work efficiency of our management operations on the north end of the Elliott Forest. The BLM had recognized

this back around 1955, and had arranged for their timber sale and road layout people who were working in the Smith River and Scottsburg areas to live during the week at the Long Bell (predecessor to International Paper Company) logging camp across the river from Scottsburg, then go home on weekends.

Mounteer assigned three men to our "new office," Art Jones, Ron Fox, and Dick Bryant. They arrived there in November of 1960, and actually managed to make a somewhat usable work space out of the quite primitive old storage room. Jones was the Senior Forester, in charge of the Reedsport (Umpqua) operations.

Jones stayed just one year, then moved on up to our Department's Salem office. And, when he left, he was followed by George Shore, our local District Forest Engineer, who remained as our Umpqua operations manager until 1971, when he, too, moved on up to the Valley.

The men in our Umpqua operations faced very difficult working conditions. Ironically, the very advantage of their being there and having less driving time also meant that they spent a larger percentage of their time climbing rocky, steep, brushy ridges and slopes — so it was even more exhausting for them.

When Sue Rickard (later Page) came to work for us as one of our very first women Foresters, I assigned her to our Umpqua office, telling her that if she could prove her ability in that working area, all of her male co-workers in our District would have great respect for her toughness and commitment. **She** did, and **they** did.

And our Reedsport Office operations grew over the years, resulting in the construction, with CFPA, of a joint office building there.

By about 1981, however, it became clear to me that personnel development and advancement for those people was very difficult, due to their relative isolation. Although I presented the case for moving that group down to our main Coos Bay Office, our Salem Office would not allow it; they said that the Department had many small isolated offices around the State, and that we could not "officially" admit that there was any disadvantage to personnel stationed in such places.

But years later, official feelings changed, and the Reedsport office ceased to exist in the early 1990s, with all moving to Coos Bay.

Reedsport did serve its original purpose, however, during our thirty years of full Allowable Annual Cut (47-50 MMbf) and the major road construction projects requiring much administration.

Thanks to all men and women who worked there!

1960 Allowable Annual Cut Increases

After operating for two years on our initial AAC of 36.1 MMbf, the need was felt for a change.

Again, this came primarily from Mounteer's desire to accomplish the "roading" of the Forest more quickly — and yet stay within a realistic bracket of harvest age projections. The increase of 8.5 MMbf/year — to a new Annual Cut of **44.6 MMbf** — allowed two more normal sized sales each year, with an accompanying increase in miles of logging roads built

with those contracts. The additional sales were still in old-growth timber, of course.

A newspaper article was written in May of 1961, the year after the increase in AAC, which was based on an interview with Mounteer and which explained for the readers the general picture:

> "(Mounteer) *talks primarily in terms of the allowable annual cut on 77,487 working acres and says that according to their surveys, 44.6 million board feet can now be harvested annually from the forest with an expected increase to 60.7 million board feet per year cut by the end of the thirtieth year* (1991). *This cut can be maintained for sixty years at which time it will be reduced to the original annual cut to be made perpetually thereafter.*"

The device by which the cut was raised from 36.1 MMbf to 44.6 MMbf in 1960 was the reduction in rotation age from 100 to 90 years, still a reasonably conservative figure.

Some of the 1960 sale Activity

1. Trail Butte No. 1. Sticking with our old-growth priority harvesting, we sold the two units of 180 year old fir that lay to the east of the Trail Butte Lookout — to Coos Head Timber Company. Their mill was particularly suited to large logs, and they were the logical buyer. Both were normal, high-lead units.

The interesting memory I have of this contract relates to the road construction project. There was an old jeep road up the ridge to the lookout, but it was too steep for use in our log haul road system. To correct that, we started down by our present progeny test plantation (the 40 acre one) and lay in a road grade up the ridge and over to the saddle to the east. **After it was built,** however, it was clear that we had made a serious error in the grade line.

The Abney hand levels we used in those days had three different scales which could be inserted and used. One of those was the "percent" scale, the one we normally used for road grades.

And another was the "topog" scale, and there was a third. Apparently, **somehow**, whoever ran the grade on this road project used the wrong scale. As I recall, we ended up with something like a 17% grade. Coos Head did go ahead and use it, but we knew we'd have to rebuild later, on a better grade.

Marv Helland was pretty much in charge of State-wide road projects at that time, and he was not amused. When we told him of our plans to relocate the road to the east side of the ridge and rebuild the whole thing up to the main divide, he said something like "Well, OK, **but it had better be right this time!**" Murphy's Law had struck. We did rebuild it with a later sale contract, and everything went right that time; that 2000 Road segment has carried a lot of log truck traffic in the ensuing years.

2. N. Elk Ridge No. 2. This two unit sale of 120 year old fir and hemlock on upper Bickford Creek basically constituted the harvest of the remaining merchantable timber in the old 1945 timber sale to E.K. Wood and the follow-up 1953 sale of 10 MMbf of blowdown second-growth timber to Stan Brooks. Jack Campbell had saved two areas in that old sale complex that he had called "Seed Blocks," and this new 1960 sale sold those, about 6 1/2 MMbf.

This timber was bought by the Al Peirce Lumber Company, and it financed the construction of the last main leg of our planned 1000 Rd. (the Elk Ridge Road) — the portion tying the east end, from its junction with the Umpcoos Ridge Road, on down Bickford and across Lake Creek to the Ash Valley County Road. The lower part already basically existed, of course, as a private logging and ranch road, but the old bridge was pretty well shot, and had to be replaced. The upper 1 1/2 miles was all new construction. Four easements were required, but one was across the Shorty Harrison ranch, and he decided he preferred to **sell** the strip of land where the road lay, in lieu of granting an easement. So we bought it, with FRA funds, right down to the bridge site.

The bridge was a fairly long span, about 100 feet, I seem to remember, and fairly high above the water, and the best engineering of that day for that location and situation called for a treated timber bridge — the only one we ever built anywhere on the Elliott Forest.

So the Elk Ridge Road (1000), as conceived by Mounteer as a main NE-SW haul route through the Forest, was finally completed on September 22, 1961, almost precisely 36 months after its start in the summer of 1958 at the mouth of Marlow Creek. The total distance is something like 21 miles, with nearly 2 1/2 miles being existing old roads over in the east end. All in all, a tribute to Mounteer's persistence and planning!

Of course, most of the road was still dirt; rock was very expensive compared to our income.

3. Elk Creek No. 1. This was another "road development sale" — utilizing 120 year fir and hemlock timber from the Elk Creek drainage. There were three units, each containing about 2 million board feet, mostly good quality, fine-grained fir — just the type of wood that the Al Peirce Lumber Company preferred for their mill. They paid $183,000 for the sale and built about 4 1/2 miles of roads — which works out to a stumpage of around $30/M if the roads cost around $10/M, which was typical in those days.

Three things made this sale particularly interesting:

1. Preparation time efficiency was difficult to achieve.

   We worked nine hour days, and spent one-third of the time driving (over bad roads), one-third of the time **walking** (over old trails), and one-third of the time **working**. And a job goes slowly when the actual work day lasts only three hours. But that's just how it was.

2. Dealing with BLM on some R/W timber was necessary.

   We had not received title yet to the Public Domain (BLM) land in the NW part of Section 6, 24/10, so the timber along our planned road construction going down the ridge into Elk Creek had to be bucked and decked for possible sale by BLM. I seem to recall that we **did** get title to that land (via Lieu Selection) during the course of our sale, so **we** sold the decks instead of BLM.

3. The road project, itself, was interesting.

   First, the roads were planned so that logs **could** be hauled either "east" or "west" up adverse grades. It was felt by Mounteer that there was benefit to building the Skunk Creek leg of the road, serving the sale unit up near the N 1/4 corner of Section 30, 23/10, on a 9% grade so that operators could possibly haul **up** that road in the future and go on out to the east and down into Ash Valley to-

ward the mills in Yoncalla, etc. The main Elk Creek Road (today's 9000) would, of course, provide an adverse route for haul toward Allegany and Coos Bay.

But part of the interest in the road projects lay in who the road building and logging contractor was, and how he chose to perform the work.

The Al Peirce Lumber Company selected "Brownie" Coldiron to do the entire contract. Brownie was a very energetic, hard-working operator with high standards. He announced, early on, that he had his own logging trucks and that he considered an excellent haul road very important to this efficient handling of the logging contract.

He wanted our permission for him to build the mainline road (our present 9000) to a higher standard — at his own cost. He wished to build it with a **20-foot** subgrade, instead of a 16', with a ditch. We could see no objection and approved his plan.

Not only did he build the road to a higher standard, but we found it quite impressive to see his construction crew putting hand-placed riprap around the inlets to all of his culverts!

One unplanned result of this 20-foot subgrade construction on the **first** three miles of the Elk Creek mainline road was that we decided to build the rest of that road to the same standard later on (except for the width of the concrete bridges).

Typical 120-year-old timber in 1960 on Elliott Forest, resulting from 1840 Fire impacting southeast part of the Forest. (The stand in this photo has, however, been "thinned".) —Photo by author.

There were many other sale contracts during 1960. One was the South Marlow Ridge No. 1 sale that I pretty much described back in the 1959 pages, because it was the first road layout challenge tackled by George Shore when he arrived that summer to be our resident Forest Engineer. And, of course, our Partial-cutting ("thinning") program was in full swing. Many of those sales were included. The orange paint was flying fast (we switched to blue paint in later years.)

Another of the December, 1934, aerial oblique photos of the Elliott Forest. This one is looking due south, down the West Fork of the Millicoma, with the Elkhorn Ranch showing in the lower left hand corner.

1961

Elliott Forest Administration

The year 1961 saw the administration of the Forest established in the pattern that would last some twenty years.

Mounteer could see the activity on the Forest becoming logically divided into three general administrative units, which he termed the **Umpqua, Tenmile,** and **Millicoma**. In 1961 it seemed the Tenmile part of the Forest would be the slowest to develop, due to the extremely high percentage of younger age classes there (it was nearly 100% 70 year old fir with about 2,000 acres of mature red alder mixed in). That activity level changed radically, of course, in late 1962, following the catastrophic Columbus Day Windstorm.

He had established our Office in Reedsport only a few months earlier, in November of 1960, so this division into the three units in 1961 simply completed his planned field organization.

A May, 1961, **The Forest Log** article, intended to inform the public about the status of development of the Forest, told the readers that "The responsibility for these areas was assigned to Julian F. ("Slim") Miller (for Tenmile), Jerry Phillips (for Millicoma) and Arthur ("Art") B. Jones (for Umpqua). Assisting in the timber management phase of the program are Foresters Roy S. Peairs, David Ray Cooper, and George L. Momberger. The engineering phase of the program is the responsibility of George Shore, resident engineer and his assistants Ted R. South, Philip Lewellyn, and Scott McCleve."

But at least three **more** personnel items were very important for 1961.

In June, the month after **The Forest Log** story, two men arrived to work in our Umpqua unit, out of the Reedsport Office — men whose names would go down in Department history as two of the best. They were Cliff Mann and Jim Brown. Cliff had worked briefly in our Clatsop County operations, doing inventory in the woods, and Jim came to be a Trainee for the summer. Cliff would go on to become, in 1970, chief of all field operations on the Elliott Forest (Ass't District Forester), and Jim would become State Forester, a post he is still holding as of this writing.

And, finally, in November of 1961, when Art Jones transferred to work in our Salem Office, George Shore replaced him as our Umpqua Unit Forester at Reedsport.

Terminology

In using the term "Unit" or "Unit Forester", let me explain some difficulty with the words.

The Department's field organization has always been divided into Districts, the number of which varied from time to time. Over the years, most of the Districts began to recognize local "subdivisions" of themselves as "Units" — such as the Fossil Unit or the Grants Pass Unit. (Area Offices were not created until much later).

When the Elliott State Forest was activated, in 1955, terminology was immediately a problem — not a significant one, but a problem nonetheless. First, the Forest did not lie in a State District. It lay, as it still does, in an Association District (CFPA), operating under an annual contract with the Department. How, then, to refer to it?

Seemingly, it was not a District. But, Department executives felt, it could be a Unit. So, for many years, The Elliott Forest organization was referred to officially as the **Coos Bay Unit.** Mounteer was officially a Unit Forester.

What could we call the three divisions of the Forest, then? Well, we pretty much settled on "Subunits," although this sounded awkward. Nobody was happy with being called a Subunit Forester. Eventually, the word "Area" occurred to us, but about that time, the Department decided to organize the Districts into "Areas" around the State, so the word "Area" didn't really fit into our situation. But some people used it anyway — because nothing else seemed to be better. Most of us never liked the designation "Unit" because it tended to denote some relatively small field group in a place such as Wallowa or Monument or Toledo. It just didn't seem to fit a major, robust, multimillion dollar operation that was, in many aspects, larger than some Districts.

March 1961 Staff Meeting in Coos Bay Office. Left to right: 1. Bob Mounteer, Elliott Manager; 2. "Slim" Miller, Tenmile Manager; 3. George Shore, Forest Engineer; 4. Art Jones, Umpqua Manager; 5. Jerry Phillips, Millicoma Manager. —Photo courtesy Bob Mounteer.

So terminology was a puzzle. Nevertheless, officially we were, for a long time, the Coos Bay Unit. I seem to recall that a sort of shift in status seemed to occur during the frantic salvage effort following the Columbus Day Windstorm (October, 1962), when Everett Hunt, then in charge of the Elliott Forest, began to be **paid** on the same level as a District Forester.

Of course, he could not be **called** a District Forester, because we lay inside an **existing** District, albeit an Association one. During my own tenure as the Manager at Coos Bay, I resisted the title of Unit Forester, and began to sign things as "Coos Manager" or as "Coos District Manager". By around 1980, the Coos Forest Protective Association head had been designated as "District Supervisor," so at Coos Bay actually no one was allowed to use the term **District Forester.** And it truly was confusing over the years. For a time, Program 6

(Forest Practices) was assigned to the CFPA to administer. Then it, along with Program 4 (Service Forestry) were transferred to the Southern Oregon Area Office in Roseburg. Then they were all assigned to me back at Coos Bay.

It really wasn't until June, 1989, when I retired and Clark Seely became my replacement, that the term District Forester began to be officially used to designate the Department leadership position at Coos Bay. Coos has always been "unique."

The previously mentioned **Forest Log** article from 1961 continued with interesting information. It notes, for example, that during **1960** (the previous year), Coos sold some 42.3 million board feet of timber (nearly all old-growth Douglas-fir) for $1,488,000. This works out to an average of **$35.18/M** actually received by State. And another $424,360 was expended by the sale purchasers and their contractors to construct roads as required in the contracts, or an average of $10.03/M if those costs were charged against all species — so that would be about 95% correct, since hemlock and red cedar values were too low to support road costs at that time. One-third of the stumpage value, or about $10/M was considered to be satisfactory as a rule-of-thumb in those days, based on our appraised prices — so that year worked out pretty well.

Data Further Validated Mounteer's Goals

Mounteer, like most Foresters, was a fiscal conservative. In this light, he came to believe that the Elliott Forest could be properly managed on only **10%** of the gross income (figuring local costs only.) And he believed this could be done, at least in the early years, because of the well-stocked inventory of commercial sized timber on the Forest when management began, and because of the apparently low cost of doing the reforestation work.

The 1961 article notes that actual local costs for 1960 were some $146,000 — an incredible **10.19%** of the year's gross income!

Setting at Cougar Pass in 1961. —Photo by Author.

MORE FUTURE VIEWS FROM THE 1961 ARTICLE

The article's author (now unknown) went on to interview and secure quotes from others in our District management teams, too. He (or she) quotes Mounteer further in noting that our original team of three men in July of 1955 had, by now (1961), grown to some thirteen men.

Mounteer also stated that the present 90 year rotation age would generate a harvest level producing a maximum yield of wood per acre. However, he added, the 90 year cutting cycle would not be evident "until the second rotation, since there is already some 701.1 million board feet of timber now 90 years of age and older. Cutting this at a rate of 44.6 to 60.7 million board feet per year would permit the other trees to become quite a bit older. The age of the trees in the first cycle will vary from 101 to 139 years. It is contemplated that about 861 acres of timber will be clear cut each year."

MEN AT WORK!!
Three loggers riding the rigging up from a swing setting on North Cougar Pass. (Absolutely against the safety code, of course.) —Photo from Coos Bay Office files — Circa 1961

(The above quotes are interesting today because they reflect the scene as it was prior to mandated major riparian protection, bird habitat, species diversity, etc., etc. — a totally different world).

The author then quoted myself, speaking about the reforestation picture as we saw it then — with some emphasis on natural reseeding, but with recognition of the annual need for some helicopter seeding and some hand planting. I was painting a pretty low-cost scenario, which is the way it was in 1961.

Then the author quoted George Shore, our Forest Engineer, as saying that we now had some 80 miles of roads in our existing system. (Since we began in 1955 with our "inherited" 28 miles of old CCC roads, this meant that by 1961 we had added another 52 miles with our timber sale contracts. And these were built over a span of only five operating years — or some 10 miles per year. Not bad.)

One other quote from Mounteer is worth including here. He

did note that we were charging only one-half of the volume sold from our "thinning" program to our AAC. We actually hadn't charged any of the volume from our very first thinnings to the AAC, but by 1961 we "Department staff) had decided that it would be reasonable to charge half of it. This was a judgment call, based on best available studies.

February 1961 — Getting ready for a typical workday on the Elliott. Left to right: J. Phillips, George Momberger, Roy Peairs, and Dave Cooper. —Photo from Coos Bay Office files.

A Few 1961 Timber Sales

Several sales from this year are worth commenting on. Remember, of course, that we were still, in 1961, mandated to stick with the 90 year rotation age, and to focus on old-growth where possible.

1. **West Fork Millicoma No. 2.** There had never been a **No.1,** actually, but we tacitly agreed that it was OK to consider our very first sale, back in 1955 when our office first opened, as having been the "West Fork Millicoma No. 1," since it was located there, even though we didn't give an official **name** to that sale — just a number.

   West Fork Millicoma No. 2 was our effort to generate our required 4 MMbf of FDF timber for the year, as stated in our AAC. But, in addition, it was a very satisfying sale to prepare and administer, for several reasons.

   First, it consisted of good quality old-growth fir, about 210 years of age, with a 100 year old hemlock understory, all on tractor ground — a piece of good bench land. It was a high bench, which had been inaccessible back around 1920 when "hand logging" was being done on all the private lands along the West Fork. On this particular old homestead, the old 1920 stumps could be seen between the river bank and the west end of the bench. Bill Hanson, long-time employee of the Coos Forest Protective Ass'n, who had been born and raised just downstream, said the old name for this ground had been "Smokehouse Bench," named because the pioneers had a hunter's trail across it and over into Marlow Creek. No doubt, out-of-season venison played a part in the local name for this land.

   The land I'm speaking of, the sale site, was the SW 1/4 NE 1/4 of Section 16, 24/11, and a few acres to the east and to the west. The total cruised volume 4,091 Mbf — or about 58 M/Acre, including a few R/W acres.

McWilliams' loader working on main landing of West Fork No. 2. —Photo by Author, 1962.

Two items made this sale of special interest:

1. The access required crossing the West Fork of the Millicoma River (during the summer, obviously). The access would be a short, dead-end road, so no bridge was justified. A ford was in order. What would our Forest Engineer propose?

What emerged was our one-and-only "shotgun crossing" on the Forest. The nickname "shotgun" came from the two 24" culvert pipes which were laid side by side on the sandstone bed of the river, and then covered with concrete. Some of the riverbed was flat enough to drive on, but some wasn't and had to be leveled with concrete. A short ramp to the County Road then completed the crossing.

Those of us who worked to prepare the sale will not forget wading across

the river at various stages of water flow, not being able to actually lift our feet from the bed, but basically shuffle our calked boots along through the fast flowing river. It was exciting.

2. And, then — well, yes, a bridge **was** required, in a sense, **but not in the area of the sale.**

The West Fork Millicoma County Road existed, in 1961, to fairly minimal standards. And it included one old bridge — a covered bridge — with a low load limit, at what is known as the Michaelbrink Bridge site, in Section 19, **below** the sale area. Everyone knew that this bridge could not carry heavy log haul traffic, and that it did need to be replaced. But it was a long span, and the County did not have money to do the job. What to do?

FDF timber to the rescue. We and the County agreed on a plan. Since this sale was basically generating revenue for the County anyway, it was agreed that we would require the purchaser to buy the bridge materials and deliver them to the site; then the County would supply the men and equipment to actually **build** the bridge.

It all worked out well. Coos Head Timber Company bought the contract (the logs were just right for their old-growth mill) and put Jim McWilliams on the job. We reforested with a helicopter aerial seeding job and got a fine stand of reproduction, which has since been thinned.

To spare the reader, I'll describe just two other sale contracts from 1961. Well, maybe three.

1. **North Mill Ridge No. 1 (the 1961 version).** There is the old children's story of "The Little Engine That Could." Well, this is the timber sale contract that **couldn't**. It didn't sell. It scared everybody off.

   We planned to sell the pockets of old-growth timber which lay on the west slope of the north end of Mill Ridge, in Sections 15, 22 and 23 (22/10). Everyone who has worked on the Elliott Forest knows how wild that area is. The "easy way" of getting to the planned units for posting and cruising was crossing Mill Creek by jumping from rock to rock and using a balancing pole. I can still, in my memory, see Slim Miller doing just that.

   But the road which had to be constructed for log haul from the sale had to be built along the east bank, then up to the ridgetop with a series of hair-raising switchbacks, one of which George Shore, our Engineer, dubbed "Desperation Point" — a switchback that teetered over a rock bluff overhanging State Highway 38.

   But — no takers. The timber was fairly rough in quality, 160-260 years in age, on very tough yarding ground, and the timber supply for the mills was adequate in those days, so nobody took a chance on this one. We actually built most of the road about ten years later, but most of the timber on Mill Ridge eventually got tied up in "bird reserves."

2. **Trout Creek No. 1.** Again, there were three things that made this sale worth mentioning in this historic review:

1. First, it was a major sale — with a total cruised volume of 10.3 MMbf (97% fir), and a very large road construction project, some seven miles long. It required the building of a standard haul road from Big Saddle on the Elk Ridge mainline, down Beaver Creek, across the West Fork of the Millicoma, and up Trout Creek to the top of Dry Ridge where Cedar Cabin used to stand (the junction of today's 2000 and 2300 roads.)

2. Second, no old-growth was involved, since none was near the needed road project. The one unit at the head of "Fifteen Inch Creek" — which flows from the east end of Big Saddle down into Elk Creek, and was so nicknamed back in 1959 because the head of it generated **the only 15" culvert in the entire ridgetop length of the Elk Ridge Road** — did consist of 120-year-old fir and hemlock. But the two units on Trout Creek were both somewhat younger fir, closer to our 90 year rotation age, but large diameter, growing on high-site ground.

3. This was, I believe, our first Elliott Forest sale to include and list in the cruise a significant volume of hardwoods — some 100 Mbf of alder. As I seem to recall, the Menasha Corporation had just built their pulp mill the previous year, 1960, and were in the market for wood — mainly alder.

4. The crossing of the West Fork of the Millicoma required the building of a major bridge — some 90 feet in length. And it was to be our first concrete span on the Forest.

At that time, Morse Brothers, up in Linn County, had built a plant that produced something called "Prestressed concrete bridge stringers" to be used for projects like this. Our bridge plan called for a concrete abutment on each bank of the river and a pier in the middle, with 45' concrete stringers used to make the 90' span.

I imagine 90' prestressed concrete stringers did exist at that time, but it was believed there was no way they could be delivered to this site. It was hard **enough** getting the 45' stringers delivered. It seems that the bridge contractor directed the trucks from Morse Brothers (standard highway trucks) to bring them in via Loon Lake and up the old County Road at the head of the valley — around the tight switchback that existed in the SE 1/4 SW 1/4 of Section 25. I happened to be there when they were trying to negotiate that, and it was quite a sight!

Incidentally, one of those 45' stringers was dropped in the riverbed when the loader cable broke, and its broken form is still there.

This sale, Trout Creek No. 1, was bought by the Al Peirce Lumber Company, whose Swede gang sawmill used just this size and type of log, and this 10 million feet supplied on-third of their annual capacity. And they employed Brownie Coldiron as their road builder and logger — the same outfit that had contracted their Elk Creek sale, and an excellent operator. I remember that Brownie discovered an interesting fact while he was building the Beaver Creek leg of this road project. He found that his little Volkswagon Beetle **car** was able to make its way through the deep, muddy, rutted road construction better than anybody's

4WD pickups — and he found that quite amusing. With its narrow wheel base, he was driving with his left wheels in the deep rut and his right wheels on the high center so it looked funny, but it worked!

3. **Footlog Ridge No. 2.** A few people suggested that we might have been guilty of building a road somewhere just because it was physically possible — a sort of challenge, if you will. We plead not guilty, although Footlog Ridge did bring that question to mind. It was, however, **very** tough location and construction.

   Actually, over time, truckers came to **choose** that route down to Highway 38 over the somewhat shorter, but steeper, Cougar Pass Road.

   The Footlog Ridge No. 1 sale had built the road from the bottom of Footlog Creek up onto the north end of the ridge, but that left all of the rocky backbone — some three miles in length — up to tie with the Umpcoos Ridge mainline road — yet to build. And we did feel there was a permanent benefit to the linkup, especially since its junction would be in the saddle where the Fish Creek Road came up out of the W. Fork.

   This sale contained a cruised volume of 6,048 Mfb of conifer, 96% of which was in Douglas-fir types running from 90 years to 210 years, I seem to recall, and all lying in three units on the west slope of Footlog Creek. And all of the ground was steep and rocky.

   Reforestation here was very difficult. We did not burn the slash, due to the thin, rocky slopes and light logging debris, and therefore did not create a good seedbed for our normal aerial seeding of 1/2 pound of fir seed per acre. But in those days extremely steep slopes were not considered to be safely plantable, either. So we aerial seeded, but struggled for **many** years to establish a reasonable stand of reproduction. I think we finally settled for about 60% stocking, and learned some valuable lessons for the future in that part of the Forest. The average site class there is likely a IV, pretty low.

Other sales in 1961 were fairly routine sales of old-growth fir, such as West Fork Glenn Creek, Surprise Creek No. 1, etc., or were "thinnings" in tractor operation areas such as Salander Creek, Howell Creek, and Glenn Creek. There was one exception: we did sell our very first major red alder sale, thanks to the newly built Menasha Corp. pulp mill, across from North Bend. This was the South Marlow Ridge Alder Sale — which necessitated no road building and lay on very high site ground — an excellent stand conversion project on some old railroad-logged FDF land, the alder now being some 50 years old. We used a cruised volume of 2,093 cords for the alder, but admitted that we weren't very secure in our alder cruising techniques. There was also some 376 Mbf of residual, 100 year old hemlock, and a few red cedars and some scattered firs. But, basically, it was just a big alder sale — our first.

So much for 1961.

1962

A Year of Monumental Change for the Elliott Forest

No year has **ever** held more change for the Elliott Forest than 1962!

Perhaps the first of the changes occurred very early in the year, when Mounteer gained approval to utilize entire units of less-than-rotation aged timber to finance a major road development. His plan was to build a good, ridgetop access road for log haul to the mill at Lakeside. That mill, the Elkside Lumber Company, was clearly the principal timber sale purchaser on the Forest, having bought some 57 MMbf during 1955-1961. Their mill was designed for cutting the typical second-growth Douglas-fir timber (called third-growth by Coos County folks) that much of the Elliott Forest contained, but there was no easy haul route yet from the Forest to their mill.

The road Mounteer planned was actually the one that the Camp Reedsport CCC crews **began** to build back in 1937, starting at Lakeside and building on east along the ridgetop to what might be called the west end of Benson Ridge. At that point, the CCC's had, perhaps for political reasons, turned and built their road on down into Noble Creek and Big Creek. Their original plan, almost certainly, had been to continue on east along Benson Ridge to its junction with Dry Ridge, near the Dry Lake CCC spike camp.

The problem in 1962, however, was that all of the timber on the Elliott Forest along this route was only 70-80 years of age — less than the 90 year "rotation age" specified in our planned Allowable Cut. But much of that timber was in low to moderately stocked stands, heavily intermixed with 40-50 year old red alder.

So the arguments were, logically, that we should save money on our timber sale appraisals (with bids increased accordingly) by providing for a shorter, more direct log haul route for future sales attractive to the Lakeside market, **and** do some stand replacement of those poorly stocked timber stands then growing on fairly high growing sites.

The resulting timber sale was the Benson Ridge No. 1 (#62-100) which didn't actually get sold until January 23, 1963. It built some 7 miles of mainline road, and contained a cruised volume of 9,776 M of 75 year old fir, 4,298 cords of mature red alder, and a few loads of spruce, hemlock, and red cedar. As I recall, Elkside bought at the appraised price, which meant that they paid only $3.40/M for the first eight million feet of fir (due to road cost amortization), $4.20/M for the hemlock, $2.00/M for the spruce, $1.50/M for the cedar, and $.50/cord for the alder. The road cost was likely around $105,000 — (our typical $10-15/Mbf). Logging costs were fairly high due to low volumes per acre and all high-lead ground, and the pond values were low due to the fir being younger and rougher, with lots of No. 3 sawmill log grade.

The Benson Ridge Road

The Benson Ridge Road layout and construction was a story unto itself.

George Shore (our Engineer), "Slim" Miller, and others all were involved with the lay-

out. The seven mile long route was like a bumpy dinosaur's back, with lots of high points and saddles to work with. At that time, we had a determination to keep the grades under 9%, so we ran the location around the side slopes most of the distance, hitting the necessary saddles.

As I said earlier, Elkside Lumber Company bought the sale and handled the road construction with their own equipment and personnel. That particular firm never felt obligated to perform exactly as we specified in either logging **or** road building — so the Benson Ridge Road was simply, to them, a general route from Point A to Point B, with specific location open to negotiation. First off, they wished to keep the road more on the ridgetop and utilize somewhat steeper grades — which, they pointed out, were quite suitable for their truck fleet (bought, they said, specifically for use on terrain such as ours.) We agreed that such a modified location would likely be more stable, and negotiated the changes.

One interesting event occurred at a saddle near the northeast corner of Section 14, about two miles from the west end of the construction project. This was a very short, narrow saddle, with very steep side slopes. The year 1963, when the construction was occurring, was during the twenty years of major landslide activity on the Elliott Forest (more on that later), and one of the first places to slide was that saddle.

To quote Shore, he, Doug Stout and Bill Will of the Elkside Co. stood at the saddle and scratched their heads over what to do. Their collective decision was to place a couple of 24" Douglas fir logs along each side, strap them together across the saddle with 3/4-inch logging cable (heavily greased), and then fill in between them with sandstone rubble and dirt. This became known as the "Strapped Log Saddle," still in position some thirty-three years later. Actually, it was rebuilt just two years ago, but to the same design. One might ask today — why not use steel "bin walls" there, instead? I don't know the answer, but Shore's "Strapped Log Saddle" design was certainly less expensive. Of course, bin walls weren't invented yet back in 1963, but they were available the next time around.

A tremendous volume of Elliott Forest timber has been hauled over the Benson Ridge Road during the years from 1963 to the present — likely second only to the use of the 1000 road down Marlow Creek. Various improvements have been made, including one short relocation, and a major slump near the east end has been successfully coped with. It is also very popular with the public.

Mounteer Transfers to Salem Office

In September of 1962, Bob Mounteer transferred to our Salem Headquarters Office. Before he left, in July of 1962, he put together a ten page report to summarize his 7 years of Elliott Forest management, activity, plans, and administration. I kept my copy, and want to share it with you, beginning on the following page.

By Bob Mountteer

OREGON STATE FORESTRY DEPARTMENT
COOS BAY UNIT

FOREST MANAGEMENT IN THE COOS BAY UNIT

- A SUMMARY -

Inventory -94,911 acres are in the unit with 71,644 acres in the Elliott State Forest, 14,521 acres in Common School Forest, and 8,746 acres in other State Forest (Forest Board)(FDF).

2,800 MMbf (Million Board ft.) of conifer timber are estimated to be on 77,247 acres, with an unestimated volume of alder and maple timber on 7,397 acres, and more timber on 9,720 acres not inventoried.

The conifer timber is mainly Douglas-fir with 715 MMbf in stands 90 years and older.

Timber Regulation - An annual allowable cut of 36.1 MMbf was set in 1958 with a 100 year rotation.

The allowable cut was raised to 44.6 MMbf in 1960 and the rotation age was reduced to 90 years. The increase was retroactive to 1958.

The allowable cut was increased again in 1962 to 47.1 MMbf with the acquisition of 6,760 more acres of Common School Forest. 4.8 MMbf of the allowable cut is for Forestry Board lands.

All the conifer volume from clearcuts, rights of way, and prelogging cuts are charged; one half of the thinning is charged also. 3.0 MMbf of alder may be cut also.

The cut is unregulated in Curry County for orderly removal of defective timber

Timber Sales and Income - About 189 MMbf were sold by bid during 1955-1961 for $3,765,509 in 52 sales ranging from 60 Mbf to 17 MMbf to 16 buyers. (for average of $20/M all species)

About 67 MMbf in 21 sales are scheduled for bid in 1962.

Access Development - 100 miles of new forest road were required with timber sales from 1955 through 1961 with a cost estimated at $1,735,000. Another 7.3 miles were constructed by contract at a cost of $17,900.

43.2 miles are planned with sales in 1962 and 7.7 miles by contract.

Land Management - Access makes intensive management possible. About 12.4 MMbf of timber were sold in stand management sales such as thinning and prelogging from 1958 to 1961 for $280,000. Another 12.3 MMbf are planned for stand management sales in 1962. About 750 MMbf may be available for stand management sales as logging methods improve.

The department schedules reforestation work on clearcut areas when natural reforestation does not occur. Only 542 acres were not forested when the unit was inventoried.

Clearcutting is restricted or prohibited in certain areas with high scenic or recreation potential. The department is examining and reporting on possible recreational sites. Roads are open to the public with unlimited access being obtained on key access roads.

Spawning areas are protected by restrictions on logging and road construction.

The Coos Bay-North Bend Water Board is considering a water reservoir site on the Millicoma River.

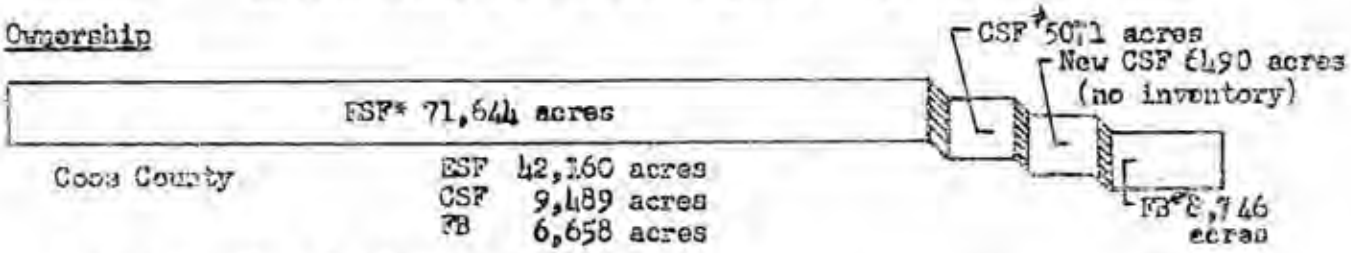
About 4,000 acres have been examined, cruised, and appraised for possible land trades to consolidate forest blocks.

Reports of each management phase are attached.

OREGON STATE FORESTRY DEPARTMENT
COOS BAY UNIT

INVENTORY
of Land Board and Forestry Board Lands
in Coos County and Western Douglas County

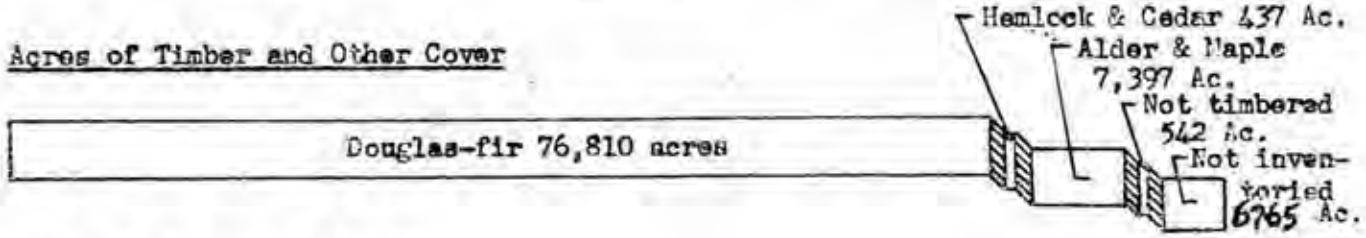
Ownership



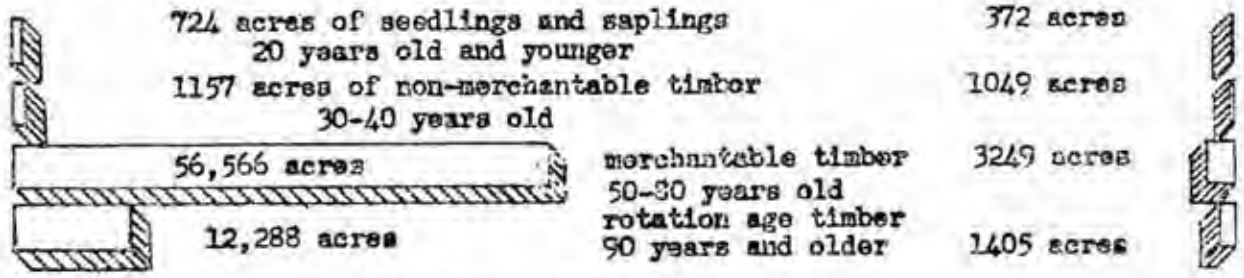
Coos County	ESF	42,160 acres
	CSF	9,489 acres
	FB	6,658 acres
Western Douglas County	ESF	29,484 acres
	CSF	2,072 acres
	FB	2,088 acres

Total in unit 91,951 acres

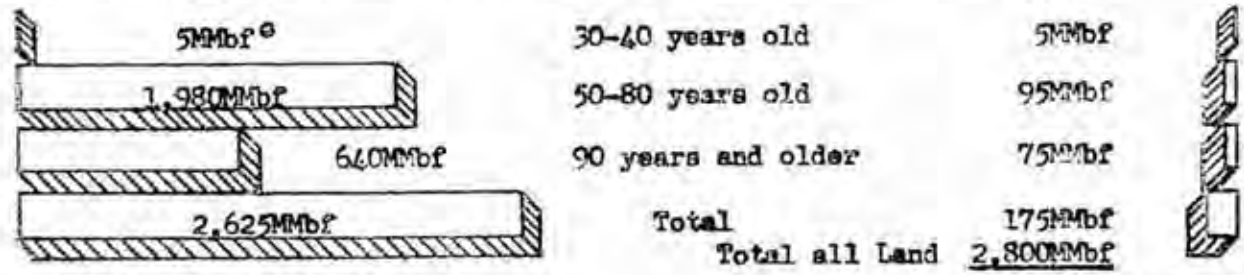
Acres of Timber and Other Cover



Size of Douglas-fir Stands



Volume of Douglas-fir and Other Conifer Stands



Total all Land 2,800MMbf

* ESF - Elliott State Forest
≠ CSF - Common School Forest
≠ FB - State Forest
• MMbf- A Million board feet in Scribner Log Scale for 32 foot long logs by cruise estimates.

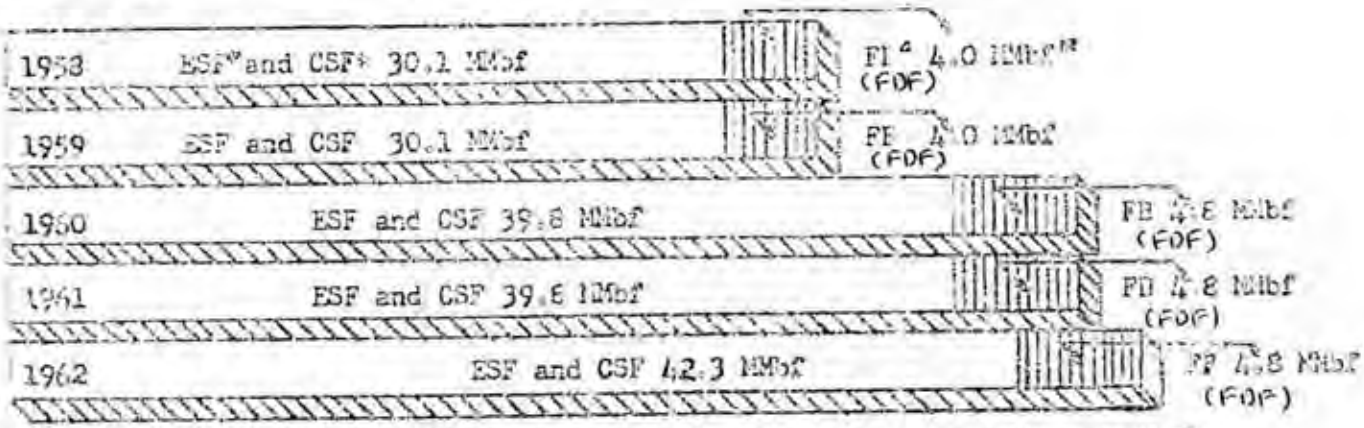
Volume in stands 90 years and older estimated by 5% variable plot cruise. Volume in other stands estimated by yield table (201).

OREGON STATE FORESTRY DEPARTMENT
COOS BAY UNIT

TIMBER REGULATION IN COOS COUNTY
AND WESTERN DOUGLAS COUNTY

Annual Allowable Cut

1955 - 1957 Sale volumes not charged to the annual allowable cut.



The 1960 allowable cut of 44.6 MMbf was made retroactive back through 1958.

Total Allowable Cut from 1958 through 1962

ESF and CSF 301.5 MMbf
FB (FOF) 24.0 MMbf

Total 325.5 MMbf

Rotation Age

90 years

Volume Available Outside the Allowable Cut

One half of the thinning volume
Alder and maple volume
Volume from scattered conifers in stands typed as alder or maple on inventory maps
Volume sold from 1955 through 1957

Comparison of Timber Sale Volume and Available Regulated Volume

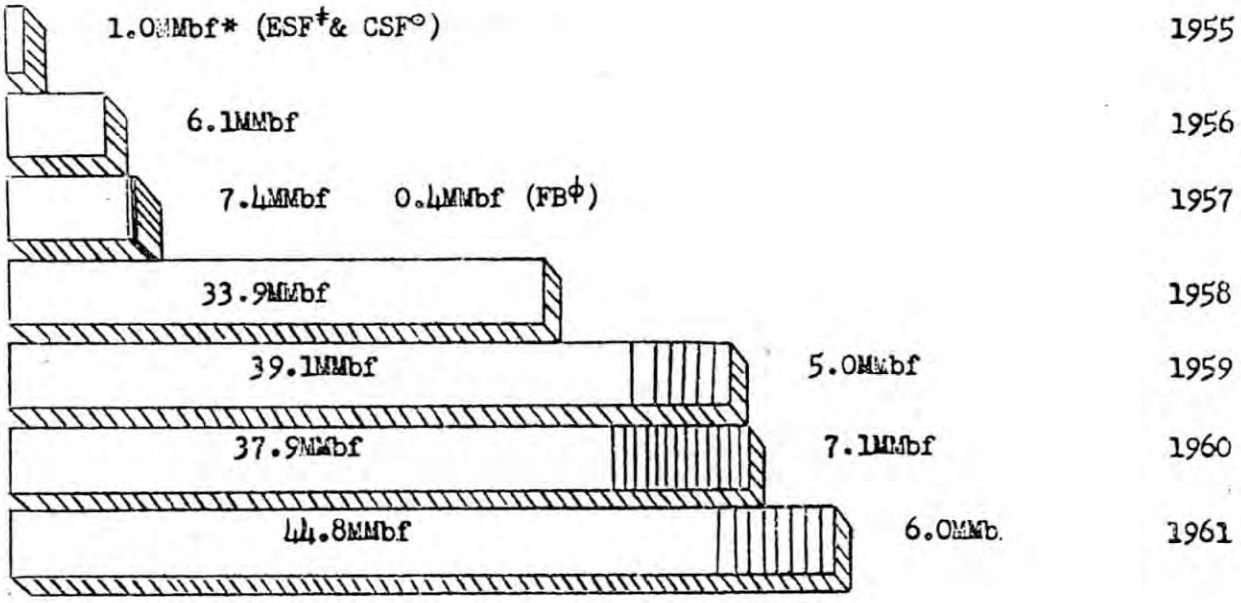
Available regulated volume 1958 - 1962	325.5 MMbf
Sale volume 1958 - 1962 within allowable cut	122.8 MMbf
Sale volume 1955 - 1962 outside allowable cut	20.2 MMbf

*ESF - Elliott State Forest, *CSF - Common School Forest
▲FB - Forestry Board land
▲MMbf - A million board feet in Scribner log Scale for 32 foot long logs.

OREGON STATE FORESTRY DEPARTMENT
COOS BAY UNIT

TIMBER SALE VOLUMES

Volume of Bid Sales 1955-1961



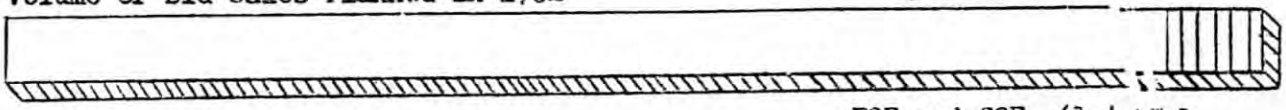
Total Volume of Bid Sales 1955-1961

ESF and CSF	170.2MMbf
FB	18.5MMbf
All	188.7MMbf

Total Volume of Permit or Damage and Trespasses 1955-1961

1.9 MMbf (ESF & CSF) - 0.5 MMbf (FB)

Volume of Bid Sales Planned in 1962



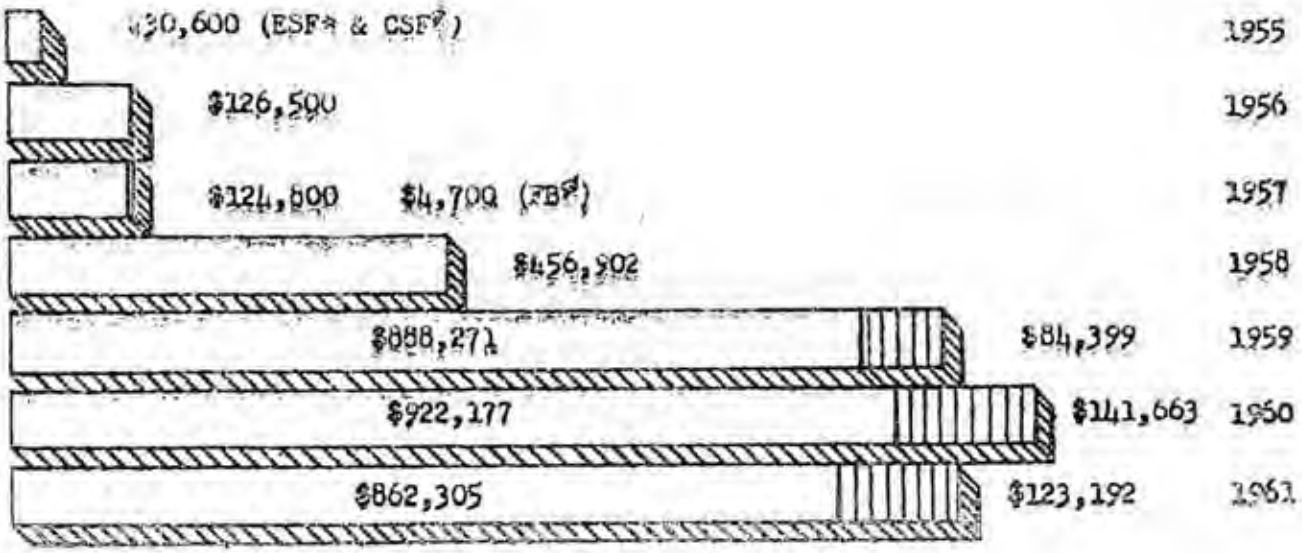
ESF and CSF	61.4 Mbf
FB	5.6 Mbf
All	67.0 Mbf

▭ ESF and CSF Volume
▥ FB Volume
‡ ESF - Elliott State Forest
○ CSF - Common School Forest
ϕ FB - Forestry Board land
* MMbf - A million board feet in Scribner Log Scale for 32 foot long logs

OREGON STATE FORESTRY DEPARTMENT
COOS BAY UNIT

TIMBER SALE PRICES

Prices for Bid Sales 1955-1961



Total Price for Bid Sales 1955-1961

ESF and CSF	$3,411,555
FB	$353,954
All	$3,765,509

ESF & CSF Price

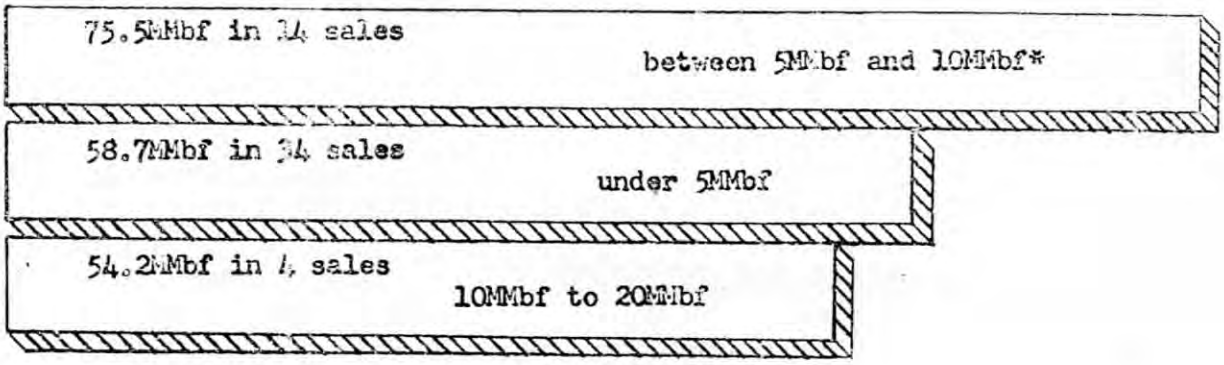
FB Price

*ESF - Elliott State Forest
#CSF - Common School Forest
$FB - State Forest

OREGON STATE FORESTRY DEPARTMENT
COOS BAY UNIT

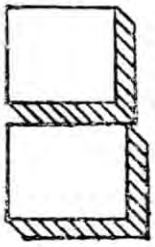
SIZE OF TIMBER SALES

Bid Sales for 1955 Through 1961



SIZE OF TIMBER SALES IN 1962

Bid Sales for January through June 1962



7.0MMbf in 1 sale between
5MMbf and 10MMbf

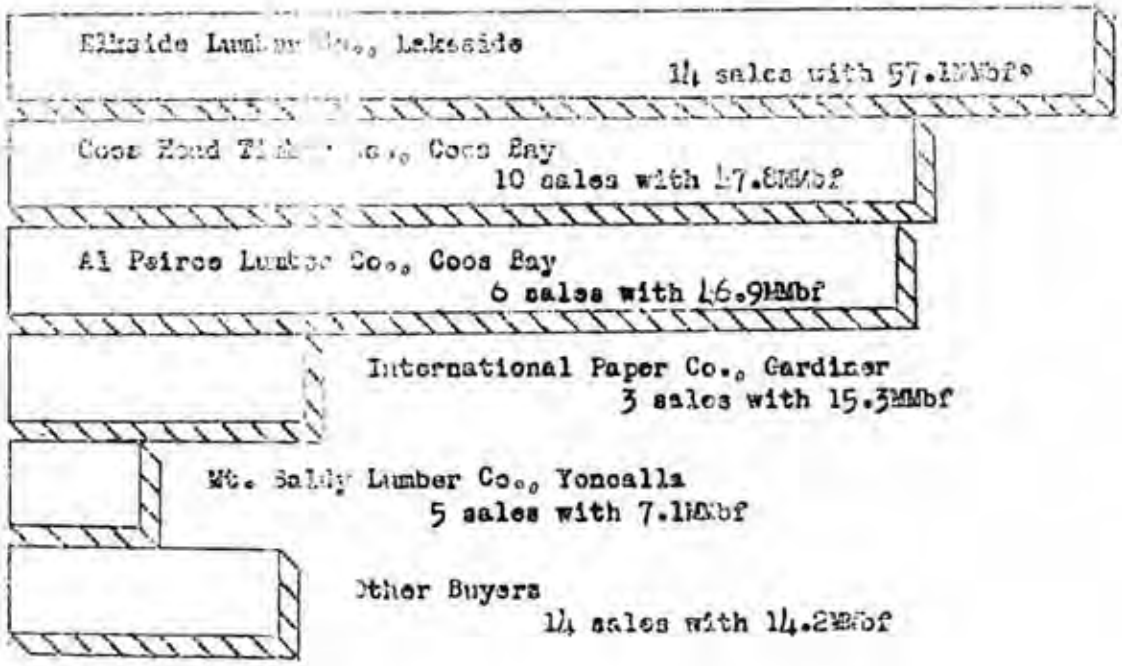
7.8MMbf in 5 sales
under 5MMbf

* MMbf - A million board feet in Scribner Log Scale for 32 foot logs by cruise estimates.

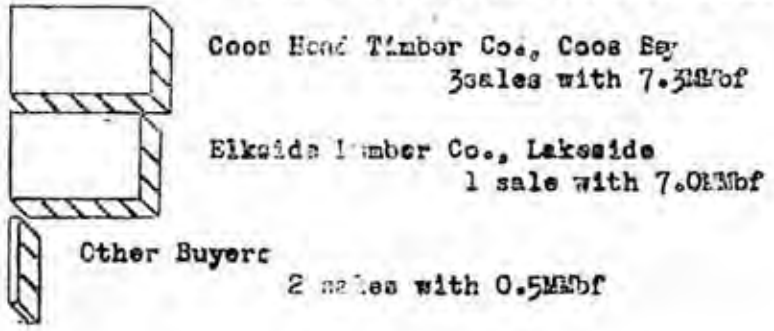
[illegible] FOR SALE BY THE U.S.
COOS BAY UNIT

BUYERS OF TIMBER SALES

Bid Sales for 1955 Through 1961



Bid Sales for January Through June 1962



*MMbf - A million board feet in Scribner Log Scale for 32 foot long logs by cruise estimates.

OREGON STATE FORESTRY DEPARTMENT
COOS BAY UNIT

ACCESS DEVELOPMENT 1961
Road Construction Required with Timber Sales 1955 - [redacted]

	Distance	Estimated Cost
None in 1955		
	1.7 miles in 1956	$49,100
	1.3 miles + 0.9 miles in 1957	$ 39,200
12.9 miles	2.1 miles in 1958	$ 293,000
13.1 miles	7.4 miles in 1959	$ 353,900
15.5 miles	15.4 miles in 1960	$ 395,200
13.4 miles	16.0 miles in 1961	$ 428,500

16 or 20 ft wide road 14 ft wide road

Total for 1955 - 1961	Total Cost
57.9 miles of Standard road 41.8 miles of low standard road	$1,545,100
Estimated cost of road improvements required with timber sales 1955 - 1961	$ 190,100
7.3 miles of management roads constructed 1958 - 1961	$ 17,900
Total Access Development Cost 1955 - 1961	$1,753,100

Access Development Planned in 1962

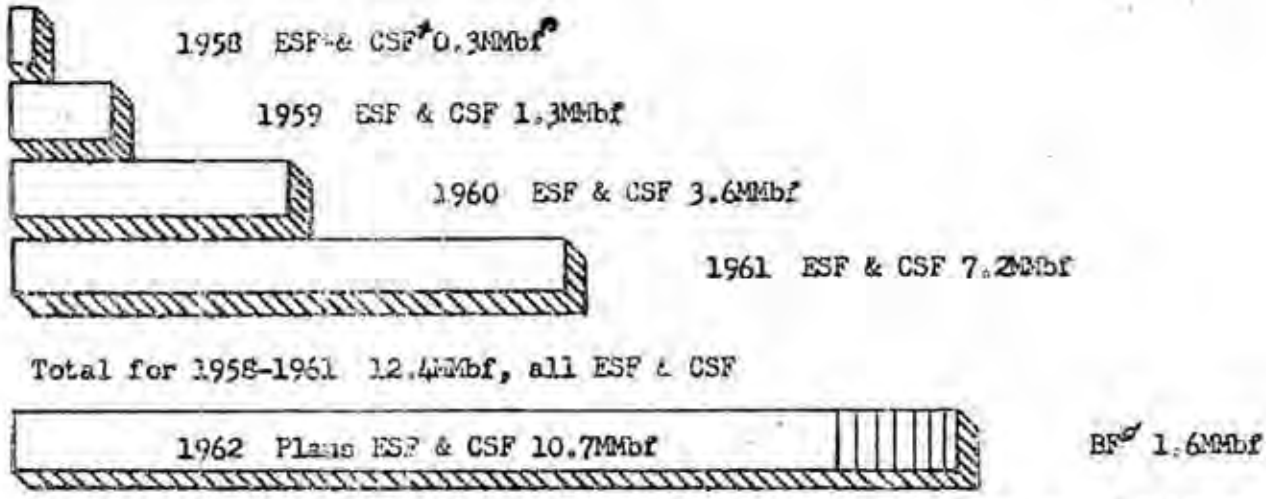
Road construction with timber sales

16 ft road	14 ft road	
6.6 miles	36.6 miles	$ 473,200
Estimated cost of road improvements with timber sales.		$ 149,100
7.7 miles of management roads and low standard truck roads planned.		$ 13,000
Total estimated cost for access development planned in 1962		$635,200

OREGON STATE FORESTRY DEPARTMENT
COOS BAY UNIT

LAND MANAGEMENT

Stand Management Sales



Most stand management sales are commercial thinnings. Others are salvage, release, shelterwood and prelog cutting.

Reforestation (1955-June 1962)

1,781 ESF & CSF acres and	138 FD acres seeded with Douglas-fir seeds
129 ESF & CSF acres and	72 FD acres planted with Douglas-fir seedlings
56 ESF & CSF acres and	31 FD acres sprayed with brush eradicater
$9,180 ESF & CSF and	$1,250 FD spent for seeding
$6,770 ESF & CSF and	$3,560 FD spent for planting
$12230 ESF & CSF and	$ 470 FD spent for spraying

Recreation

Approximately 1,200 acres are reserved from clear-cutting in scenic and potential recreation areas. Clear-cutting is restricted in another 2,000 acres with high scenic value.

Fisheries

The department cooperates with other State agencies to assist the passage of fish and protect spawning areas. Sale contracts restrict logging and construction work to minimize siltation and flooding. They also control design and placement of bridges or culverts to permit this fish passage. Some contracts require stream clearance.

Water

Potential resevoir sites are located within the general boundary of the Elliott State Forest. The Coos Bay - North Bend Water Board is considering the possibility for future development.

Land Exchanges & Purchases

The unit has examined and appraised forest tracts for these possible exchanges:
1428 Weyerhaeuser Co. acres to State and 1427 State acres (all FB) to Weyerhaeuser Co.
404 Menasha Corp. acres to State and 280 State acres (all CSF) to Menasha Corp.
365 Elkside Lumber Co. acres to State and 82 State acres (all FB) to Elkside Lumber Co.
The department has purchased about 100 CSF acres and 200 FB acres for access.

*ESF - Elliott State Forest
*CSF - Common School Forest
@BF - State Forest
@MMbf - Million board feet in Scribner Log Scale for 32 foot long logs.

OREGON STATE FORESTRY DEPARTMENT
COOS BAY UNIT

LAND MANAGEMENT IN CURRY COUNTY

Ownership

(FOF)

There are 2,960 acres of Common School Forest Lands and no State Forest Land. (The single tract was transferred to State Highway Dept.)

Inventory

Field data was obtained in 1957.
Timber acres are tabulated.
Mature timber volumes have not been computed as yet.

Timber Sales

Minor timber sales on Loeb State Park.
Two timber sales with 4.6MMbf scheduled for July 11, 1962. (Elephant Rock & Calf Ranch)

Land Management

The scattered, small tracts require consolidation before intensive management is practical.
The timber cut is unregulated so timber sales can be scheduled for orderly removal of over-mature or defective timber.

(END OF 1962 REPORT)

Clearly, Mounteer's seven years of leadership at Coos had gotten the Elliott Forest's initial management off to a very strong start. Very few Foresters are given the privilege of initiating the management of a so-called virgin forest. He had a good staff and the support of the Salem Office, but his own personal talent and effort were outstanding. Good job, Bob!

The Arrival of Everett Hunt as Our New Manager

Who could replace Bob Mounteer as the Elliott Forest Manager? What a tough act to follow! Well, the Department turned to a man who had proved himself up in the Tillamook Forest area, a graduate of the University of Washington — Everett Hunt.

And he was a man we quickly came to respect — and to have a personal affection for. He was energetic, willing to work as hard as anybody else, and very outgoing and social.

When he arrived, in September of 1962, the Elliott's old-growth timber was virtually exhausted. About 85% had been used up in the process of financing the initial road system, as planned. Now the focus could be on truly managing the 70-120 year old stands — which constituted about 90% of the Forest. Mounteer had been very interested in managing those also, but had been forced to pretty much work with the old-growth in those first seven years.

While Mounteer's final five years of management had included many acres of "stand management" (thinning" sales, those areas had largely been on our limited acreage of tractor ground. There were three reasons for that.

1. Availability of logging equipment.
2. Logging costs.
3. Large regional supply of inexpensive logs.

All of those would change, and Hunt would get his chance to test his ideas of working with dense second-growth stands on steep ground.

Most of the Elliott Forest access routes had been acquired when Hunt arrived, but a few more would have to be secured. He got to test his mettle on the Sullivan Creek and Glae Gould R/W challenges.

But he inherited a Forest that was running well, had a strong staff, and apparently a good future.

A new aerial photo flight had just been secured in 1962, replacing the old 1955 photos for Coos and the 1949 photos for Douglas, so he even had a new set of "tools" to work and plan with.

Things looked "rosy" — for about his first six weeks!

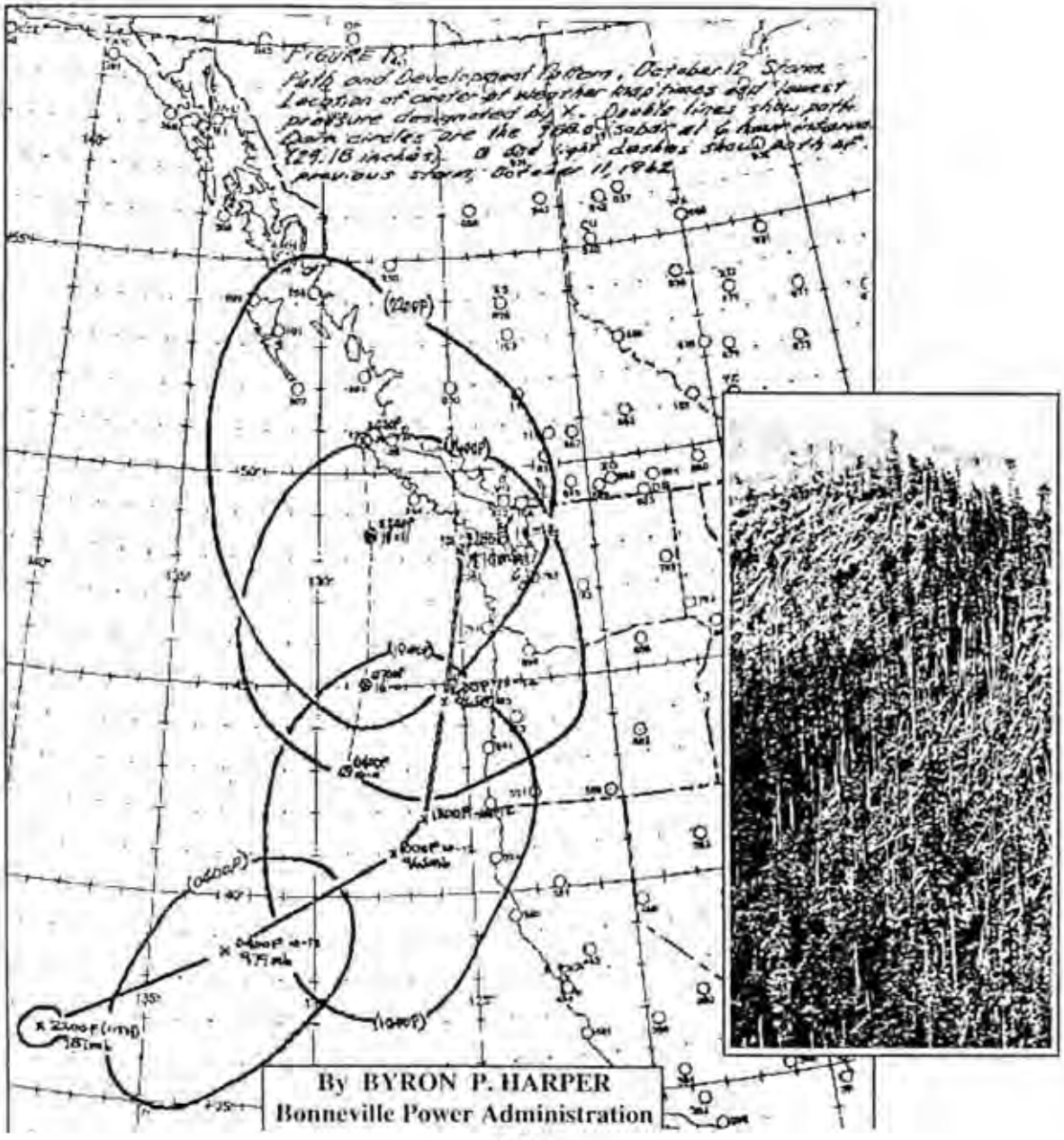
And then, on October 12, 1962, **the Columbus Day Windstorm hit!**

My, how the world changed for the Elliott.

THE COLUMBUS DAY WINDSTORM

In January, 1995, I was invited to write the feature article for the Annual Journal of the Coos County Historical Society, on the topic of the October 12, 1962, Columbus Day Windstorm. In writing this, I nearly exhausted my vocabulary of adjectives and verbs. It was an occasion that was difficult to describe in a word picture. But I tried. And I'll go ahead and use all of that 5,000 word article here, and some of the photos and other materials as well — since much does relate to the Elliott Forest.

THE COLUMBUS DAY WINDSTORM
October 12, 1962
by JERRY PHILLIPS



THE STORM

Strong on-shore winds are no stranger to Coos County. Storms bringing winds of 80 to 100 MPH come with some frequency, and perhaps half a dozen have occurred during the forty-three years I have lived and worked here. Each has caused serious damage to property.

To the best of my knowledge, however, none has created the devastation of the storm of October 12, 1962, known to most people as The Columbus Day Windstorm. At that time, back when all major storms were named for women, this one was given the name "Frieda."

Technically, there were three storms that arrived, in succession, on October 11th, October 12th and October 13th. The ones on the 11th and the 13th were considerably less violent than the big one on the 12th, although the first one did some $1 million of damage in Curry County, according to The World edition of October 12, and had some impact in Coos County - mostly to power lines.

WEATHER

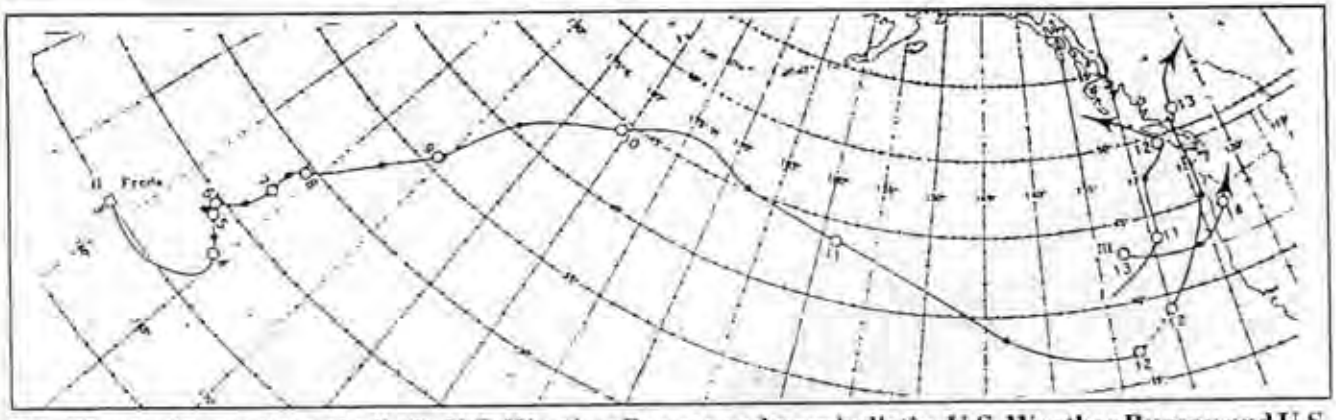
FORECAST: Showers tonight and Saturday; windy. Gale warnings up for south winds 30-46 with higher gusts tonight, rain heavy at times. High Saturday 52-60, low tonight 37-47. Rainfall from midnight Wednesday to midnight Thursday .92 of an inch.

That same newspaper reported that some .92 inches of rain had fallen in North Bend on Thursday, October 11th, and that more wind and rain were expected for late Friday and Saturday. The forecast, however, gave no hint that Coos County was only a few hours away from its worst storm in recorded history.

The following day the paper would report an anenometer at the Air Force radar station at Hauser scaled to measure 152 miles per hour hit the top of the scale.

One must remember that back in 1962 there were no weather satellites orbiting the earth to give us continuous pictures of visible weather conditions. Meteorologists in those days were quick to tell us that the Pacific Coast was one of the most difficult places in the nation to forecast weather, because there were so few weather stations for some thousands of miles to the west. What did exist were a few ships that sent radio reports in to the Weather Bureau.

It was a ship that sent the first warning according to Jack Capell, Portland meteorologist, recorded in Dorothy Franklin's book, "West Coast Disaster." By late Thursday, October 11th, a weak low pressure area had formed about 1000 miles west of San Francisco, following on the heels of the one which had done such damage in Curry County. Ship reports at 5 a.m. Friday, October 12th, told of intensifying storm winds. The storm centered about 340 miles west of Fort Bragg, California with a barometric pressure reading of 28.41, very low, curving northwest and moving fast.



Weekly weather and crop bulletin U.S. Weather Bureau and crop bulletin, U.S. Weather Bureau and U.S. Dept. of Agriculture, Oct. 29, 1962.

True typhoons, Capell says, move very slowly. This storm could perhaps be considered to have been, to a small extent, a spin-off of Typhoon Frieda, which had moved on over toward Japan earlier and died there. Our Columbus Day Windstorm, on the other hand, moved very rapidly - some 1,800 miles in less than a day and a half. That, and the fact that it was a storm mass some 500 miles in diameter (twice the size of most tropical storms) precluded it from technically being a typhoon. It had hurricane force winds but could not be classified as a hurricane. Hurricanes, for some reason, are recognized only in the Atlantic. Hence, the final designation - an extra tropical cyclone.

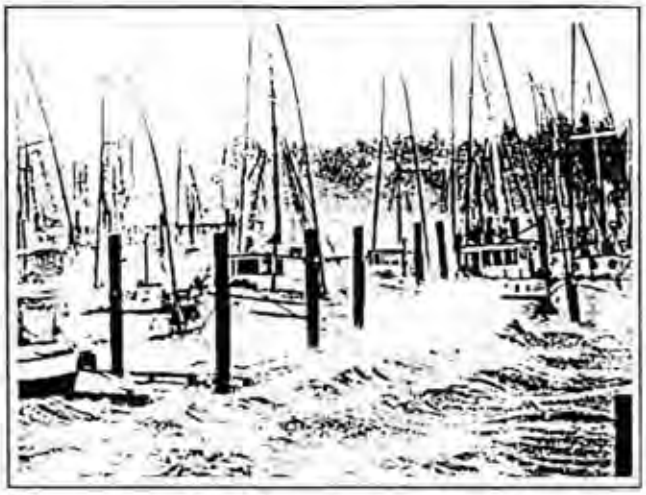
Meteorologists tend to be somewhat cautious, according to Capell. "A great deal of misinformation and implication has from time to time been made public by too-enthusiastic proponents of the progress of weather forecasting.....One of the most important functions of the American Meteorological Society is to present honest and straight-forward statements of problems and limitations of the science." He adds, "The warnings that were issued at 10:10 AM (on the 12th) were released as soon as possible after receipt of sufficient evidence to warrant such a high category of wind warning."

For Coos County the warning came a little late. It appeared to be a normal wet and breezy morning. By noon, however, North Bend weather station was reporting a rapid drop in barometric pressure. A radio report came in from a Brazilian ship about sixty miles south of Cape Blanco saying they had a steady wind of 85 miles per hour from the southeast. At 1:00 PM no Oregon weather station was reporting strong winds with the exception of Mt. Sexton at 46 miles per hour.

By 2:00 PM Coos County began to feel the oncoming storm; south winds were reported at 53 miles per hour. At 3:00 PM North Bend weather station showed 69 miles per hour and weather station teletype machines began to go off line due to power failures. From that point on, for several hours, reporting was incomplete because instruments failed or power was cut off.

The Columbus Day Windstorm hit and damaged more than a thousand miles of the Pacific Coast. Areas as far south as Oakland and San Francisco were battered. Mt. Tamalpais, just north of San Francisco recorded winds of 120 miles per hour. Penticton, British Columbia in Canada suffered very heavy damage to its orchards. Oregon, however, was hardest hit.

"Lee" Leegard, a millwright with Georgia Pacific sawmill in 1962, remembers watching heavy, rough green 2x12 planks being "peeled off the lumber stack like playing cards." While driving home to Glascow in the storm he watched as 400 sheets of plywood from the roof of the new, under construction, Weyerhaeuser plywood mill sailed along Highway 101 about the level of his windshield.



Famous photo of Charleston Boat Basin by Jerry Barron, *The World* October 13, 1962.

Agness-Powers-Myrtle Point

This swath, lying in a north to south direction, seems to have been one of the hardest hit. These fatalities occurred here: Mrs. Lloyd Choate, 30, was in a pickup truck with her husband just south of Powers when a tree fell across the vehicle. Mr. Wright, 54, a janitor at the Broadbent school was killed while driving his pickup not far from the school. Mr. Bybee, a visitor, was out with his father-in-law hunting, when he was killed by a falling tree. The Powers airport hanger was destroyed along with two airplanes.

Funny Side

ELLIS LUCIA, in his book The Big Blow, recounts several humorous events that occurred around the state during the Columbus Day Windstorm.

Aware from the sound that his roof was being torn apart, a man crawled out a dormer window to pound a few nails. Behind him the window slammed shut locking him out. He spent the rest of the storm on the roof with his coat nailed down to keep himself from being blown off.

The Elliott State Forest

In 1962 I worked as a forester on the Elliott State Forest. The Elliott State Forest lies between the Millicoma River and the Umpqua River. In 1962 it consisted mostly of second growth fir due to the Coos Bay fire of 1868. The windstorm had blown down approximately 100 million board feet of timber, mainly in the west half of the forest where almost no logging roads had yet been built.

The horrifying effect of the Columbus Day Windstorm of 1962 is a disaster no logger or forester will ever forget.

Trees that had withstood 100 years of previous storms littered the hillsides. Sometimes as far as the eye could see. Between 1951 and 1991 there have been at least five storms with winds estimated between 80 and 120 miles per hour. Two of these had preceded the Columbus Day Windstorm.

Total velocity was, of course, a factor. So was wind direction. In many places wind seemed to have come from the southeast instead of southwest, which is typical. The trees had developed supportive roots to protect themselves from the prevailing winds from the northwest and the southwest but not from the southeast.

Also the ground was saturated from earlier rains.

The total impact on forest management operations was not realized at once. But for the next three years the heretofore precision and orderliness of the forest's management by a team of ten people approached a type of frantic chaos. The carefully planned harvest schedule involving some fifteen square miles of overmature timber located in three border areas of the Elliott Forest suddenly became an emergency-driven salvage effort, with time being the crucial factor. Something not conducive to ideal management. We were now faced with the immense task of locating, analyzing, accessing and salvaging perhaps 250 different areas of blowdown timber, scattered randomly over the entire 132 square miles of the forest. Most of which was within healthy, seventy-five year old Douglas fir growing on comparatively inaccessible, steep, rocky ridges.

There were two main reasons to hurry all processes. The Oregon Constitution required that the Elliott State Forest be managed primarily to produce revenue to finance Oregon's schools. About 95% of the timber felled by the storm was young. This meant more wood volume was sap wood, thus would tend to rot more quickly and therefore be lost to commercial value.

The second reason was a concern shared by all forest owners, such as Weyerhaeuser Timber company, the Bureau of Land Management and others, a fear that the bark beetle would quickly infest the fallen trees and then fly to still standing timber.

Many variables had to be factored in, such as boundary surveys, access, fire hazard, insect population build-up, wildlife impacts, stream protection, sapwood loss due to delays in salvage, damage to aesthetically valuable areas and to areas with unstable soils which would never have been planned for harvest.

Work Begins

The storm happened on a Friday. New aerial photos would be required. By the following Tuesday I had already flown two reconnaissance flights over the forest.

***Note:** Due to lack of Elliott photos I used these. Guess we were too busy working to take photos. These are, however, just how the Elliott looked in many places.*

Typical Columbus Day blowdown - U.S. Forest Service photo. *Blowdown Issue, 1963 - Western Conservation Journal.*

U.S. Forest Service photo. *Blowdown Issue, 1963 Western Conservation Journal.*

Oregon State Forestry Dept. Photo

Providing road access for the massive salvage effort was one of the most demanding aspects. Prior to the storm there were only about eighty miles of logging roads within the Elliott Forest. Nearly two hundred additional miles of roads had to be built in order to reach the 250 areas of salvage timber.

One of the major problems was the cost of those roads. The Elliott Forest operates on a portion of its own income. As timber had a fairly low value in those days, the roads had to be built to minimal standards, with little engineering, with most having only a dirt surface. Incredible as it may sound today, we built those roads for only $10,000 per mile, through steep, rocky terrain. Roads built only for log hauling, not for tourist use.

Another decision which expedited the salvage effort on the Elliott Forest had to do with the manner in which we prepared timber each year on a cash or lump sum basis. The State Department of Forestry, preparatory to each sale, undertook an intensive cruise, cruising being the process by which standing trees are estimated as to the volume of commercially useable wood. Because this method was quite time-consuming and labor intensive it was decided to adopt the system frequently used by the U.S. Forest Service. This involved a less intensive cruise, with bidding and payment handled on a recovery basis, figured on the actual measurement, or scale, of the cut logs after the trucks had left the forest.

A professional forester is aware, by education and training, that actions taken to handle forestry issues can have an effect that could last for decades. Each of the 250 areas presented different problems. It would therefore be necessary to increase the manpower in order to handle this huge workload. We borrowed five or six men from other parts of the state whose districts had not suffered such a heavy impact from the storm, along with their vehicles, radios and field equipment.

The Salvage Operation

Each salvage unit being an individual situation required decisions as to practicality, economics and long-term effects on forest management of adjacent state timber. Salvage boundaries were always a question. Usually there were numbers of standing, undamaged green trees mixed in with the blown-down trees. Occasionally the standing trees outnumbered those on the ground. If individual salvage of the down trees was impractical the entire unit was tentatively abandoned and watched for the next couple of years for signs of bark beetle build-up.

As it turned out, since the storm occurred in the late fall, the sap was down to the extent that the fallen trees did not rot quickly, and salvage logging continued through 1966 with good recovery of useable logs. Fortunately, no major outbreak of bark beetles attacked the damaged forests.

One of the toughest jobs was adjusting existing timber sales which had been sold as individual thinning units. On those, the sold trees had been marked. Since all existing sales had been of the lump sum type, these marked trees had been cruised and the payment agreed upon. After the storm many unmarked trees were on the ground while many of the marked (sold) trees were still standing. Adjustments had to be agreed to between the state and the mill or logging company who had purchased the sales.

In retrospect I believe the worst effect of the storm on the Elliott Forest was that it forced a great deal of the forest harvesting into the western portion of the forest where timber was younger and the ground densely brush covered. Technology had not yet advanced to the point where economical reforesting techniques were available for steep, unburned slopes, in the fog belt, filled with colonies of mountain beavers known as boomers. Reforestation success was therefore mixed, with many years of expensive repairs.

The Elliott State Forest had a normal timber sale load of some 47.1 million board feet in 1962. The storm blew down about one hundred million board feet. It was then necessary to harvest another two hundred million board feet of standing green timber in order to salvage the one hundred million on the ground. In the years 1963-1965 we handled some three hundred million board feet, or one hundred million per year. A 300% workload increase.

THE SURPLUS

In the 1963 Blowdown Edition of the Western Conservation Journal, W.D. Hagenstein, at that time chairman of the Timber Disaster Committee Northwest Forest Pest Action Council, writes on the subject of the Columbus Day Storm. Mr. Hagenstein estimated that some 17 billion board feet of commercial timber had been felled over an area of 30 million acres in five hours.

Japanese log buyers for decades had bought considerable quantities of Port Orford cedar logs from this area. Also, they had bought large amounts of large Douglas-fir logs that had been sawn locally into 24" x 24" or 32" x 32" timbers. But round logs had not been a common export. Coos Bay, in fact, had become proud of its reputation as the "World's Largest Lumber Shipping Port," referring to lumber not logs.

When the tremendous surplus of logs resulting from the Columbus Day Windstorm appeared on the market in 1963, "foreign purchasers were invited to absorb the

U.S. Forest Service Photo

excess," in the words of David Cleaves in his 1991 Oregon State University Extension Service article "Log Exports from Oregon." Mr. Cleaves continues by saying, "Japan (ese) buyers found the larger high quality logs just what their customers wanted. Within five years the Japanese had established a growing log export business in the Northwest." According to Bill Hagenstein, the Japanese especially like the so-called white woods, such as hemlock and the true firs, but also came to value highly the younger Douglas-fir.

The Pacific Northwest Station of the U.S. Forest Service in Portland published a paper entiled "Production, Prices, Employment, and Trade" in 1965, showing log export volumes from the Oregon Customs District (which includes Longview, Washington). It reports in 1962, the year of the storm but prior to any salvage, a total of some 146 million board feet of raw logs were exported from that area. The number doubled dramatically in 1963 to 295 million board feet and grew still further to 365 million board feet in 1964 as the salvage logs came on the market.

IMPACT

Windstorms come and go in coastal regions. Generally the big ones seem to average about ten years apart. But when one comes along that is universally acclaimed as the heaviest and most destructive in all of recorded history to this area, impacts can occur which alter the course of the future. Such was the case of the 1962 Columbus Day Windstorm.

Since eighty percent of Coos County is covered by commercial forests, it should not be surprising that much of the long-term impact was forest-industry related. The advent of major involvement of foreign purchasers in the local log market served, after the temporary salvage glut was absorbed, to create more competition for the available log supplies, and therefore, raised lumber prices for domestic consumers. Hemlock, which a few years earlier had been of minimal value suddenly became economically desireable. Labor associated with longshoring on the waterfront saw a major increase.

These higher prices for timber and logs benefitted both schools and roads as revenue from State and Federal timber lands is dedicated largely to those purposes.

Another benefit of the higher prices (values) for logs and timber resulting, first, from the foreign purchaser competition, and later, from the artificial timber shortages caused by governmental harvest restrictions, was the increased ability of landowners to invest more money in better reforestation. When timber which had sold for about $28 per thousand board feet in 1961, prior to the storm, grew in price to about $52 per thousand foot by 1968, clearly there was capital to work with. Prior to 1962, most clear cut logging units had been reforested by inexpensive aerial seeding, with somewhat erratic results. By 1968, harvest areas were being hand-planted with seedlings, a more expensive but more efficacious reforestation system.

A few years later, in 1971,the State of Oregon felt that the new economics could support a much higher level of forest management on all state and private lands, the Legislature passed Oregon's first Forest Practices Act, requiring certain standards of reforestation, and soil and watershed protection.

As I said earlier, I wrote the foregoing article for the 1995 Journal of the Coos County Historical Society, of which I am a Trustee, so it was written with the lay reader in mind, and is, therefore, somewhat general and impersonal. Nevertheless, it does convey much of my own feelings, in retrospect, about this storm and its short and long term effects.

How about some of the personal effects, as seen by the men who worked with the salvage sales in the ensuing years remembered... "One change was that the Foresters, instead of getting a pain in the **neck** from looking **up** all the time (as in doing marking for green "thinning" sales) got a pain in the **back** from looking **down** all the time — in walking across and through all the windfall timber."

One of the truly amazing results was that we had virtually no personal injuries during the salvage, and **no** loggers were killed!

Hunt's First Report to the Salem Office

It wasn't a nice way to introduce a new Forest Manager to the Elliott, but that's just how it was. Hunt was faced, after only six weeks on the job, with a colossal log salvage and

"crash" development program. He has always had a good sense of humor, but laughs were harder to come by for awhile, even for him.

On October 23, 1962, he wrote his **own** ten page report to Salem. Mounteer's ten page report, only three months earlier, had been one of accomplishment; Hunt's had to be one of daunting challenge.

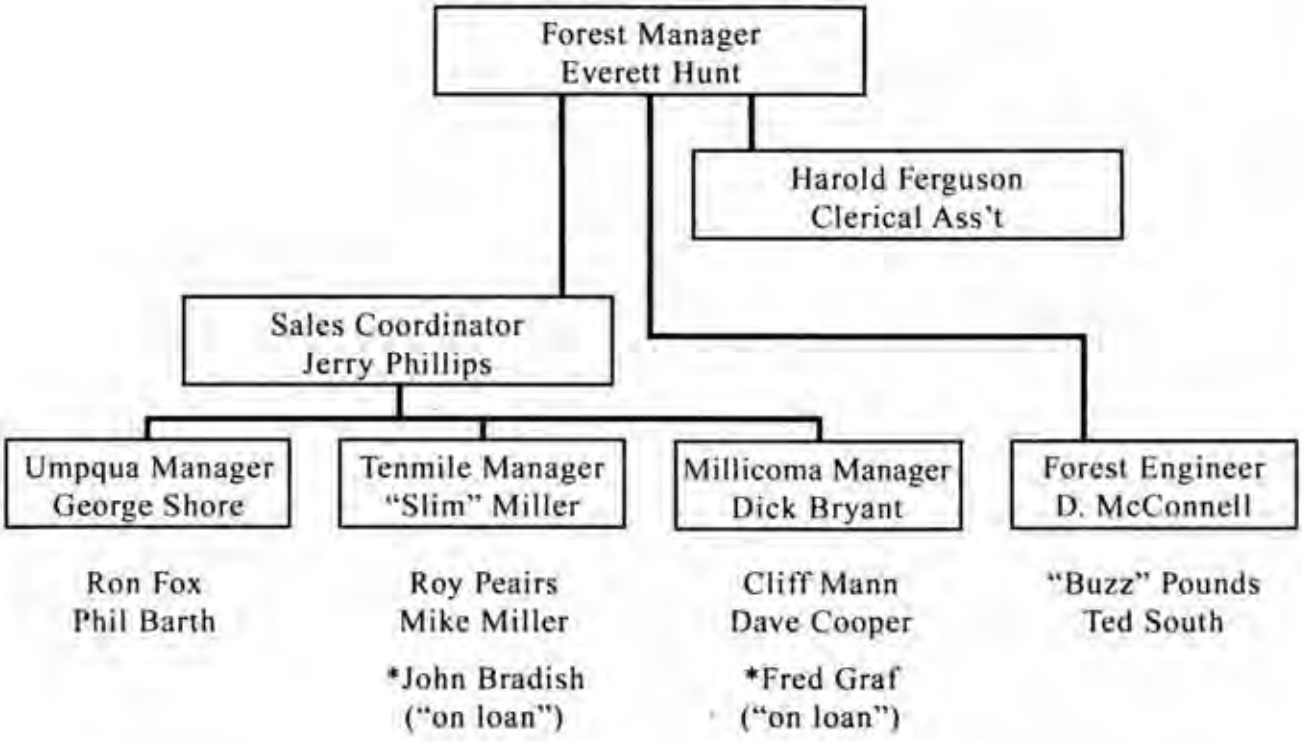
If we had realized at that time there would be some **300 million feet** of timber involved in the salvage program over a period of three years (preparation time only), at least two things would have happened. One is that we would have felt **completely** overwhelmed, and, two, a larger number of Foresters would have been supplied to help with the tasks. (As it was, **two men** were transferred in to help us.)

But we **didn't** know that — yet. Hunts' October 23rd report, put together after a couple of aerial flights and some ground checking, listed only some 21.3 million feet down. That was a lot, considering that it was spread over some 59 known locations and obviously requiring many, many miles of new road construction to access it. But time would show that there was actually **five times** that much on the ground, and that another **200 million feet** of green timber would have to be included in order to pick up the salvage.

Who Were the Men Who Handled This Herculean Task?

One was Cliff Mann, who worked on the Millicoma part of the Elliott Forest. —Photo by author, 1992.

Our Staff At End of 1962



Some readers will note here that we did not yet have a formal Reforestation Forester on the Elliott Forest as of the end of 1962. We did not yet feel the need. "Slim" Miller handled whatever reforestation actions were required, in addition to his regular duties as Timber Manager for the Tenmile portion of the Forest.

(It was not until about January 1, 1966, that we actually placed a Forester on our staff whose responsibilities were exclusively involved with Reforestation. That man was Jim Brown, who had worked on the Elliott as a Trainee during the summers of 1960 and 1961. On November 22, 1965, he returned from military service and was hired as a Forester — back on the Elliott Forest. And, by that time, the need for a full-time Reforestation specialist here was quite apparent. Under Hunt's direction, Brown created and organized our Reforestation program on the Elliott.

The Elliott Forest organization has been blessed with virtually hundreds of excellent men and women over the years. But none have been better than those who constituted our staff during the years 1962 through 1966. Those who wore out their calked boots during those years performed heroically, similarly to military shock troops.

Look at the names on the top of this page again. George Shore, a superior Forester and Forest Engineer; Ron Fox, who was to become Forest Practices Supervisor for Southern Oregon; Roy Peairs, a very hard working, reliable "dirt Forester"; Mike Miller, who was to become State Forester; Cliff Mann, who became Ass't District Forester on the Elliott Forest; and Dave Cooper, an excellent Forest Technician and future Forest Practices Forester. And Fred Graf, future Eastern Oregon Area Director, and John Bradish, future Timber Manager for the West Oregon District at Philomath.

And who could have done as well in managing the whole operation as Everett Hunt? Nobody. His wit, energy, and intellect were outstanding.

But the First Nine Months of 1962 Had Been Fairly Normal

Actually, nearly 100% of the timber we sold during calendar 1962 was in normal green sales, because it would take several months to begin offering the huge blowdown salvage timber areas in a reasonably intelligent program.

The October-November-December field work consisted almost entirely of storm damage reconnaissance, adjustments to existing timber sales, and planning for necessary new logging access roads.

But earlier in 1962 there were two sales that deserve description.

1. **Scholfield Creek No. 1.** The Scholfield Creek area of the Forest has been mentioned earlier in several places. One had to do with the 1933-1937 CCC Camp Walker, and another dealt with the complex r/w easements we had to secure in order to manage the Elliott lands.

This first timber sale on Scholfield had two principal aspects. One was to continue the marketing of the Forest's old-growth timber, according to Board of Forestry policy, and the other was to convert the sets of muddy ruts known as the Scholfield Creek Road into a usable log haul road — complete with three new concrete bridges.

The sale, offered on July 18, 1962, contained a cruised volume of 7,884 M of fir, 369 M of hemlock, 192 M of red cedar, and even some 115 M of spruce! This area was considered by everyone at the time to be "Elkside Lumber Company's part of the Forest" and, even though these big old-growth logs didn't really fit their local mill, they bought it anyway.

The two big units (one 129 acres and the other 143 acres) lay mostly in Dry Creek, but some lay over in Alder Creek. In between them we decided to leave a big "delayed setting", about ninety acres in size — which has **now** become a **permanent** leave area, dictated by the new Habitat Conservation Plan for the Forest. Interesting how things work out.

But the road project was the **most** interesting. The CCCs had basically built this road (from the County Road junction) all the way to the Al Walker farmhouse and then up the ridge, but even though they had developed sandstone quarries and hauled hundreds of truckloads of rock, they never really were able to conquer the Scholfield sea of mud. And that became one of the reasons the CCC camp actually moved out to Reedsport in late 1937.

The answer proved to be the application of expensive Umpqua hard rock — 11,770 cubic yards of it, in fact.

But back to the required construction of the new concrete bridges.

Our previous experience in designing such bridges for the Elliott Forest was limited to just the one — the so-called Trout Creek Bridge, a 90-foot span across the West Fork of the Millicoma. For that location, the footings were no problem; each support sat on solid rock.

Scholfield Creek bridge planning was, however, quite different. No one knew how deep the soil and unconsolidated materials were in that valley, or how far the piling would be

driven before they would "seize up." How, then, could we estimate the costs of the bridge construction jobs? We finally agreed to the concept of estimating the piling length (I can't recall the figure) and then paying the purchaser for any additional at so much per foot. We were assured by others that this was the standard way of approaching the problem. And it did work out OK.

The Scholfield Creek Sale units were difficult to reforest. They were choked with salmonberry, and we didn't have our system of dealing with that worked out yet. We couldn't burn the slash because of the shady slopes and wet conditions when the Coos Forest Patrol Association would issue burning permits. These units lay understocked for many years. Between the brush and the mountain beavers and the small, fairly weak planting stock available in those days, we had a very tough reforestation challenge on the west side of the Forest.

2. Fish Creek No. 1. It's funny how a fairly small event can stick in one's mind. I remember that this was the first sale that I personally auctioned. Everett Hunt had just arrived, as our new Manager for the Elliott, and he said that he wanted me to be the auctioneer that day because he wasn't familiar with the sale. The date was September 5, 1962.

Fish Creek was a big sale (12,806 M of fir, 1,141 M of hemlock, and nearly a million feet of red alder) and it accomplished big road projects. As can be seen on the following page's map, it linked four other roads together, the upper end of the Elk Creek Road, the upper West Fork Millicoma - Cougar Creek road, the old CCC Umpcoos Ridge road, and the jeep road we had built in 1960, down Joe's Creek and coming up the West Fork to Elk Creek. Some ten miles of important road were built by this sale, plus one short spur. And not only that, but five concrete bridges were built and the entire eight mile length of the Elk Creek road was surfaced with crushed hard rock.

And who was the buyer of this major sale? The Al Peirce Lumber Company bought it and put Gordon Sharp on it as the main contractor.

This was half old-growth fir and half 90-100 year old fir, with the old-growth being in upper Fish Creek.

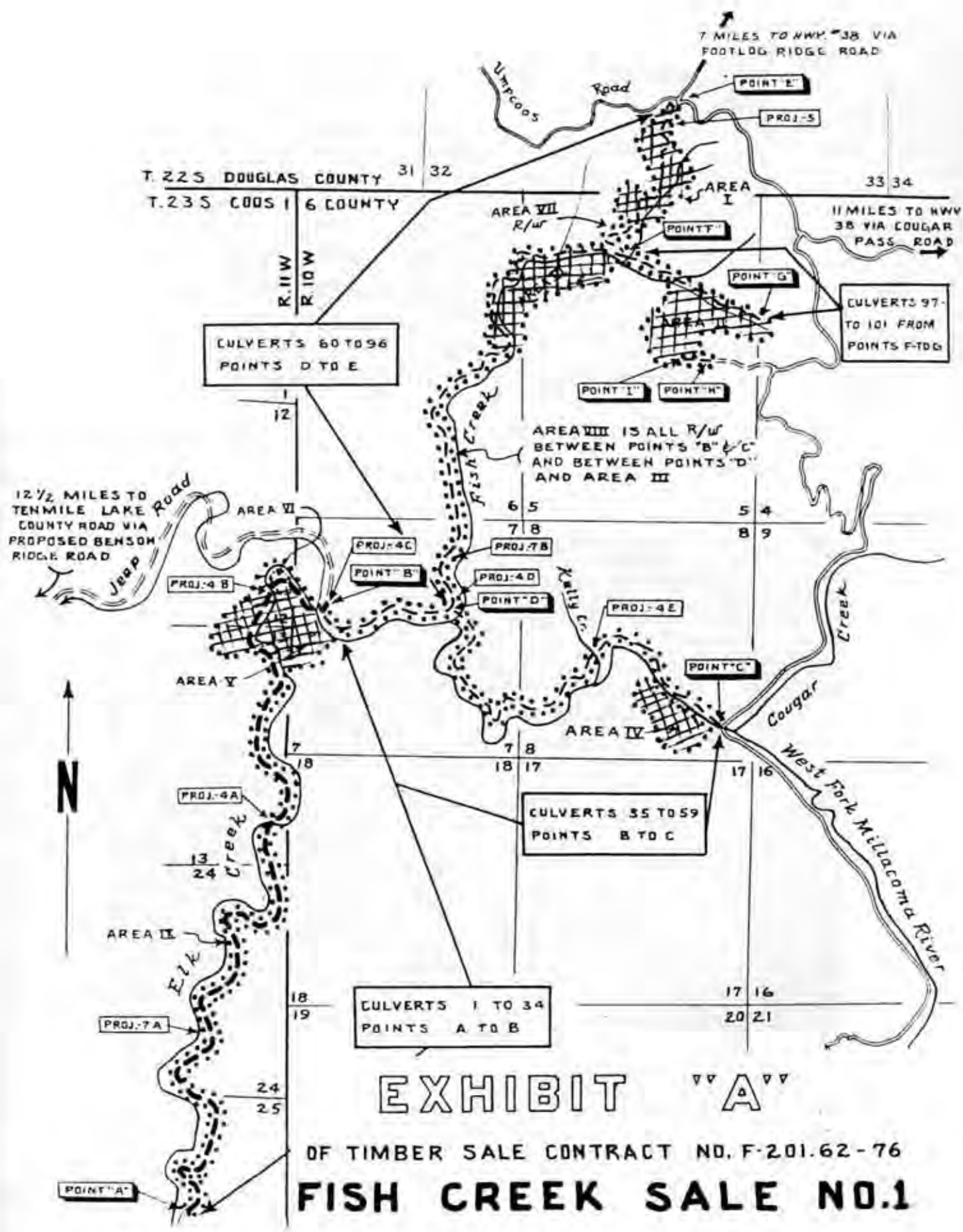


Exhibit "A" of Timber Sale Contract No. F-201.62-76, Fish Creek Sale No. 1.

1962 COMES TO AN END

Well, 1962 was a year none of us who worked on the Elliott Forest will soon forget.

It contained a wide variety of timber sales, including two units of old-growth timber on scattered tracts of State Land Board (Common School Land) ownership down on Sixes River, in Curry County — our first experience with marketing high quality Port Orford Cedar. And it included a change of Elliott Forest Managers, a major event. And, stamping an indelible imprint on everyone's memory, the October 12th Columbus Day Windstorm, with its huge permanent impacts on the Forest — some negative and some positive.

It could well be argued that the history of the Elliott State Forest is divisible into pre-Columbus Day Storm and post-Columbus Day Storm segments. That may not be too strong a statement.

So, in a sense, 1962 ends one period of the Forest's development and 1963 begins another.

The Upper West Fork Millicoma — near Cougar Creek.
This was the Elliott's first riparian buffer strip, arranged by Everett Hunt, as an adjustment to the 1962 Fish Creek No. 1 Timber Sale. He "just felt it was the right thing to do." —Photo by Author.

Lake Creek Bridge under construction in August, 1961. Contractor Sig Anderson, for the Al Peirce Company. Photo courtesy of George Shore

Lower Elk Creek Bridge completion, 1963. —Photo by Author.

1963

Before launching into our quite frenzied operating year, I must take a moment to remember two of the close calls that could have cost me my life — both of which occurred in 1963 — and from a similar source. The previous page shows a photo in which the culprit appears — "my" 1962 Dodge half-ton pickup.

Dodge pickups were not held in high regard back in those days, and mine was no exception. But Dodge was almost always the low bidder, so that's what we usually received.

My first narrow escape was on the Benson Ridge Road during the summer of 1963. Elkside Lumber Company was then constructing the road, and I was out to see their progress. Their Euclid C-6 tractor was moving rapidly ahead on the freshly pioneered grade, and I was following about 200 feet behind, in my pickup, unseen by the tractor operator. Suddenly, he shifted the tractor into reverse, and without looking back, was now moving toward me at the same speed he'd been going ahead a moment before! Euclids could do that, since they had a hydraulic shift. Now I was in a semi-panic.

Dodge pickups such as mine were 4-speed, and shifting into reverse was not an easy thing to do. With about five seconds to act, it would simply not shift. The next thing I knew, the tractor was actually colliding with my front bumper and was about to do some serious damage to both my pickup and to me. I should have bailed out the door before then, but I was simply frozen to the spot, trying to shift into reverse. **Fortunately**, the tractor operator felt the impact, and stopped his machine. Cats may have nine lives, but I was pretty sure I had only one, and it had been threatened.

Then, later in 1963, that pickup almost got me **again**. I was driving down a fairly steep grade, when suddenly the front left wheel simply fell off! After the rig had been towed in, the Dodge dealer was contacted, and he asked whether we realized that there had been a recall sent out regarding that problem. We said no, that had never reached our District. I couldn't help but imagine what the result would have been if that front wheel had fallen off while I was driving down the highway at 55 MPH.

The Cleanup Begins

We felt an immediate need for new photographic coverage of the Forest. The previous year's photo project, the ECDs, flown by the Department of Revenue, were of little help now, except in a general sense. So we arranged for a flight of low-level photos, having little to recommend them for control or scale, but showing in good detail the vast salvage areas.

Then came the hard work — day after day, week after week, month after month, and year after year of hard on-the-ground decision making and the nitty-gritty of sale unit layouts and required access road locations, cruises and appraisals.

With regard to the cruise calculations and appraisals, I should note here that all of this was still being done **by hand, with a pencil**, in the Coos Bay and Reedsport offices. Hand calculators had not been invented yet.

One factor in the difficulty of the layouts of the salvage units was the very steep ground.

Another was the fact that much of the blowdown was partial; on one slope perhaps 60% of the timber was down, and that was an easy choice for a clear-cut sale unit, while another might be 15% to 25% down, and, depending upon the appearance of the remaining stand, that might be **abandoned**, with the hope that the bark beetles wouldn't destroy the rest. Virtually all of the blowdown areas were in 70-110 year old stands, so the decisions were harder than they would have been if the damage had been in our old-growth stands. These younger ones were still growing a little.

Building the Roads

During the ensuing months it became clear that some one hundred fifty miles of new access roads would be needed — and very quickly. And there was not the time or money to properly "engineer" those roads. They would be built by what loggers called "woods construction" — between Point "A" and Point "B" — with some centerline flagging and culvert locations identified. Most would be 14 foot, with no ditch and no rock surfacing. And they would be built through this extremely steep, rocky terrain for about $10,000 per mile.

When I retired, in 1989, some 23 men had been killed while logging on the Elliott Forest, due to the extreme conditions in many places, and one man almost joined this list while building one of these roads. He was pioneering the spur road (today's 2805) out the rocky ridge above Hakki creek, when his Cat plunged over the edge and went several hundred feet down the rock chute. Incredibly, he was able to stay in place (probably frozen to the spot), and rode it all the way down. This same thing happened several years later, in the building of the 5700 road, and the operator was killed.

The "Lost Unit"

In the NE ¼ of Section 32, 23/11, lay an area of blowdown that was clearly visible from our aerial reconnaissance, but we couldn't seem to find it on the ground in that extremely rough, heavily timbered country. Finally we did, and the spur road out to it now bears the name "Lost Unit Road," although officially it is the 2160.

The Great Johanneson Ridges Salvage Jobs

A great deal of the blowdown on the north end of the Elliott occurred in the vicinity of the Johanneson Creek fork of Dean's Creek. Five units of this downed 70 year old fir timber were evident — three which should be accessed via Johanneson Creek, and two that lay on the north side of N. Johanneson Creek, on the side facing Highway 38.

Work began simultaneously in preparing the two sales, **South** Johanneson Ridge No. 1 and **North** Johanneson Ridge No. 1.

Both were on very steep, thinly soiled slopes. And, in both cases, we had no access existing. Roads would have to be built across easements that didn't yet exist.

First, I'll talk about the **South** Johanneson Ridge Sale, partly because it had more complications, and partly because it left some permanent memories for those who worked on it.

I should add, at this point, that although we did **offer** this sale in 1963, it was so tough to operate that **no bids were received** on the initial auction date, and it didn't find a buyer until we re-offered it on June 19, 1964.

Actually, access was the **primary** problem with this salvage sale. And most of that problem was human in nature, rather than physical.

There was a low standard road up the creek to the Everett Wright home, and that was the obvious place to look for a logging access. But Wright was not inclined to be receptive to any route through his place. To my knowledge, our Department has **never** exercised its right of of eminent domain for access anywhere in the State, but in several of these major timber salvage situations during those years it was considered. Finally, with the inclusion of a number of engineering projects, a permanent easement was secured for our Johanneson Creek blowdown timber contracts. It became a long story.

And by mid-1963, after designing some three major stream crossings, doing some serious land surveying, and laying out a new 14-foot spur road up to the top of S. Johanneson Ridge, we had put together a pretty decent contract.

One problem was, it turned out, that no one bought it. Elkside Lumber Company was the expected buyer; of course, they had other ideas. That company had the habit (strategy) of looking at each new sale as an opportunity for the hard negotiating of virtually everything. In this case, their idea was to refuse to bid, and urge us to rewrite the contract to allow for an entirely different approach.

(With S. Johanneson Ridge, the **price** certainly seemed reasonable. When we offered it in August, 1963, we asked only $1.80/M for the first 4 MMbf. When we re-offered it in June of 1964, that price had been dropped to only **$1.00/M** for the first 4 MMbf! And only $22.60/M for the final 1MM.) These figures, of course, were the result of road amortization.

Elkside proposed that this sale be used as a place to field test a new yarding system — an experimental "V" balloon flown from a newly designed yarder. They would not need to build the spur road up the ridge, and would yard all logs down into the bottom of Johanneson Creek. And the contract would allow for this as an "alternate logging system" in case a buyer wished to try it.

Locally, we didn't like the proposal, because:

1. We wouldn't get the spur road built,

2. There would be almost no ground disturbance during the yarding, perhaps making reforestation (as we did it then) more problematic, and

3. We didn't want to have some wild, untried system used on a large salvage sale — where time was of the essence.

But our Salem staff was unmoved by our concerns, and directed that the proposed contract be amended to allow the changes. We **would** experiment, it seemed.

When Elkside did purchase this contract, and did all the yarding downhill with their "V" balloon, things did work out fairly well, despite some delays during windy periods and other technical problems.

Elkside Lumber Company (Bohemia) and their experimental "V" balloon yarding the north unit of our S. Johanneson Ridge No. 1 blowdown sale. This, in 1964, was the first such operation in the State of Oregon. All yarding was downhill; here the balloon is shown moving uphill to pick up a turn. This particular balloon design was later abandoned, after technical problems. —(From my old photo files — source unknown)

Elkside, incidentally, used this same "V" balloon yarding system on the Elliott one more time — the following year — when they handled our big Johnson Creek blowdown salvage sale. This sale **could** have been yarded uphill, to the required construction ridgetop road (our today's 2200), with the preservation of the riparian buffer along Johnson Creek, as we had planned. But, again, there was a major contract modification and Elkside was allowed to bed down the balloon along the creek and yard almost of it downhill. The only reasonable way to view these events is that our Department really wanted to learn what the capability of this new yarding system was, and was willing to sacrifice some things to learn.

Elkside (Bohemia) shortly thereafter did abandon this system, with its dynamic lift feature, and tried an "onion" design balloon on some U.S. Forest Service blowdown units across the Umpqua, on the Siuslaw National Forest. And I understand that this "onion" balloon system, under the name "Flying Scotsman" continued to operate on federal lands for many years.

So Much for S. Johanneson Ridge; On to its twin — N. Johanneson

Just over the ridge to the north there were two more slopes badly blown down by the storm. They were just uphill from the Frankie Boye place, and somewhat visible from Highway 38. Again, it was all 70 year old fir.

Downhill yarding wasn't feasible, due to the fact that any practical landing sites were **on** the Boye property, and even then, no lift was possible for bringing the logs downhill. So this timber had to go up to the ridgetop — but, again, there was no road there.

We would have to build a road up that ridge, and the going would be tough — very tough indeed!

Fortunately, we owned the land where the road (today's 6000) could leave Highway 38. It was right where the old house had stood, the one that Mounteer had considered for our Reedsport office earlier. But two easements were needed, further uphill, and we even ended up buying the Mary Bell land that lay above our planned road, about nine acres of cutover hillside.

About two and one-half miles of new road construction were needed, and , except for the first 300-400 feet off the Highway, it was mostly solid rock construction. Elkside Lumber Company bought the sale, as expected, and built the road with their own people and equipment, and they assured us that they had shot their way through solid rock the **entire** two and one-half miles, except for that first few hundred feet.

One story that came down through all the years regarding this road job has to do with a new house that had been built a short distance below our road route, just uphill from the center of Section 3. It was built complete with a nice fireplace. During the heavy rock shooting maybe 600 feet up the hill, a large crack developed in the fireplace — and the owners did not hesitate to tell us about it.

The other good story that came down from this sale has to do with the Frankie Boye property along Highway 38. And, no, this story does **not** have to do with the fact that some of our logs slid down the hill into his barn! It's much more interesting than that.

Boye took all his domestic water from the small creek behind his house, which came

down through one of the blowdown units. We could quickly see that our yarding of that salvage timber, only a few chains from his home, would muddy that water and bring his complaints. The proposed solution, unique in the Forest's history, was for us to finance the drilling of a well for him, and purchase a pump and pressurized storage tank. The yarding started and well drilling started.

The yarding, however, proved to be more fruitful than the drilling. Everyone was quite amazed when the well produced **undrinkable water**, with a strong sulphur taste. He returned to the creek and drank the water from the unit as we yarded and filed no complaints.

I will spare the reader from the recitation of other specific 1963 salvage contracts, and instead, follow here with Everett Hunt's December 18, 1963, report to Salem on progress to date:

Phillips Copy

Dec. 18, 1963

MEMORANDUM FOR: Jack Campbell

Re: Coos Bay Unit Timber Salvage Progress Report

Now that the first year of the salvage program in the Coos Bay Unit has been completed, we have compiled the attached report which indicates the progress made since October 12, 1962, and presents the continuing salvage plans for 1964 which will be incorporated into our Annual Timber Sale Plan. This salvage report should be quite complete since both the Umpqua Area and the Tenmile Lake Area were covered by low-level photography during 1963 and there are only a few areas in the Millicoma Area which have not been examined either by air or on the ground.

The attached report indicates only blowdown timber volumes and does not include the volume of green timber which has had to be added to the salvage. For example, the salvage volume sold, prepared or currently being prepared is shown as 70,477,400 board feet, but the total volume, which includes the green timber, is 157,848,700 board feet. Of this total, 113,737,700 board feet has actually been sold or offered for sale during 1963.

The proposed 1964 salvage sales for each area are listed and only those areas which contain 40% or more windthrown timber have been included. Any known areas with less than 40% salvage timber have been listed in the category of questionable salvage, recognizing the probability that a considerable amount of this material will be included in scheduled sales.

The revised figure for the estimated volume of blowdown which will be salvaged is shown as just over 94,000,000 board feet; this is the figure which will be used for the monthly report on the status of blowdown.

Only 6,655,000 board feet , in areas containing 40% or more of windthrow, are considered by the Area Foresters to be completely inaccessible. There is, however, a very large volume of salvage which is classified as uneconomical, scattered or questionable - almost 150,000,000 board feet. Closer analysis may reveal that this figure is quite conservative since it represents only two 800-board-foot trees per acre as windthrown over our total 95,000 acres. As previously noted, some of this volume will be included in scheduled sales, but even so, the loss of over 100,000,000 board feet is almost certain and at current stumpage prices the predicted loss would have a value in excess of $2,000,000.00.

Perhaps the progress in preparing and processing the salvage timber for sale has been disappointing to some, but we in the Unit feel that, considering the enormity of the problem which faced our crews after the storm, the work has progressed very satisfactorily. Granted, we would all have liked to have seen the entire windthrown volume processed during 1963, but this was a physical impossibility. We will do our utmost, however, to complete the salvage sale preparations as early in 1964 as possible.

One thing has been made very evident during this first year of the salvage program and that is that complete and intensive coverage, such as that afforded by low-level photography, should be secured as quickly as possible after the damage is known to exist. Such information would have been invaluable during the first week or two following the Columbus Day storm when we were faced with the task of setting up the salvage program and determining the order of priority for timber sales. Constant revisions in plans and estimates of salvage volumes would not have been necessary had we had this coverage available to us earlier in the year. Certainly from an economic standpoint, the cost of obtaining the information through low-level photography, as opposed to ground reconnaissance, would have been much less. Hindsight is always so much better than foresight, but let us hope that we have learned from our experiences this past year and that, should we be faced with a similar problem in the future, we shall be able to benefit and profit by these experiences.

Very truly yours,

Everett

ERH/hf

Total Blowdown Estimate - December 16, 1963
(Windthrow Volume Only)

Bid Sales (As of 12-16-63)		
Sold		36,221,700
Offered - Not Sold		
South Johannesen Ridge	2,559,000	2,559,000
Withdrawn (Because it was not salvage)		
School Land Bay	50,000	50,000
Currently Being Advertised		
Dean Ridge No. 4	4,815,000	
Elk Wallow SM No. 1	555,000	
Howell Creek No. 2	765,000	
Schofield Creek No. 2	975,000	
Footlog Ridge No. 3	845,000	
	7,955,000	7,955,000
Currently Being Prepared (Estimates only)		
Stonehouse No. 1	4,324,000	
Rangeline Ridge No. 1	4,900,000	
Luder Ridge No. 1	750,000	
Deer Creek No. 1	2,000,000	
Knife Creek No. 1	2,000,000	
Elk Creek SM No. 1	2,326,000	
	16,300,000	16,300,000
Negotiated Sales (As of 12-16-63)		5,391,700
Exchange Volumes		2,000,000
Total Sold or Prepared or Being Prepared 10-12-63 to 12-16-63		70,477,400
Scheduled for 1964 (Areas containing 40% or more salvage)		
Umpqua Area		
Cherry Gulch No. 1	1,128,000	
Dean Creek No. 1	3,168,000	
Hakki Ridge No. 1	1,500,000	
Cougar Creek SM No. 1	1,000,000	
Salander Creek SM No. 3	1,000,000	
Sock Creek No. 1	1,500,000	
	9,296,000	9,296,000
Tenmile Lake Area		
Sullivan Creek No. 1	1,200,000	
Sullivan Creek No. 2	84,000	
Burnt Ridge No. 1	2,424,000	
W. Fk. Millicoma No. 3	1,446,000	
W. Fk. Millicoma No. 4	504,000	

Tenmile Lake Area (Cont.)		
W. Fk. Millicoma SM No. 1	48,000	
Benson Ridge No. 2	912,000	
Roberts Ridge No. 1	456,000	
S. Fk. Johnson Creek No. 1	504,000	
Totten Creek No. 1	314,000	
Dry Ridge No. 2	640,000	
Dry Ridge No. 3	480,000	
Johnson Ridge No. 1	1,908,000	
Larson Creek No. 1	336,000	
Shake Creek No. 1	216,000	
Lower Palouse Creek No. 1	129,000	
Elkhorn Trail No. 1	672,000	
Kentuck Creek No. 1	96,000	
	12,369,000	12,369,000
Millicoma Area		
Silver Creek SM No. 2	200,000	
N. Elk Ridge SM No. 1	350,000	
Howell Creek No. 3	1,000,000	
Glenn Creek SM No. 2	375,000	
Surprise Creek SM No. 7	100,000	
	2,025,000	2,025,000
Scheduled 1964 Sales (Areas with 40% or more Salvage)		23,690,000
Estimate of Total Blowdown to Be Salvaged (Areas with 40% or more salvage)		94,167,400
Estimate of Additional Blowdown Volume		
Inaccessible Salvage		
Umpqua Area	3,439,000	
Tenmile Lake Area	2,466,000	
Millicoma Area	750,000	
	6,655,000	6,655,000
Uneconomical, Scattered or Questionable Salvage		
Umpqua Area	50,000,000	
Tenmile Lake Area	78,673,000	
Millicoma Area	20,000,000	
	148,673,000	148,673,000
Summary		
Total Salvage Sold or Prepared		70,477,400
Scheduled 1964 Sales (Areas with 40% or more salvage)		23,690,000
Inaccessible Salvage		6,655,000
Questionable Areas (Less than 40% salvage)		148,673,000
		249,495,400

When he submitted this foregoing report, Everett (or "Mike") had been in Coos Bay for only fourteen and one half months, slightly more than one year. And yet, it must have seemed like much more than that to him — with all the very intense activity and stresses.

During this one year "Mike" met and dealt with **Faye Stewart** of the Elkside (Bohemia) Lumber Company, **Wylie Smith** of the Coos Head Timber Company, **Glae Gould** (of Kentuck rock crushing fame), and **Everett Wright**. This was a foursome that would test any man's mettle. Less spirited men might have been intimidated, but not "Mike."

Nothing that came to him during the rest of his seven-year tenure as Manager of the Elliott Forest could have fazed him after that first year.

In fact, I believe he might describe the next six years, especially those following the rest of the blowdown cleanup, as being fun. He did truly enjoy the stand management work, which constituted the lion's share of the field work during most of that period.

Before leaving 1963, I should note that this year was the first of a twenty-year span, a weather cycle, perhaps, that created an almost annual spate of serious landslides that resulted, seemingly, from very heavy deluges of rain on our new operating areas.

The **first** of our landslides had been back in November of 1961, when canyon debris on the Dean's Ridge Sale No. 1 had slid down and up against the bedroom wall of the Virgil and Helen Leach home on upper Deans' Creek, but we had thought maybe that was only an aberration. 1963, however, showed us that they were an annual threat.

With the new road construction along the top of Benson Ridge, we had lots of examples to look at. Our landslide files, replete with dramatic photos, show dates of 1963, 1964, 1965, etc., etc., right up through 1983. Then, two things seemed to happen. One **may** have been a cyclical change in the weather pattern, with a cessation of the "ten inches of rain in three days" syndrome. And the other, almost certainly, was the resulting decrease in **potential**, from our much higher road construction standards, better maintenance, and better soil protection in our logging contracts.

It was nice to stop making the front pages of the newspapers with photos of the latest annual landslide impacts — at least until the deluge of November, 1996, that is!

And so ended 1963.

1964

The Wright Land Exchange

The 1963-1964 story of our work in Johanneson Creek wouldn't be complete without on more element.

Everett Wright strongly opposed our necessary logging road route through his ranch, but, as long as we were there anyway, he had an idea we could both benefit from.

It seemed that about two acres of usable bottom land, just upstream from his home, lay on Elliott State Forest ownership. He offered to trade sixteen acres of his cutover hill ground on the north side of the bottom to us in exchange for our two acres of grass bottom, as an equal value transaction. Since his hillside was stocked with young Douglas-fir and abutted our ownership, we agreed. **This, then, became our very first land exchange on the Elliott — in 1964.**

But 1964 was almost totally a year of additional preparation and administration of blowdown salvage timber sale contracts, with their attendant road construction projects — primarily in the west half of the Forest.

Some, of course, lay in other parts, as is illustrated by the following.

Luder and Charlotte Creek Salvage Sales (Where Good Timber Grows On Solid Rock Slopes)

In our determination to salvage all practicable blowdown timber and thereby prevent a Douglas-fir bark beetle buildup, we handled some very difficult situations, including a few that today might have been managed differently. Two of those tough cases were the blowdown on the lower slopes of Luder Creek and Charlotte Creek. This tropical cyclone had frequently howled across ridgetops and done little damage there, only to roar down the drainages on the back side of those ridges and lay down major swaths of timber on the lower slopes there. Such was the case on these two drainages.

Uphill logging would have meant a great deal of new road building out those long ridges **and** the logging of a great deal of undamaged 80 year old timber in order to reach the salvage. We decided to avoid those negatives, and access the blowdown from constructed streamside roads and downhill yarding.

I believe **nearly** all the anticipated readers of this narrative will be familiar with the extremely rocky and steep nature of these two drainages on the Elliott, both of which cross under Highway 38 and enter the Umpqua River. To the uninitiated let me just say that slopes typically run 80%-90% and consist of hard sandstone, overlain with a few inches of what might loosely be called "soil." It is quite incredible that dense stands of good Douglas-fir timber grow on those slopes — generated from the catastrophic forest fire of 1868, that started just east of Scottsburg and burned to Coos Bay. That fire burned so hot in Luder

Creek that some rocks there actually melted into a sort of glass form. The soil was almost certainly degraded somewhat by the extremely hot fire, and the site is considered to be no better than a IV.

But four blowdown units (4 MM) lay in these two drainages, and we went right ahead in planning the salvage. Narrow, low-standard roads would be built up each creek, right through the riparian areas, and fording each where necessary.

As for the logging, all timber would be yarded downhill, across the very thin soils, and, in some cases, across exposed rock faces, to landings that were virtually **in** the streams.

We did get the blowdown salvaged, but reforestation of those four small units has been difficult — with almost no soil to work with. Should we have just left the blowdown there? Possibly.

As an aside, I remember feeling a great respect for the U.S. Government surveyors who had run the section lines and established the property corners in that area during the time around 1880. At that time, those hills were all freshly burned off from the 1868 fire, and the area must have been literally all solid rock slopes and scattered burned snags. The surveyors must have felt that nobody would **ever** see their work later, but, when I was doing reconnaissance for the Charlotte Creek salvage sale, I was lucky enough to scrape some moss away on a rock face, and read, very clearly carved into the sandstone, the markings " 1/4 S 19" — marking the west quarter corner of that section. Engineers are nearly all like that; they will do very precise work even though nobody would ever know the difference. And, in this case, they likely were paid about $8.00 per mile for their work! Our later mapping verified the accuracy of this work.

As a postscript to the story about our Luder Creek and Charlotte Creek salvage sales in 1964, those drainages today have been placed in 160-240 year rotation plans for any commercial timber harvest. But that status has nothing to do with the low site or fragile soils. It has to do, instead, with the planning for owl habitat. Interesting how things work out.

— — —

And so, after many more pairs of worn-out caulked boots and worn out vehicles, 1964 finally came to an end, and so did the primarily salvage timber sales. Fred Graf and John Bradish moved on to their normal work assignments elsewhere — and our Salem Staff told Mike Hunt, in a memo, to stop sending in his regular monthly blowdown cleanup reports.

1965 THROUGH 1969

Starting with 1965, it seems reasonable to "cluster" some years in this historical account of the Elliott State Forest. Operations began to smooth out somewhat, thankfully, and each year did not continue to present staggering new situations. Things began to appear generally manageable. So 1965 through 1969 are presented as a "group."

A few of our 1965 timber sales did still contain significant volumes of blowdown timber. Joe's Creek Alder and Salvage Sale, and South Mill Ridge No. 1 were examples. But, by and large, the big salvage areas had, by 1965, been assessed and sold. Logging of them, of course, was still in full swing. The big Dry Ridge and Sullivan Ridge road developments, with their attendant salvage units, were still underway. But our sale preparation emphasis was no longer on the blowdown timber.

By the same token, the emphasis wasn't on Elliott Forest old-growth, either, because it was been pretty well exhausted by this time. What remained was chiefly in the Mill creek canyon (maybe 1,000 ac.) and some on Scholfield and Wind Ridge.

But the Board of Forestry's cutting priorities still favored the harvest of old-growth, so we honored that by shifting to the sale of our stands of old-growth on our "scattered tracts" of Common School Forest (State Land Board) lands — those lying some distance from the Elliott proper.

During this five year periods, some eleven of those sales, totalling perhaps fifty million board feet were handled. The names of them will, I know, bring back memories to those readers who worked on them. **Little Mill Creek No. 2** was special, because it lay about four miles northwest of Scottsburg, on the Smith River Divide, yet we were allowed by Salem staff to use the proceeds partially to do major road work many miles away — **inside** the Elliott — the converting of the old Jeep road from Joe's Creek's mouth to Elk Creek into a standard **rocked** primary road, including the building of the three bridges (as concrete abutments with log stringers). This was the first time that we had been allowed to deviate from the old policy of always doing road construction with timber nearby, linking the two activities as being mutually necessary.

Other names that will "ring a bell" with some were Sawtooth Decks, Joyce ("Joyous") Creek, Floras Creek, Cow Creek Nos. 1, 2, and 3, Sock Creek, Iron Creek, and Mt. Avery. I could write several pages on these, because each was a special case and cruising was difficult because we had no nearby experience with timber defects and grade recovery — and since all were old-growth sales, these were important factors. But the fact is that those sales did not really relate to Elliott Forest history, and therefore, additional description is probably not appropriate here.

During the following two decades we successfully disposed of many such tracts through exchanges.

One might wonder about our stumpage prices during this time. Somewhat indicative was the Little Mill Creek No. 2, which contained some 6,791 M of largely old-growth fir, plus 1,285 M of hemlock. This was good timber and an easy logging show, and in a good location — feasible for hauling to the Eugene or Roseburg mills. The fir was appraised at $36.80/M, and it was bid up to **$55.10/M** — by a Roseburg logging outfit, Engle Logging Company.

These prices did not factor in any road costs; those were handled, as usual, by the amortization of those costs against the first (in this case) 80% of the cruised volume, as it was being hauled and scaled. For Little Mill Creek No. 2, therefore, the prospectus declared that "For the purposes of road amortization the rate per MBF for the first 5,433 MBF of such Douglas-fir shall be reduced by $17.50 per MBF." This sale and Frog Creek, which sold in 1965 also, and was another old-growth fir sale, were typical of those which constituted large, high-quality timber. Frog Creek sold for **$56.30/M**.

The other sales of this 1965-1969 period, however, made up the vast majority of the volumes being sold. These consisted of ordinary 80-120 year old fir, often with alder mixed heavily in. The stumpage prices for those were quite different from the above described old-growth fir sales.

Typical of those would have been Deer Creek No. 2, at **$27.90/M**, Deans' Ridge No. 7, at **$22.30/M**, West Panther Divide, at **$24.05/M**, and Elkhorn Ridge, at **$33.10/M**.

And, for most sales, we were sticking with our policy (locally) of selling on a recovery (scale) basis — a policy we had adopted back around January 1, 1963, when we began selling the big blowdown salvage contracts. We had found that the cruising was much faster, since we did less of it, that the security system built in to it was effective, and that both buyer and seller were well protected by it. Also, the buyers preferred it, for much the same reasons.

During the 1965-1969 time bracket, basically, our timber sales were built around these priorities:

1. Old-growth stands **outside** the Elliott Forest.
2. Stand management sales (thinnings).
3. Clear-cuts in low-growth mixed fir and alder stands, with the fir typically 75 years old, and the alder of indeterminate age, but very mature.

The Stand Management Sales

By this time we pretty well had worked out a successful general approach to these partial-cut sales. They were always located in well-stocked stands of fir, varying from 75 to 125 years of age. Nearly 95% of the acreage would require cable yarding. We would remove about 10 Mbf/acre, in a "thinning from below" system of marking.

Our goal in working with those well-stocked 75-125 year-old stands was to remove the wood that was the slowest growing, plus the defective stems, plus, if necessary, enough more to make the operation economically viable. And, in so doing, we would be preparing those stands (potentially as much as 50,000 acres) **to be held until the last** in our first rotation of the Elliott's existing crop of timber. These sales would "sanitize" the stands, and leave them as healthy, growing forests, in some cases actually putting on significant net growth, even at those ages.

In actuality, as I stated earlier, we didn't get past about 15,000 acres of this stand treatment, because Department staff decided in 1974 the results were economically questionable.

Typical "thinning" yarder, 1966, Howell Ridge Sale. —Elkside Lumber Company photo.

During the fourteen years of those sales on the Elliott Forest, however, we had:

1. Generated some 150 million board feet of sawlogs for local mills,
2. Generated some $4,500,000 in revenue for the Common School Fund,
3. Generated about 150 good, family wage jobs in the logging woods, the mills, and the community at large (primary plus secondary jobs).
4. Created some 15,000 acres (about 12,000 of which are still standing) of high quality, healthy stands which should still be in good condition upon their eventual harvest — with minimal mortality in the meantime.

No one who worked on these sales will ever forget them, although all by now have disposed of their blue paint spattered shirts, vests, and raingear and boots.

The Low Volume/Acre Mixed Fir and Alder Sales

During the early years, we used the term "working acres" to refer to those acres which were stocked well enough that reasonable annual growth was occurring on the conifers there. But there were also many "Nonworking acres" — consisting mostly of slopes with clumps of 75-year old fir in a "sea" of mature red alder. The fir was healthy, but made up only 5-10 Mbf/acre — with perhaps another 5-10 Mbf of alder around it. And those slopes were almost all on the west side of the Forest, on high-site ground.

What to do? Harvest those stands — a bit under rotation age — in order to recapture the site for fir and begin new stands. 1965-1969 saw a great deal of that done — with a lot of success.

We sold so many acres of those sales that the recovery volumes began to be predictable — and, **in our view**, not worth the effort of cruising.

In order to press this point, we proposed that we **not cruise** the next large contract unit, and auction it based on actual recovered volumes from nearby very similar sale units. Salem staff agreed (reluctantly) to let us try one. This turned out to be our very large, 371-acre South Fork Big Creek No. 1 Sale (that built the Roberts Ridge Road). This sale unit was, as described, mostly an alder stand, with stringers or clumps of 75-year old fir in it.

We offered this sale in 1968 and fully expected Elkside Lumber Company to buy it, since they were almost always the buyer of sales in that "Elkside part" of the Forest. Much to our surprise, the Sun Studs firm came over the hill from Roseburg and bought it, for the then astounding figure of **$80/M**, as I seem to recall, for the fir. And, if I'm not mistaken, they also bid the alder up to $10/M! It was one of those incredible auctions where we would walk away wondering what happened.

And it did my heart good to see the final scale reports when this uncruised sale was logged. It had cut out to within 3% of our "uncruised" estimate, somewhat closer than many of the sales where we had worn out lots of boot leather in doing careful cruises. But the Department felt uneasy about selling uncruised sales, and it was certainly contrary to policy, so our first became also our last.

These big fir-alder stand conversion sales during 1965-1969 proved to be somewhat difficult to reforest, due to a mixture of mountain beaver populations, aggressive brush species (salmonberry and thimbleberry) on high-site ground, poor quality seedling stock, poor quality planting, etc. But, over the years, with lots of mountain beaver control, replanting with better stock, and use of aerial herbicides, these 4-5 thousand acres of old fir-alder stands on the west side of the Forest are now properly stocked with vigorous plantations. Most have been PCTd, and some have been pruned.

Our Progeny Test Program

By the early 1960s, it had become clear that Oregon's (and the Nation's) forest land base was shrinking and would continue to do so. Forestry's response, by all owners, should, therefore, be to grow more wood fiber on each commercially available forest acre. Besides doing the obvious things better, Foresters should also look at the concept of growing **genetically improved planting stock.**

Several approaches were developed. One had to do with the "plus tree" system, involving the grafting of scions from those trees onto other root stock in a Seed Orchard. We went a different way.

Two men, Roy Silen of the U.S. Forest Service, and Joe Wheat of the Industrial Forestry Association, had developed a "Tree Improvement Program" that was designed to grow between 10% and 20% more wood per acre through a system that looked like this:

Oregon and Washington would be divided up into small regions or Cooperative Areas, which had similar growing conditions and seed zones. The first one that I remember was the one at Vernonia, with State of Oregon, Crown Zellerbach, etc. as the Cooperators. Snow Peak was another. In 1966 we teamed up with BLM and International Paper Company to form what became known as the Lower Umpqua Cooperative.

In our case, we would locate some three hundred Douglas-fir trees that were:

1. Climbable,
2. Protectable (from road building, logging, etc.,)
3. Average to better-than-average in quality, based on visual appearance (growth rate, limb habits, color, etc.),
4. Age — usually about 20-40 years of age.
5. Readily accessible.
6. Located on BLM, State, or IPC ownership.

Each tree would be numbered with a tag, mapped, and described. The next step involved each owner locating several very special test areas for later outplanting of the stock that would come from those three hundred parent test trees, and preparing them for the plantation.

On the Elliott, we chose Schumacher Bench for our first site, and Fish Ridge for the second. A smaller, third site was later needed, and it was placed on upper Totten Creek. All three were fenced with 8 foot deer fence wire. BLM and IPC both located several also. Ours had all been red alder stands which we had to log off.

The seed from those three hundred parents didn't all come at once. Some of the trees produced sufficient seed crops one year and some later on. All of it was grown to 2-0 seedlings, as I recall, and then outplanted. We **augur**-planted all of ours, to make sure of a uniform planting job. This program gave us some new words for our vocabulary. Suddenly we found ourselves speaking of "reps" and "sets" — which had to do with a very elaborate system of placing the special seedlings in patterns that would support the research aspect of the program, and "sibs" and "half-sibs" — which spoke of genetic relationships.

Jack Wanek was our Salem liaison man for this project, and he dealt largely with our local Forester, Dave Stere as his assistant, and Chuck Goodwin, our Reforestation Technician — and, of course, with Mike Hunt, our Elliott Forest Manager.

Jim Brown remained as our Reforestation Manager here at Coos, responsible for our implementation of this new Cooperative Tree Improvement Program, until May of 1967. When he left, Dave Stere continued with it, and was promoted to Reforestation Forester in December of 1968. When Dave left for Salem, he was, in turn, replaced by Steve Jacky in 1970.

Since the actual outplanting of these special seedlings in our fenced test areas occurred over a period of years (due to the fact that the selected 300 parent trees didn't all bear good cone crops at the same time), all these men had the opportunity of being involved in the program in its early stages.

To briefly summarize the rest of this program, it is obvious that this first step, the collection of cones from each of the 300 parent trees meant that we were using each as the known female parent of the seed, and that the male pollen had come from unknown trees in the vicinity. Of course the cones from each tree were kept separate, the seed extracted and planted in the nursery in separate, numbered locations, and delivered in separate boxes. All in all, we were told that when we finally had those seedlings in the ground in our local test sties, **each seedling had already cost about $4.00!**

To continue, as each seedling reached one or two inches in diameter, it was to be tagged with its seed lot number (tying it with its female parent). Then, when these trees reached cone bearing age, perhaps around age 15 or so, the best performing "families" would be identified, based on total height growth, primarily, and step two would occur.

This involved arbitrarily selecting — say — a Number 83, noted for its rapid growth and survival, and cross it with Number 132, which also had excellent characteristics. One would be arbitrarily used as the male and the other as the female, with pollen hand-applied and the female flowers then bagged, to prevent any wild pollen from reaching them.

Seed from those resulting cones would then be extracted and be identified as, in the above example. "83 x 132." And, following its initial growth in a nursery, the stock would be planted (still identified) in a "Seed Orchard." And, finally, seed from those trees would be used for lands owned by the Cooperators.

All of the above events have gone pretty much as scheduled, and all seedlings planted on the Elliott Forest after 1984 have been these so-called "genetically improved" stock.

An interesting follow-up activity which is being set up as I write these pages is the planned thinning of our original progeny test plantations. These trees are now approximately thirty years of age. And — yes — **Jack Wanek** has been called upon to plan this project, three decades after he had set up the original program!

ANOTHER 1965-1969 INNOVATION

(A Planned Double Buffer for a Stream)

In 1968, the Oregon State Dept. of Fish & Wildlife local biologists asked us to consider leaving a strip of timber along both sides of the Alder Fork of Big Creek when we harvested there, due to the fishery value of that side stream. Their main concern was in keeping the water cold.

It seemed obvious that this would be easy to do, since we had already planned to harvest from the north edge of the Benson Ridge Road down to the stream, and that we would need only to build a spur road out the ridge north of Alder Fork and yard up to it from the bottom. It would be an inconvenience and added expense for the logging operator, but it would help us to learn the practicality of such logging layouts. I think we left 100' on each side.

The reader may remember that back in 1963, after Mike Hunt had recently arrived on the Elliott as its new Manger, he had modified our existing Fish Creek Sale No. 1 — up near Cougar Creek — to allow for the old alder trees to remain along the banks of the West Fork of the Millicoma. But that had been on easy bench ground, with roads right along the river, so operations on that contract were not really affected by the change. Also, no merchantable timber was involved, so no revenue was involved, either. Here, on Alder Fork, it was a different matter.

But Elkside did buy the contract and execute it without too much complaint. There was a cost to State, of course, because we did increase the appraised logging cost, which lowered the stumpage price a little, and that was back in the days when most 70-80 year old timber on the Forest was still selling for the appraised price.

Then, too, there was perhaps 8-10 Mbf of commercial sized fir in this double buffer strip, along with the alder, which reminds me of an old story — somewhat amusing.

A number of years later, following the logging and reforestation, we found ourselves conducting one of the periodic "Forest tours" with visiting dignitaries — this time from the State Land Board, the legal "owners" of the Elliott. We decided to include this double stream buffer as a tour stop, illustrating one of our new forest practices in this forest. Upon hearing our explanation, one of the Land Board's representatives said in a loud voice: "Just who should **pay** for this loss in revenue to the Common School Fund? If State Fish & Wildlife wants this sort of thing, perhaps **they** should compensate us for the lost timber value and the additional logging costs!"

It's truly interesting how things change over time.

Original Double Buffer of Stream in Elliott State Forest (1968) Along Alder Fork of Big Creek. Tributary to North Tenmile Lake. —Photo by Author.

Our first progeny test plantation of Cooperative Tree Improvement Program, Schumacher bench, at about age 7. —Photo by Author.

ONE MORE CHANGE DURING 1965-1969 — A BIG ONE!

(Road Maintenance Contracting)

One of Hunt's great contributions to the long-term management of the Elliott State Forest was his creation of our present day road maintenance system — another function that we contract out.

Originally, back in 1956, we instituted the then-standard road maintenance method of requiring each timber sale purchaser **to do his own** on all State owned or controlled haul routes. This was quite satisfactory at first, since there would be only one logging contractor working at any one time in a given area.

Then, when multiple operators began to be involved, simultaneously, things became complicated. It became a point of dispute, as to which operator was responsible for how much — and what was a reasonable maintenance standard for one (or to us) might not be for another operator and his truckers.

So we went to system number two, in which **one operator would agree to do all maintenance** for a given haul route, and the others would agree to pay their share, based on volumes hauled during a month's time. And we agreed to do the bookkeeping. During all these years we were still allowing for road maintenance in the timber sale appraisals. This system worked, but it made for some time-consuming record keeping and billing on our part. It was, to put it simply, awkward and inconvenient.

On to system number three. This involved **ourselves entering into an agreement with the chief operator in a certain area** (usually the one who owned a road grader), and having him do all of the work, while we continued to collect each logging contractor's share of the costs. We actually became the official manager of the work, which made sense. But, again, we were still doing the monthly bookkeeping, billing, and disbursement of those funds. It was **still** a hassle.

Hunt figured that the truly simple and effective system would work like this: we would stop making allowance for road maintenance costs in our sale appraisals, take the logging operators completely out of any maintenance responsibility for all main haul roads and most spurs, biennially budget for the estimated total maintenance costs, and offer competitively bid contracts (one for the north half of the Forest and one for the south half) to perform all work. This became "system number four" and it was worked out beautifully.

One of the advantages to it, for many years, was that the companies which did most of the **trucking** (such as Elkside or Coos Head Timber Company's affiliate, Coos Trucking) for each area tended to bid-in the maintenance contract, thereby assuring that the work would be at least the level they wished for **their** trucks.

One system we did **not** try, or want, was State **ownership** of road maintenance equipment and performance of the work.

Our contract maintenance system began in 1968, and is clearly the best one for the Elliott Forest, which is so completely "blocked in" for ownership. (Thanks, Mike!)

WOMEN IN THE WOODS

Another "first" under Mike Hunt's managership was the gradual introduction of women into our field work force. I wrote an article about this in our 1973 Annual Report, and it's interesting to reread it now, 23 years later.

Most Foresters had believed — since the Profession began — that Forestry was one of several fields which would always be exclusively occupied by men. This had partly to do with the degree of perceived physical difficulty, partly to do with the need to negotiate with and direct logging operators on somewhat their own level, and partly to do with the unspoken desire to feel that this was a very masculine profession — something women just naturally **couldn't** do, and wouldn't **want** to do. And, I admit it; I **was** one who felt that way.

I suppose a little of my own feeling did come from my four years of Forestry School at Oregon State College (now OSU) during 1946-1950. I remember that in the fall of 1946, when 250 of us began our Freshman year in Forestry, one girl did have the temerity to join 249 men. She did well in her first year; I remember being in one class with her. But, at the close of her Freshman year, Dean Dunn, it was reported, required her to transfer out of Forestry and into another major course of study. This was based on the Forestry School's policy at that time, which was to not allow anyone to graduate from Forestry if the School could not recommend that person for a job as a Logging Manager for one of the companies. Dunn (and likely McCulloch) believed that no logging company would hire a young woman to manage their woods operations, so this girl was "out." My, how times have changed!

The way we began **our** change in this regard dates from 1969. One day in December, just as our tree planting was beginning for that winter, four young women walked into the office of Mike Hunt, our Elliott Forest Manager. They told him they wanted to apply for work as planters. Hunt thought the idea was somewhat amusing and almost certainly unworkable, but told them that we worked our planters in crews of ten, and that if they could come back with six **more** women, he'd give them a chance. He was fairly sure he'd never see them again. The vision of ten women in heavy raingear and caulked boots swinging planting hoes and fighting the logging slash and green residual brush on the Elliott's steep, rocky hillsides was one that none of us could imagine.

But they **did** come back, with six others, of mixed ages. They ranged from one teenaged girl to a middle-aged grandmother. Hunt, true to his word, gave them a starting date.

We were certain they wouldn't last, but didn't want to see them injured, either, as they "learned their mistake the hard way." So two things were arranged. One — we put them to work on a small piece of bench ground on Salander Creek, where safety was almost assured. But, to be sure they didn't have things **too** easy, we assigned them a tough foreman.

The fact is — they did a good job. Almost too good. They found it unnatural to give each seedling's dirt a solid stomp of the boot to tamp the ground and eliminate any air pockets around the roots. They wanted to get down on their knees and gently place the dirt around the planted seedlings. But they did well, and they didn't quit. Altogether, they planted about 145 acres. And nearly all readers will know that **most** of that planting was **not on bench ground**, either.

Four of these women, including the **Flaxel sisters, Linda and Geri**, came back the fol-

lowing summer (1970) and tackled a pre-commercial thinning project for us (chemical hatchets using arsenic compounds), and later on did some of our progeny test site planting.

Clearly, women **were** both willing and able to work in our tough woods conditions on the Elliott.

BUT — we still tended to feel as if **young women** and **young men** just couldn't be expected to work **together** in the woods.

(This chapter was intended to cover just the time period of 1965 to 1969, but this subject overlaps into the next time bracket so much that I believe I'll go ahead and finish it now.)

By this time, however, women had begun to enroll in the Nation's Forestry Colleges in significant numbers, and they began to show up in our summer Forester Trainee program selections. In 1972, **Pam Kiel** was one of our Trainees, and in 1973 **Jane Bruce** was another. And they **did** work with the men. The change came fairly quickly, partly because our young male Foresters were used to having young women in their Forestry classes in college.

In a sense, 1973 was a year of demarcation in this matter. A young woman, named **Barbara Smith**, was graduated from the Clatsop Community College's Forest Technician Program that year, and she was employed by our District in November as a full time, permanent Technician on our Forest Engineering Team, working for Dave Smith, our Engineer. She became the first woman graduate from a Forestry program to be a permanent, year-round member of our woods staff. And she did well.

Many others followed over the years. Some names come to mind, and they certainly include **Sue Rickard (Page)**, who started in 1974, and in 1975 became our Reforestation Team Leader, **Martha Avery**, who started here in 1975 and went on to work in international Forestry employment, **Kris Schofield**, who started here in 1988, and two young women who worked here as graduates of our own Southwestern Oregon Community College's Forestry program back through 1976-1985 on our Umpqua Timber Team at Reedsport — **Kelly Thompson** and **Rachel Nunn**. Some of our women Forester Trainees who come to mind were **Jane Byrne** (daughter of OSU President), **Jane Rogers** (President of Forestry Club at UC Berkeley), and **"Tally" Pusvaskis** (Patton) and **Naomi Hirsch** (Humbolt student). I was proud to know them all as fellow Foresters.

And One Last New Addition for 1965-1969
Our Annual Reports

All State and Association fire protection districts had been making and submitting Annual Reports for many years, detailing their records for the year — acreages burned, new equipment acquired, buildings constructed, miles of fire access roads (old CCC roads mainly) maintained, etc.

But we on the Elliott State Forest, prior to 1968, had not made an Annual Report. The main reason was that (again) we were not considered to be a "District" in the normal sense of the term. We were, and still are, a very large State Department of Forestry field organization existing within a major Association District. And that has always created confusion in terms of structure, terminology, relationships, communication, and "fitting in" in general.

But in 1968, Mike Hunt began producing Annual Reports, from what we were called for a great many years — the **"Coos Forest Management Unit."** (During those years, our personnel who have been known variously as Forest Inspectors, Forest Practices Officers, and Forest Practices Foresters — and those known as Farm Foresters or Service Foresters were not attached to the same organizational structure, and so were not included in the early Annual Reports up through 1973. Politics, personalities, and agendas all played their part in that time period.

These Annual Reports have been produced every year since 1968, with the exception of 1992 and 1993. I have maintained a complete set over the years, and they are a very valuable record of our District's activities, situations, achievements, and personnel.

Only two of them, 1974 and 1994, contain no photographs — as I write this historical account.

We decided early-on that we were writing these Annual Reports as a public relations and communications device, to inform our neighbors, cooperators, political contacts, etc., as much as to report official data to anyone.

The reason for this was that in the minds of a substantial majority of the people on the South Coast, the only natural resources organizations here were the BLM,. the U.S.F.S., and the Coos Forest Protective Association. The Department of Forestry was virtually not known, except to the timber industry. One could work here for many years and his friends and neighbors were still certain that he must work for either BLM or CFPA. Our Annual Reports were written and partially intended to help create an identity in the minds of the general public, and were distributed to public libraries, our Forest neighbors, County Commissioners, public schools, etc.

Following are some pages from 1968 and 1969 Annual Reports, to give the reader a flavor of those times on the Elliott Forest.

1968 Report

Coos Forest Management Unit

State of Oregon
Department of Forestry

This is a report of the State Forestry Department's Coos Bay Forest Management Unit for the year 1968.

The Unit was 12 years old this year and since this is the first formal report of activities within the Unit, some retrogression to previous years will be noted. Missing from this report, however, is any mention of the most important factor contributing to the success of this Unit's operations - - the personnel who have performed in an outstanding manner during the past year and those who have served the Unit in the past 12 years. This operation, like any operation, is only as good as the people who are doing the work, and we in the Coos Bay Unit are proud of both our personnel and their accomplishments.

Respectfully yours,

Everett R. Hunt

Everett R. Hunt, Unit Forester
Coos Bay Management Unit

The Timber Sale Program

How much timber is three-quarters of a billion board feet? It's the volume of timber that could be harvested from a 30 square mile area of typical second-growth sawtimber in Coos and Western Douglas counties, and it's the approximate volume of timber which has been sold to date from the Coos Bay Unit lands. More than 10% of this volume was handled during 1968, which provides some indication of the Unit's work load for this particular year.

By itself, 1968 proved to be a somewhat slow year for actual timber removal from contract areas, but it was a spectacular record-breaking year for bid value of stumpage sold. Some 80 MMBF was sold for more than $4,500,000. Of this volume 98% was from Common School Forest Land - largely Elliott State Forest acreage. Douglas fir brought as high as $121.75 per MBF, Port Orford Cedar $405.60 per MBF and red alder $31.10 per MBF, all records for this Unit.

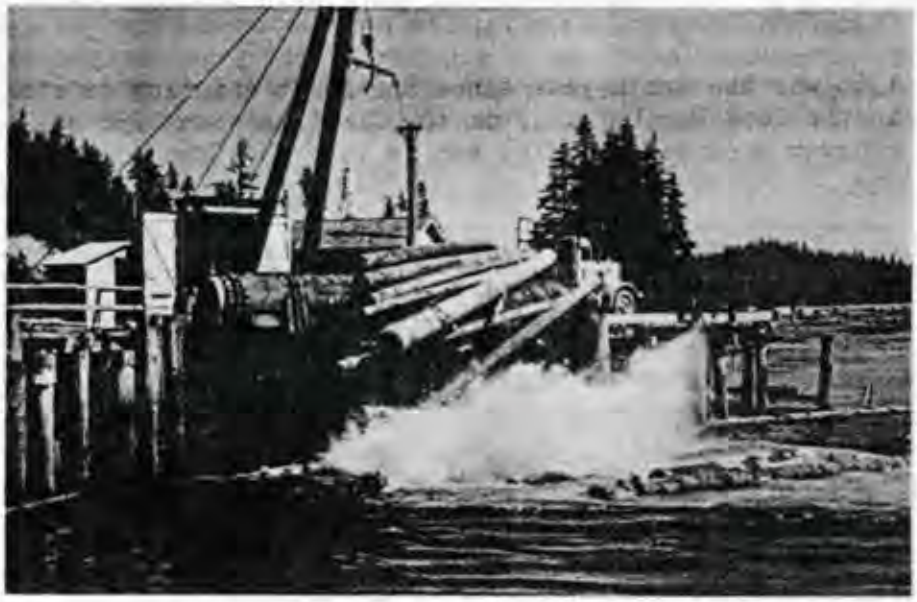
Furniture Logs...

Peeler Logs...

Although about eighty bid sale contracts were in effect during any single month of the year, more than 50% of these were inactive during the same given month; many of those which were active involved only project work, with no log removal. Actual income, therefore, suffered somewhat. While 80 MMBF was sold, as stated above, only 32½ MMBF (including alder) was actually harvested during the year.

Of the several factors responsible for the relatively low harvest of State timber, the chief one was the emphasis by local industry and the BLM on completion of the huge salvage job in the Oxbow Burn - most of which lies in the same broad marketing area. This salvage is now mostly completed, and all indications point to a heavy volume removal from the Unit's contracts in 1969.

On January 1, 1968, the Unit modified its acreage control system for the clear-cut budget. However, since the system was not officially adopted until late in the year, the number of acres cut in 1968 was not based on the new control. Since 774 more acres of timber were sold than were programmed in the new schedule, a reduction of 86 acres per year will be made through 1977. This reduction need not present any serious problems, however, even though it represents 10% of the annual acreage to be cut. The volume flow can be maintained at approximately the previous level through careful selection of the stands to be cut.



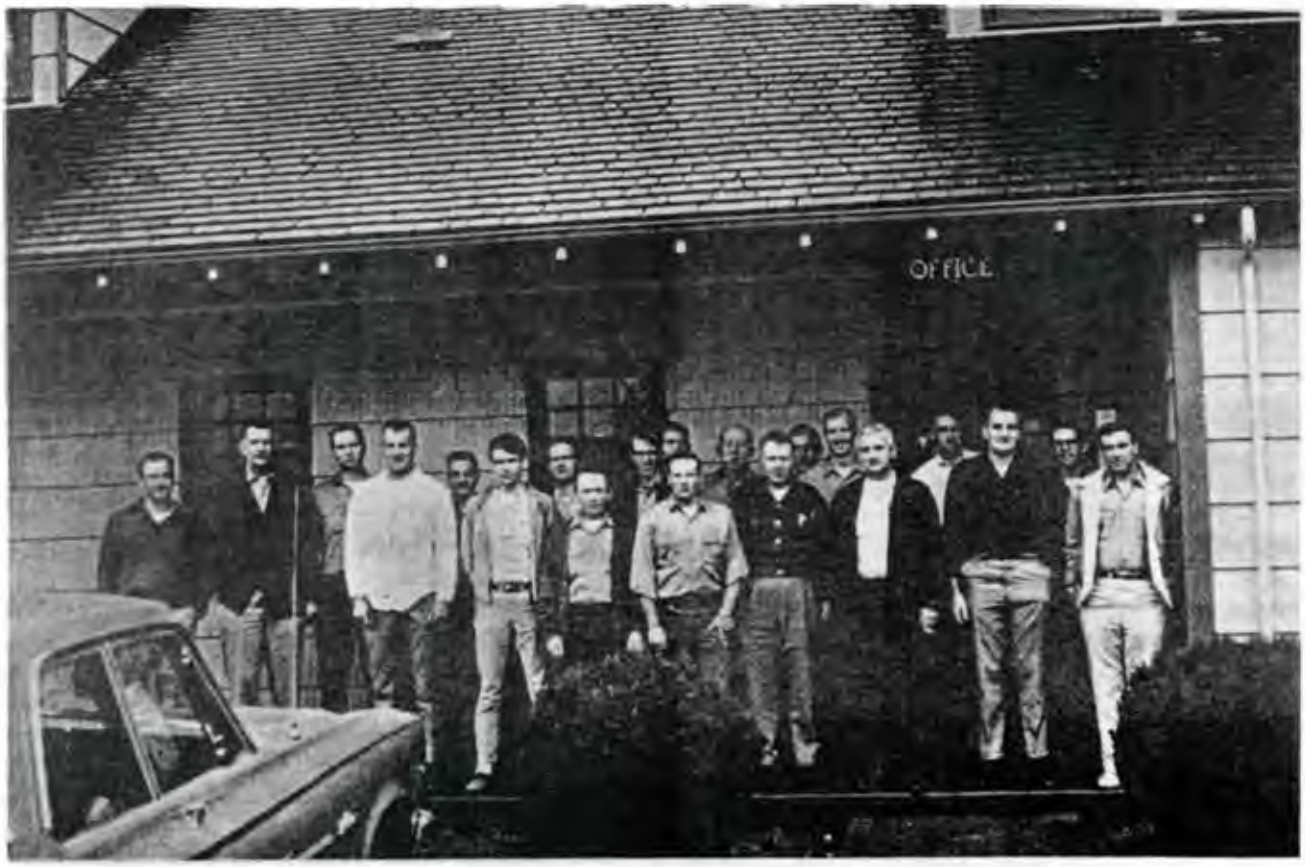
and prime gang logs.

Some of the interesting and significant features of the 1968 sales were:

1. The most volume sold during a non-salvage year (80 MMBF)
2. The most alder volume ever sold (8 MMBF)
3. The most Port Orford Cedar volume ever sold (2 MMBF)
4. The most partial-cut acres ever handled (2,436 acres)
5. The highest stumpage rates ever bid for all major species

In addition to the above, a real milestone was reached this year with the completion of the basic all-weather transportation system on the forest. The surfacing of the upper portion of the West Fork Road was the last vital link in that system, and while additional projects will follow the enhance this access network, the $5,500,000 now invested has provided a very usable multi-market road system. Further evidence that the road investment zenith has been reached is that the 1968 road project cost total of $622,000 will be followed in 1969, and all forseeable future years, by totals of $300,000 or less - mostly covering short spurs and road rock replacement.

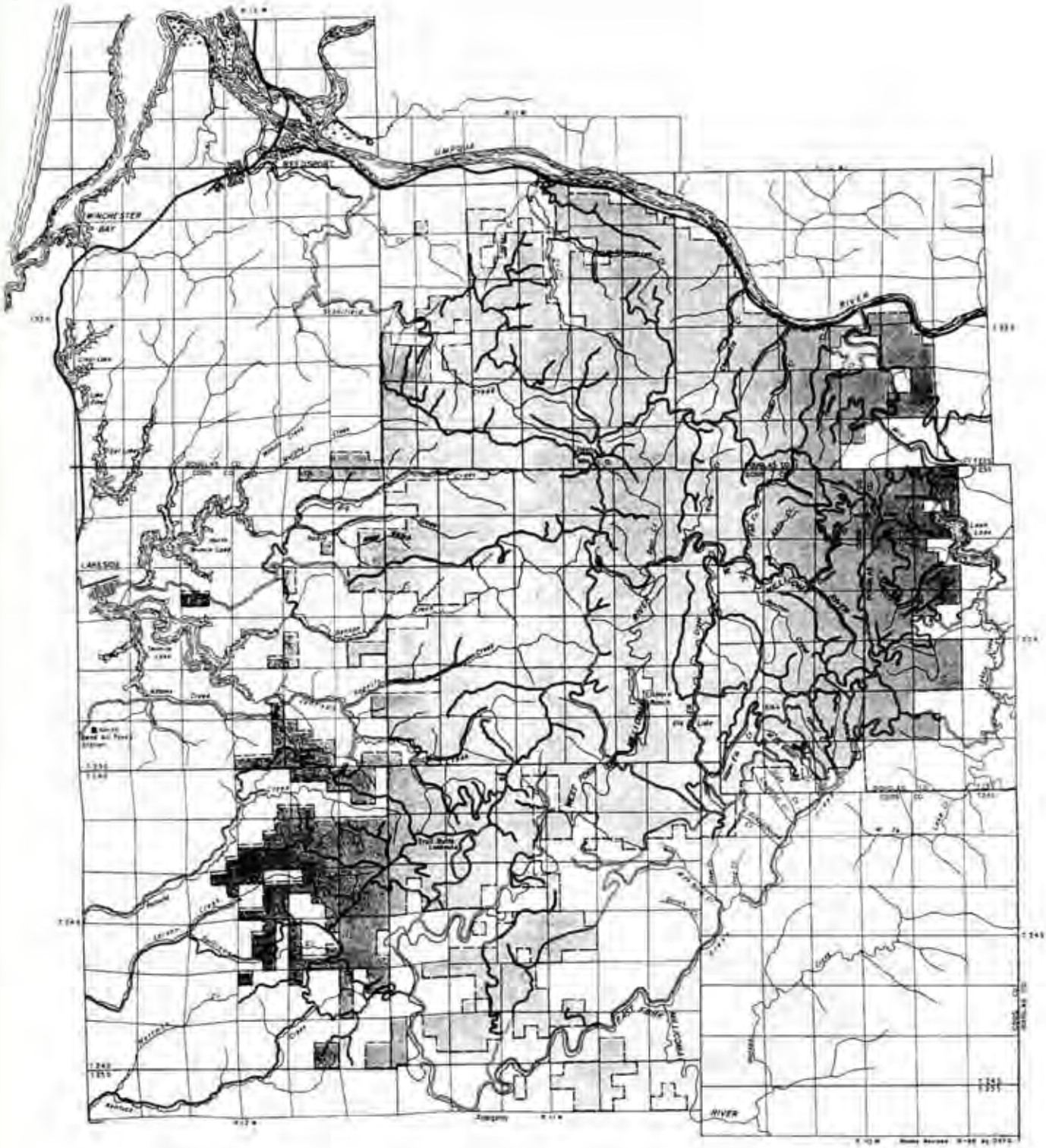
And, finally, it would appear that another important trend may have developed during 1968. Whereas the entire annual sale output in most all previous years had been purchased by only a few operators, 1968's 43 bid contracts were spread among fourteen buyers. Coos Bay Unit timber has become increasingly attractive to a rapidly growing market area, extending outward to Florence, Roseburg, and Myrtle Point for the typical offering. This could well be one of the most significant influences on our operations during the coming years.



Coos Bay Forest Management Personnel - 1968

From left to right:

George Gresham, Julian Miller, Cliff Mann, Bill Spores, Chuck Tyler, Lee Oman, Jerry Phillips, Dick Stritt, Ken Humbert, Dan Goltz, Colen Reinecker, Hank Rambo, Roy Peairs, Steve Jacky, Glen Tillitt, Ray Leighty, George Shore, Phil Barth, Dave Brown, Dave Stere, Dave Smith and Chuck Goodwin.



ELLIOTT STATE FOREST — STATE OWNERSHIP

Oregon State Forestry Department (1966)

Timber Sales

This year, the Unit's twelfth in operation, was one of interesting contrasts, both in type of contracts offered and in the type of harvesting techniques employed. It was also a year in which new records were established for income and for the number of acres placed under intensive management.

Thirty-nine bid contracts, sold to ten Coos and Douglas County firms, provided a gross income of approximately 3½ million dollars, of which 80% will be credited to the State School Fund.

These contracts yielded a volume of 66 million board feet of timber; conifer clear-cuts provided 33 million board feet, alder clear-cuts and prelogging 9 million board feet and conifer partial-cuts 24 million board feet.

All scheduled acreage goals were met or exceeded, including 1,168 acres of clear-cuts in mixed conifer and hardwood stands and 2,540 acres of partial-cuts in conifer stands.

An alder harvest of 9 million board feet per year is an impressive volume for any landowner in the Pacific Northwest; in the Coos-Western Douglas market area, this volume represents half to three-quarters of the entire capacity of all the alder sawmills. We will continue to sell as much alder as the market can absorb in order to accelerate the recapture of sites previously stocked with Douglas-fir and other conifers. The market has been good for alder, as reflected by the stumpage prices paid during the past year.

A major problem in the harvesting of alder is that, as yet, it remains somewhat seasonal in nature. Most of the settings are on dirt spurs and operable only during the summer months which, coupled with the fact that alder cannot be stored for winter use, makes it difficult for alder mills to operate on a year-round basis. We are attempting to correct this problem by making more sales containing alder operable during the winter months.

Grapple yarder logging on typical mixed conifer-hardwood clearcut.

About one out of every seven dollars of the total bid value of all timber sales in 1969 was allotted to road construction, reconstruction and rock surfacing. The half million dollars of road investment financed 40 miles of new secondary road construction and provided 35,000 cubic yards of hard rock for road surfacing.

Coos Bay Headquarters

(O.S.F.D. on the left; C.F.P.A. on the right.)

Reedsport Office

Umpcoos Ridge Road Reconstruction

Sullivan Ridge Maintenance Rock Stockpile

In summarizing the results of the 1969 sales program, we accomplished the following items of special interest:

1. Sold enough slow-growing Douglas fir in partial-cuts to supply a year's volume of timber for a mill having an annual capacity of 24 million board feet.

2. Sold enough alder to supply three hardwood mills for one year, and at the same time increased the future conifer working acres by 320.

3. Provided enough income for the State School Fund to underwrite the entire annual payroll of a 2,000 student high school.

Carl Smith [SOA Area Director] inspecting
"Weaver Retriever" on Elk Creek Skyline

West Coast Tower on
North Johanneson Ridge

108 Skylok on
Deer Creek SM No. 1

Road Maintenance

The road maintenance program was expanded in 1969 to include 135 miles of primary roads - 73 miles in the north unit and 62 miles in the south unit. One contractor was awarded both contracts for a two-year period, coincident with the biennial budget period. The contract will again be offered for bid in July, 1971 for another two-year period.

Maintenance during 1969 included grading, ditching, spot-rocking, cleaning and marking culverts, dust abatement, black-top repair and removal of slides. In the future the contractor will also be required to maintain road signs and information signs along the primary roads.

Grading on Dry Ridge

During April and May the Unit crews, sprayed 120 miles of roadside brush with 2-4-D. The spray equipment was again made available by the Coos Forest Protective Association. The cost per mile, including manpower, equipment rental and spray, was $32.24.

Year-round maintenance of the 73 miles in the north unit cost $23,820.00 or approximately $326.00 per mile; the annual cost of maintenance for the 62 miles in the south unit was $22,140.00 or approximately $357.00 per mile. These rates per mile are considerably (more) than would be expected for timber contract operator maintenance but the extra cost is more than justified by the fact that major repairs and reconstruction are held to a minimum through year-round maintenance and all roads are kept in top shape regardless of the amount of use they receive. In addition, State is able to control the maintenance work much more effectively through a single contractor.

Roadside brush spraying

Benson Ridge Road-typical mainline

Left to Right: George Gresham, Dave Smith, & Dave Brown. Many of the Elliott's finest employees were brought on board during Mike Hunt's tenure as its Manager (Unit Forester). Dave Smith, our Forest Engineer, was hired February 1, 1969. As of the date of my writing, he has served in this position for 28 years. —Photo taken at our Coos Bay Office, on Bunker Hill, 1969.

North Johanneson Ridge Cable partial-cut sale with Elkside's Skylock Yarder — taking 10M/ac from 70-year-old-stand. —Photo by author, about 1970.

1969 Photo of the Elliott's Tenmile Timber Team, on way to woods. Left to Right: Tom Luther, Chuck Tyler, Roy Peairs, Glenn Tillitt, and Craig Royce. —Photo by Author.

AND SO 1965-1969 CAME TO A CLOSE

This was a very eventful time period in the development of the Elliott Forest. In a sense, it "came of age." We had a solid identity in the minds of the State Land Board, the County Commissioners, the Forest Industry beyond just Coos and Western Douglas Counties, other Department Districts, and the public.

Much lay ahead, but a very solid foundation had been laid.

I chose 1969 to close this time period because that was the last full year of Mike (Everett) Hunt's reign as Manager of the Forest. His mark had been stamped indelibly on it — and that was a very professional, energetic, innovative, and successful mark indeed!

Everett Hunt
Unit Forester

Woman tree planter on
Miller Ridge Sale

1970 THROUGH 1989

Again, this is a purely arbitrary time bracket, and truly its only basis is that it represents the nineteen years during which I was blessed to become District Forester at Coos, and, therefore, the Manager of the Elliott State Forest.

I hasten to admit that I did **not** look forward to this assignment. I had served the two previous Managers of the Forest for some 15 years and been very aware of their competence, their administrative, planning, and personnel skills, and I much admired them as brother Professional Foresters. Theirs would be a hard act to follow!

I loved my work as a field Forester, and was somewhat loath to "hang up my boots" and focus much of the time on budget creation and management, politics, personnel concerns, and administration in general. I suppose most Foresters have felt somewhat this way when they were promoted out of their field jobs eventually.

I even made up a list of the "pros" and the "cons" of making the move to Forest Manager, and I remember that there seemed to be more "cons" than "pros." But I also recall thinking that the field work would be in good hands if Cliff Mann could serve as the Ass't Forest Manager — in charge of the Elliott woods work. So, with some trepidation, I applied for the promotion, and, on May 1, 1970, was installed as the successor to Mike Hunt.

As everyone knows, the brief definition of a Manager is "Someone who accomplishes the assigned organizational objectives — through other people." And we truly had many very good people, as shown in the below listing of our Elliott personnel at the end of 1970:

FOREST MANAGER *
Jerry Phillips

ASS'T FOREST MANAGER *
Cliff Mann

OFFICE MANAGER
Ray Leighty

TENMILE TEAM	UMPQUA TEAM	MILLICOMA TEAM	REFORESTATION
Dave Stere	George Shore	Dan Goltz	Steve Jacky
Roy Peairs	Ken Humbert	Frank Vetter	Chuck Goodwin
Tom Luther	Fred Crowe	Craig Carlson	Larry Moller
Steve Howard	Colen Reinecker	Warren Weathers	Steve Thorne
Dan Schlottman	Cliff Adams	Dick Shimer	Myron Clark

AND ENGINEERING TEAM
Dave Smith

Wayne Cook
Dave Tankersley
Dale Redding

*In 1970 we were not yet allowed to use the term "District Forester."

1970

During this year, the State Department of Forestry began to initiate a state-wide program of Land Use Zoning and Classification on State-owned forest lands — generally referred to as "Land Use Classification." And the program was begun on the Elliott Forest. We were to be the "guinea pigs" — so to speak.

The general idea was to identify and map the major land use areas on our ownership. For example, the slopes visible from the Umpqua River and State Highway 38, as well as those seen from the Mill Creek County Road and Loon Lake would have a "scenic" designation and might be mapped as "Scenic Production" if, in fact, commercial production did appear feasible. The scenic designation would key-in certain operations restrictions.

Domestic water systems were mapped, possibly fragile sites were identified as "Limited Production", and most of our acreage was recognized as "Regular Production."

Two of my memories regarding this program focus on the northern end of the Forest. George Shore was our Manager at Reedsport at the time, and he did the mapping of the so-called Umpqua slope. How would one determine just what was visible from the River? He decided the only logical way was to travel in a boat, and so he did. Still, it was not an easy task.

The other situation in the north end was the case of the Mill Creek canyon area — actually from Highway 38 south to Lake Mtn. This was recognized as a very sensitive area, quite scenic, very rough, steep, and rocky, and covered with a very large volume of excellent mature Douglas-fir timber. A great deal of potential value was involved there. What to do?

Well, we did go ahead and do the preliminary classification of the Mill Creek canyon area, but realized that a much more intense job needed to be done there, later, when we had time.

That opportunity came in 1975, when our Department employed a young woman Forestry graduate form the Univ. of Washington, named Martha Avery. She had worked a year in Finland, and was now considering the Pacific Northwest. I was invited to help interview her in our Salem Office.

She was being offered attractive jobs by Weyerhaeuser and by the Washington DNR. My assignment during the Salem interview was to describe some potential assignment on the Elliott Forest that would look very interesting and cause Martha to select our Department. My answer: handling the challenge of doing the land use classification and mapping for the Mill Creek canyon portion of the Forest.

She did choose us, and we assigned her to our Millicoma Timber Team, where she worked for several years.

Some fine tuning was done in this land use classification mapping over the succeeding years, but the system remains intact today.

Also in 1970 we initiated on the Elliott Forest a systematic sampling of some of our primary streams for water quality. This was becoming an issue in the state-wide dialogue about forest operations, and we wanted to be knowledgeable about conditions in our own watersheds when discussions occurred with local State Fish & Wildlife Department biologists.

Periodically, once per month I seem to recall, we had personnel visit certain sites on the specified streams and sample three items of water quality — dissolved oxygen content, temperature, and turbidity. Some twenty-two streams, in all, were included.

This testing program was continued for several years, until it was determined that none of the tests ever showed problems with our operations activities. In the meantime, Fish & Wildlife was pleased with our efforts and expense to check this out.

Another addition to our District activity in 1970 was our road signs — both of the Forest entry type, and the informational sort.

Many of the general public Forest visitors seemed very unclear as to what (whose) Forest it was, and who was the responsible agency. Our road signs were an effort to respond to that situation.

Thankfully, very little vandalism ever occurred to them, and public understanding of the ownership and purpose of the Elliott State Forest did seem to increase considerably.

Frank Vetter and Craig Carlson testing dissolved oxygen content. —Photo from 1971 Coos Annual Report.

Typical log ship loading Elliott State Forest timber. —Photo by Author.

1971

I mentioned earlier that we had tried a number of small experimental harvest designs back in the 1950s and up into the very early 1960s. Then the Columbus Day Windstorm cleanup operations pretty well distracted our silvicultural adventures for a number of years.

1971 witnessed our return to more innovations — or field trials. (We had been told early-on by our Salem staff that we in the Districts were **not** in the posture of doing actual **research**, but that we could refer to our local learning efforts as "field trials". So we did.

We realized that much could be learned from trying different approaches to managing this Forest. For one thing, the Elliott Forest lies at almost the extreme south end of the acknowledged primary range of Douglas-fir (the Coquille River is the **actual** south end — some 20 miles south of the Elliott). Therefore, research done in areas far to the north could not be expected to apply equally in this vicinity. So we wanted to try our own ideas. And, thanks to our Department's open-minded attitude to employees' ideas, we were allowed to do so.

Since seed from our genetically involved "tree improvement program" was still a number of years in the future, and even so-called "certified seed" still wasn't available to us, we thought we would see whether we could secure natural regeneration from our own trees for awhile — through logging by 'shelterwood" or "seed tree cutting" systems.

Back in 1966 we had done a type of "seed-cut" harvest on about 100 acres on Cedar Creek — in perhaps the finest stand of 130 year old fir timber on the Elliott Forest. We had harvested about 50 Mbf per acre, leaving the five highest quality, dominant trees per acre for seed source. It was all cat ground. No slash was burned. But the results were spotty. About 61% of the ground reforested quickly and naturally, but the other 39% had to be planted or interplanted. The overstory was taken off in 1975, using the same skid roads and amounting to some 10 Mbf/acre. The new stand was PCTd in 1980 and pruned to 18' in 1994.

But one problem with the 1966 "field trial" was that we realized what we had done actually qualified neither as a Shelterwood (which we had called it) or as a true Seed-Cut. The residual stand we had left for seed had too **few** trees/acre for the one, and too **many** for the other.

So in 1971 we decided to try a better example of each. Our Shelterwood sale was placed on upper Bickford Creek, and it consisted of three units, one of which is in the photo on a following page. An average of **nine** trees per acre were left in this 130-year-old fir stand — about twice as many as on the 1966 Cedar Creek sale. The results? One unit "naturally reforested" beautifully, while another had to be completely planted. The other was mixed.

The other trial of this nature was a smaller sale unit, the Dry Ridge Seed Cut, which lay just off Dry Ridge, on the Roberts Cr. side. This was a much steeper slope, supporting a type island of 110-year-old fir and hemlock, and requiring cable yarding. On this one we harvested all except an average of some **three** large dominant trees per acre (all fir). Again, no slash was burned, but the ground was sufficiently disturbed during yarding to provide a good seedbed. (The result here was a failure. Virtually no natural seedling appeared, and the site had to be hand-planted several years later.) It has been subsequently recognized that seed crops are much less reliable in a fog belt environment such as this location (**seed crops** for Douglas-fir, that is. Seed crops from the so-called "off species" such as spruce, hemlock, cedar, and red alder seem to be **very** reliable.

And the third logging trial for 1971 was the Luder Shelterstrip Sale, which was an attempt to secure better regeneration in the comparatively harsh site conditions present on the Umpqua Slope. The approach used was to clearcut three strips across two slopes, one 200' wide, one 300' wide, and one 400' wide. It was thought some natural regeneration could occur in this generally 90 year old stand, and that there might be less stress on any hand-planted seedlings that might be necessary. But slash burning was impractical because of the layout, brush cover was significant, and less ground disturbance occurred during yarding than was anticipated. Therefore, little natural regeneration occurred, and all three strips had to be hand planted.

"Seed Cut"
3 trees per acre

"Shelterwood"
9 trees per acre

Photos from 1971 Annual Report.

All in all, we had to conclude that natural seeding following harvest was not a practical concept under our normal operating conditions. This was a hard lesson for me to accept, personally, because everywhere I looked I was surrounded by magnificent, mature, vigorous "textbook" stands of naturally seeded Douglas-fir in even-aged blankets. Somewhere around one million acres of those stands lay in Coos and Western Douglas Counties when I came to work here in 1952. Why, I wondered, were we not able to replicate those natural stands without expensive hand planting, spraying, trapping, etc.? Was lack of slash burning the only factor?

Luder Shelterstrip

That question does have an answer, but it is a complex one, and the simple fact is that natural regeneration efforts on the Elliott Forest proved to be unreliable, spotty, and, invariably, too "thick" or too "thin." Follow-up efforts were nearly always necessary. One of the key points was that valuable growing-time was lost in the process of fine-tuning the new stand.

Many early reforestation sites were dramatic successes. Our successes at first seemed deceptively easy. This was from a $10/acre helicopter seeding project on North Marlow Ridge. – Photo by Author.

Upper Bickford at 7000-1000 Junction, another incredibly easy-appearing success from a $10/acre helicopter seeding project. Both of these sites had been slash burned –Photo by Author.

Part of my frustration with the whole reforestation program lay in our extreme difficulty with the hand planting approach. A great deal of money, effort, and time seemed lost during the 1960s in failed plantations — due to inept contractors, poor planting stock, mountain beaver problems, and general lack of focus by some individuals. And I must, of necessity, accept a portion of the blame myself. There may still be a thousand acres of moderately stocked units on the Elliott that bear the marks of those failure years; today, however, we can refer to them, with a straight face, as "cover type diversity."

1971 was, in retrospect, a humbling but exciting year for me as a new Forest Manager.

And, 1971 was, indeed, a full year for our Elliott staff. Not only did we do land use classifications, design and implement trial types of harvest units, plant more of the ground in the tree improvement program plantations, and sell some 66 million board feet of timber — but we also became involved in our first formal **soil survey.**

The way it happened was this. Weyerhaeuser Company brought their Soil Scientist, Stan Duncan, down to their Coos County Millicoma Tree Farm, where he and his assistant performed what I remember as a "comparative land form" type of soil survey, predicted to have an 80% accuracy level. This was in 1970. We were favorably impressed by the system, the value, the costs, and the information contained in the resulting books, and decided to contract with Weyerhaeuser to have the same team survey the Elliott Forest during 1971.

Our personnel were able to perform a role in assisting the Weyerhaeuser team, and the work was accomplished in good time, although the resulting books did take another couple of years to be received. In the meantime, Weyerhaeuser did allow us to see **their** books which described most of the same soil types, and their operational limitations and qualities.

Today, these soil studies and silvicultural facts are all pretty much taken for granted, but it wasn't always so. For many years, all of us, as Foresters in the Douglas-fir region, really relied on the "motto" of the famous Leo Isaacs, who was renowned as "The Father of Douglas-fir Forestry." He was quoted as having said "Whatever the problems you face on the ground, the answers are there for you to see if you study them enough." (That is a paraphrase, but it is fairly close, I believe.)

Discussing soil survey: Stanley Duncan, Clay Dickerson - soil technician, Cliff Mann, Dave Smith, and Ken Humbert. —Photo from 1971 Annual Report

Jerry Phillips
Unit Forester

1971
Personnel

From page in 1971 Annual Report.

Umpqua Area
Gary Johnson, Bill Dryden, Steve Simons, *Ken Humbert, Jim Erickson

Engineering
*Dave Smith, Steve Nicholson, Wayne Cook, Rod Shepard, Steve Conover

Reforestation
Paul Brazel, Steve Thorne, Mark Cook, *Clay Dickerson, Myron Clark, Arland Belleque, Bill Metcalf, Dale Redding, Jason Sweet, [Chuck Goodwin and Bruce Smith not pictured]

1971
Personnel

From page in 1971 Annual Report.

Cliff Mann
Assistant Unit Forester

Darlene Cripe
Clerk

Jim Carnegie
Office Manager

Millicoma Area
Tom Warren, Dennis Pope, *Dan Goltz, Craig Carlson, Frank Vetter

Tenmile Area
Tim Kosderka, *Dave Stere, Bill Spores, Tom Luther

*Area Foresters

Statistics
(1971)

	State Administrative District		
	District 6 (Douglas County)	District 7 (Coos County)	Total
Income:	$1.18 million	$1.72 million	$2.90 million
Volume:			
Conifer [clearcut]	21.0 MMBF	30.1 MMBF	51.1 MMBF
Conifer [partialcut]	4.7 MMBF	7.8 MMBF	12.5 MMBF
Hardwood [clearcut]	0.3 MMBF	2.1 MMBF	2.4 MMBF
			66.0 MMBF
Acres:			
Clearcut [all types]	632 acres	1105 acres	1737 acres
Partialcut [conifer]	306 acres	748 acres	1054 acres
Road Construction and Improvement:			
New Construction Cost	$94,800	$131,600	$226,400
New Construction Mileage	8.3 miles	11.1 miles	19.4 miles
Improvement [Reconstruction, rock stockpiles, etc.]	$45,000	$184,400	$229,400
Totals	$139,800	$316,000	$455,800
Reforestation and Rehabilitation:			
Trees Planted:			
Douglas-fir	233,350	218,600	451,950
Acres Planted:	868 acres	553 acres	1421 acres
Aerial Seeding: [69 lbs. of seed]			
Douglas-fir	52 acres	106 acres	158 acres
Roadside Herbicide Application:	20.6 miles	30.5 miles	51.1 miles

It is interesting to look back occasionally and review where we have been, statistically. These figures are a snapshot of our work on the Elliott Forest in 1971.

The dollar amounts always seem small when looking back, but one must factor in inflation since that time, besides the real value growth.

My hat is off to those men and women.

1972

By 1972, great progress had been made in the development of access into the Forest. Some 450 miles of roads had been built — which is roughly **82% of the total we have today (1996)**. One of our fundamental beliefs since the beginning of management back in 1955, was that good management could not occur without a good road system. So by 1972 we had virtual achieved that, a great stride of progress.

By this year our local staff made the somewhat belated recognition that the coastal brush on the west side of the Forest had become a huge threat to our plantations there during the 1960s — the Columbus Day Windstorm salvage units. Salmonberry, thimbleberry, and young alder saplings were the main problems, and they were choking out the young firs. Although we had begun spraying with helicopters some 300 acres per year back in 1968, the problem had truly gotten out of hand, and by 1972 the annual aerial spray level had reached **3,900 acres!**

Another notable event this particular year was our acquisition of our first EDM equipment for our Engineers. This Electronic Distance Meter was important for several reasons. First, the work of locating and establishing property survey corners was much faster and more efficient, and second, it was much safer.

Prior to this year, the property line surveying had to be done with a crew using a transit, a steel "chain," and brushing tools such as machetes and axes. The work went slowly, and the number of personal accidents was serious.

The EDM equipment was expensive, and this original purchase, of course, became quickly obsolescent and had to be replaced with the newest versions — but the increased accuracy of the work, together with the efficiency and safety improvement justified the costs.

The Story of The Curious Trespass and the Famous (Infamous) Timber Sale:

This story neither starts or ends in 1972, but this **was** the year that it seemed to come to everyone's attention.

On day back in 1969, as we were preparing to begin a timber sale auction in our Coos Bay Office, one of the loggers who had driven over from Roseburg to attend came up to the bidding table to talk to me. He said he'd noticed, as he drove over Highway 38 that morning, that a logging outfit was working along the northeast corner of the Elliott Forest, just west of Scottsburg, and he was wondering if maybe we should check it out. I thanked him, and did drive up the next day to see what was going on.

The gyppo logger was, in fact, falling and bucking timber up an old road he's opened just above the highway — on what some local folks called Kollman Creek, named for the folks who at that time lived just below the highway, in the SE ¼ NE ¼ Sec. 23, T22S R10W.

It was the Savelich Logging Company, a firm from the southern Willamette Valley. They had, it seemed, bought whatever timber might be on the Kollman property (that forty and the NW ¼ NE ¼, and **thought** they were cutting that stumpage.

What had apparently happened was that the seller had simply stood down by the highway and pointed up the hill, indicating that his timber ran up to the ridgetop. It was hard to believe that in the year 1969 such crude transactions were still occurring, but there it was. Of course, nearly all the timber being felled was our good, 110-year-old Elliott fir and hemlock. And they didn't want to stop. It took some persuading, but my maps and photos helped, and they finally became believers.

In the course of following up, regarding slash cleanup, reforestation planning, and future marketing in that area, it seemed to make sense to go ahead and sell the remaining mature timber in that pocket. So we did proceed along that line, and prepared a sale we named North Mill Ridge, to be sold the following year, in 1970.

This, of course, logically involved the building of the rather challenging North Mill Ridge road — the road I described somewhat back in the pages dealing with the year 1961. Some nearby timber was offered for sale that year, requiring that same road, but the sale was not picked up and the road not built. Now it would be. This access route was truly wild, and we thought **it** would be the source of any problems from this new North Mill Ridge timber sale — should any occur. How mistaken we were!

The sale was sold in 1970, Elkside Lumber Company was the Purchaser, and the road was built with no serious difficulty. We hired a new Forest Engineering Technician soon after (Rod Shepard) and we assigned him virtually full-time to supervise the construction — which was done during the summer of 1971. So far — so good.

During this same time, we were going through our land use classification process (top production, regular production, limited production, scenic conservancy, etc.) This particular area where the North Mill Ridge Sale was located (mainly the N ½ SE ¼ Sec. 23) we had classified as "Scenic Production" and we did not imagine any problem with the sale — about a ninety acre clearcut, as I recall, with perhaps half of it potentially visible from a short segment of State Highway 38.

Then came the summer of 1972 and Elkside's logging operation. They moved in with their high-lead tower and completed the falling. I stopped one day at the little Douglas County Park just a little upstream, below the Scottsburg Bridge, and observed the tourists there who were watching with fascination and logging, and asking questions. Everyone seemed interested and upbeat.

That was when I made what, in retrospect, was a mistake. I arranged for a 4' x 6' blue and white painted plywood information sign to be erected in that County Park, which explained what was going one, who was doing it, and what the benefits were. For the first month or so, all comments and feedback were positive.

Then the roof caved in. During the summer a little later, the Douglas County Democratic Party Committee met in that park to discuss possible plans. This was the year when President Nixon was running for reelection and seemed assured of a major victory because he was very popular and the Democrats had nominated a fairly weak challenger.

What happened at this picnic was related to me by a journalist friend (Dawn Peseau) who was present. She said they were searching wildly for some sort of issue or issues they could work on that might be usable during the political campaign. Suddenly, one of the Democratic Committee members noticed our harvesting operation up on the ridge and our informational signboard which conveniently pointed out **just who was doing it** — the State of Oregon. And they smelled politics.

Aesthetics along the Umpqua River (and others) had very recently become a matter of interest, and here was a case in point!

I'll skip ahead a little, and say that very shortly the Governor became drawn into it — because the sale was on Elliott land, which is a matter of State Land Board involvement. And simultaneously the State Forester, Ed Schroeder, was called on to make a statement or two. To his credit, Ed had the guts to say that I, as the Elliott's Manager, should not be blamed in the matter, because "I was just doing my job, and was carrying out Board Policy" — harvesting mature timber from production classified lands on a State-owned commercial forest. Governors and Agency chiefs in Oregon have very frequently singled out some lower echelon person to "take the rap" and likely be fired, when some controversial event occurs. I shall always be grateful and very appreciative that Schroeder did not do that to me. Thanks again, Ed!

1973

It was interesting to us, locally, to note that by 1973 we had harvested our **first one billion board feet of timber** from our State-owned timberlands in Coos, Curry, and Western Douglas Counties. This did not come 100% from the Elliott, but at least 98% of it did (small volumes from southern Coos and from Curry made up perhaps 1½% of that total).

One of our best and most popular management tools was received on the Elliott in 1973 — our first set of Ortho Photo Maps, which were based on 1972 aerial photos. Prior to this time, our maps were planimetric only, showing streams, roads, ownership, survey corners, timber types, etc. Then, of course, we had our normal aerial photos, but these were not usable for measuring distances or for other types of mapping, due to distortions away from the photo center. The new "Orthophotos" were 1000' to the inch scale and township sized, and with all distortion removed — so they were suitable for measurements and with all photo detail included. **They were wonderful!** For one thing, many lay persons could not identify with either planimetric maps or the small aerial photos. But they could easily discuss matters with the new tool of the orthophoto maps in front of them.

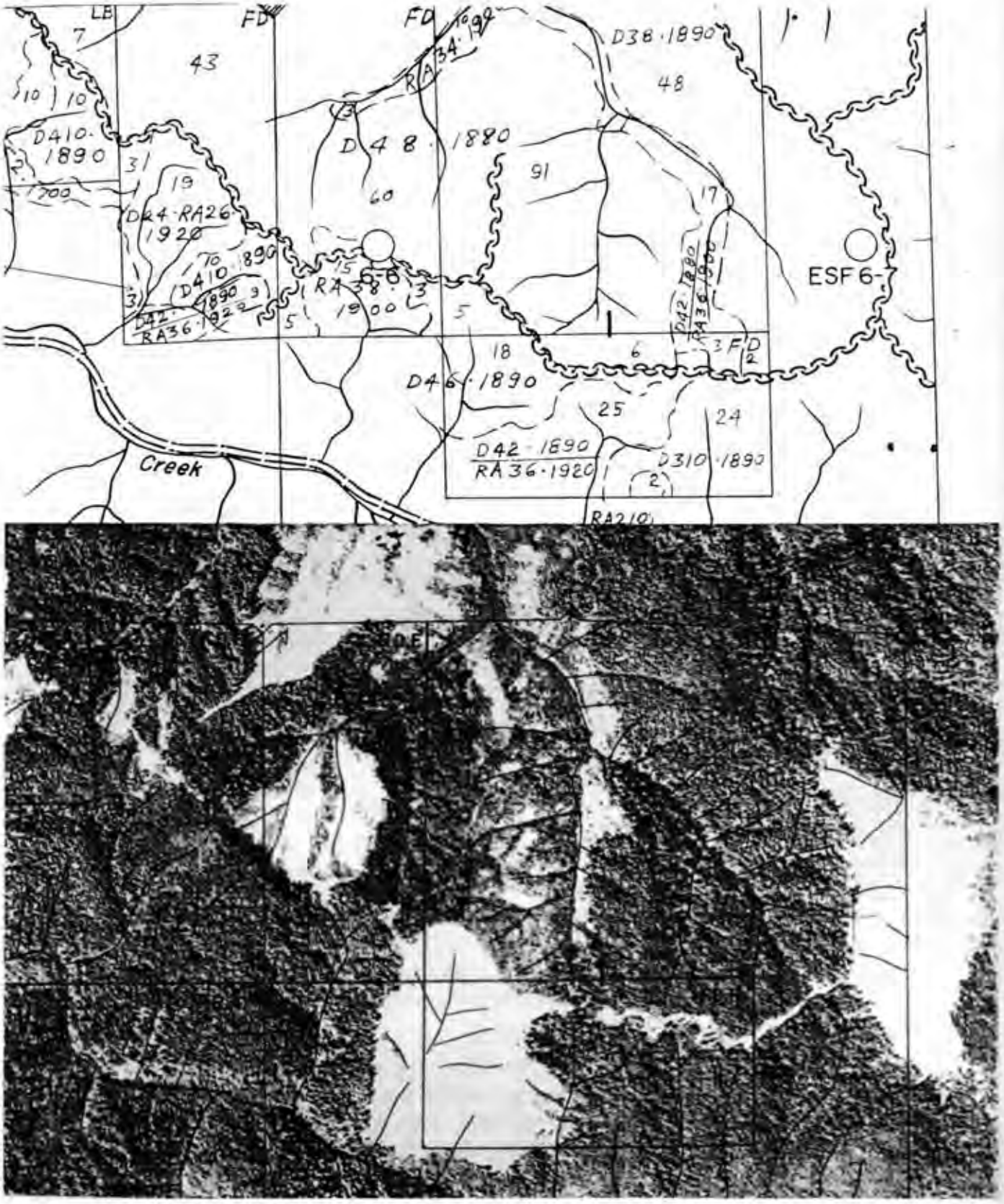
1973 was also a year when we began to feel as if real progress was being seen with our big push to consolidate our ownership along the outer edges of the Forest through timberland exchanges. During the year, we completed a second exchange with the Weyerhaeuser Company (a large on), and a fourth with the International Paper Company. By this time, we had exchanged some 2,900 acres of our outlying scattered tracts in Coos, Curry, and Douglas for a similar acreage and value within the Forest. This represented almost one-third of the total (actually 29%) acreage we wished to handle in this manner. Fortunately, nearly all of the lands we wanted to exchange out — or to receive — were covered with good commercial-sized timber, so that always allowed for an opportunity to balance the values through one party reserving some of the timber volume.

1974

1974 saw the completion of the initial planting of **all** of the seedlings from the Tree Improvement Program's specially grown stock into our Schumacher Bench and Fish Ridge progeny test sites. This work had begun back in 1971, but had taken this long due to the number of years required for **all** of the parent trees chosen to have a cone crop. The elk-proof fences around our sites were effective, and, following some "boomer" trapping with poisoned apples, we seemed to have achieved plantations that were free from all animal damage and available for unaffected measurements.

In line with a Salem staff decision to basically close out our thinning (partial-cut) operations in our remaining perhaps 35,000 acres of 90+ year-old dense stands of steep-ground Douglas-fir, we made another decrease in 1974. This reduction had begun back in 1970, when we dropped from a high of **2,537 acres** sold in 1969 to only **880 acres** of SM sales. In 1974 we dropped down to only **678 acres** sold.

Whereas the 1970 drop in SM sale acreage had been based on a major backlog in unworked previously-sold sales, the continuing drops to **zero acres** in 1979 were based on a difficulty in locating economically and silviculturally desirable logging sites. Finally, the decision was made by Salem Staff to simply stop, for economic and biological considerations.



Mapping Progress

Both of the above maps cover the same area, generally: Sec.1, 24/12. Above, the old 1959-1960 edition; below, the 1978 orthophoto map.

1975

This year marked the end of another era, so to speak. In 1975, just twenty years after our management of the Elliott began, we conducted our final aerial seeding operations. We had always done a **little** hand planting each year, but gradually it came to totally displace the aerial seeding that virtually all major owners had long relied upon — largely due to cost. Aerial seeding had costs of about $10/acre, which was appreciated back during the time of $20-$50/M stumpage for fir. Everyone knew that hand planting would be superior, for many reasons, if it could be done on extremely steep slopes and if the owner could financially afford to do it.

Only seven years earlier, aerial seeding had made up **one-half** of the reforestation acreage on the Elliott Forest. In 1975, its final year here, it made up only 135 acres, of 6% of the total.

If aerial seeding was **out**, Vexar tubes for the protection of our newly planted seedlings from animal damage were **in**. 1975 was our first year to use them. Also "**in**" for the first time on the Elliott was aerial fertilization, and we treated some 173 acres of 15-year-old PCT'd fir (most of this, I seem to recall, was on our old 1960 Trail Butte Sale unit at the head of Schumacher Creek).

Photo from a Coos Annual Report

Our work accomplishment figures for 1975 are high, with some 50.9 MM being sold from 1,434 acres of clearcutting and 589 acres of partial-cutting, 9.9 miles of new road building, 789,200 seedlings planted on 2,148 acres, 135 acres aerially seeded, and 215 acres of PCT — and the personnel required to handle all of these projects was large also. In fact, 1975 saw the highest personnel staffing **ever** on the Elliott Forest, with 31 permanent management people and some 89 seasonals.

On the following pages are the photos of our 31 permanent management personnel:

Elliott State Forest — Management Personnel

Cliff Mann, Asst. Manager
Jerry Phillips, Manager
Joyce Jansen
Paula Cuthbert

Umpqua Team

Scott Hayes
Greg Kreimeyer *
Craig Carlson
Kelly Thompson
Dave Kirk

Millicoma Team

Al Krenz
Don Nicholson
Dan Green *
Frank Vetter
Martha Avery
Bob Brink

* Team Leaders

All photos from our 1975 Coos Annual Report.

Engineering Team

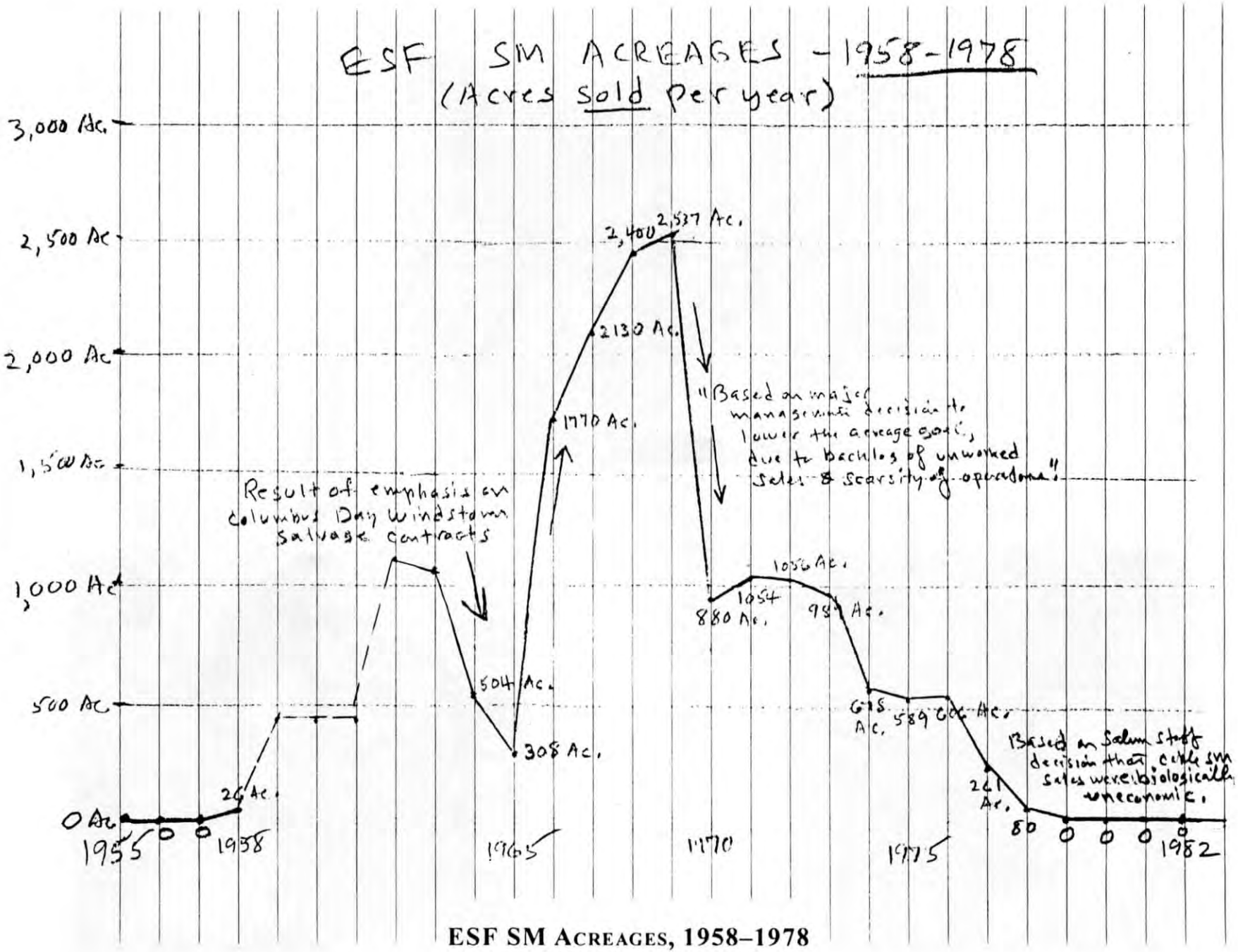
Jim McIntosh
Bill Metcalf
Tony Klosterman
Rase Johnson
Dave Smith *

Tenmile Team

Jim Shumway
Clay Dickerson *
Dave Bradley
Curt McClain
Randy Lau

Reforestation Team

Jim Mair
Chuck Goodwin
Steve Langer
Sue Rickard *
Judy Case
Milly Black



ESF SM ACREAGES, 1958–1978
(acres SOLD per year)

1976

To anyone who worked at Coos during 1976, all that is required to bring back memories of semi-chaos is to say "Title Ten."

During 1975 several Federal and State funded labor intensive woods work programs had been created to help provide temporary jobs for those suffering from the Nation's economic slump of 1974. The Vietnam War had ended in 1974 and the country was going through a sort of economic adjustment period.

Those programs had gotten started in 1975, but hit us at Coos with full force in 1976. I seem to recall three separate programs, but the one with the greatest magnitude was Title Ten, a Federal creation.

I'm unsure of the actual numbers now, but it seems as if we were supposed to have something like forty Title Ten men working in the woods at any one time, doing such things as planting, tubing, pre-commercially thinning and release. It was a $400,000 program, and at that time this was a lot of money.

We assigned one entire room in the basement to the administration of the program, and it became known as the Title Ten Room. We employed a separate full-time Clerical Assistant and purchased separate equipment for her. There were Title Ten chainsaws, vehicles, etc.

The program attracted a great many men who really didn't want to work as hard as the Elliott Forest requires, with its steep, brushy ground, boomer holes, and incessant rain. These men came and went with great speed. We even generated a special joke for the situation. To keep the forty man level in the woods, we said that we had to have about 120 on the payroll, "one-third coming, on-third working, and one-third leaving." This was not entirely a joke. Men would sign up, work one or two days, and simply not show up again. But the rule we had to operate by said that we had to wait five days for the "no show" to be terminated.

On the Elliott, as with most other public forests, we've had to cope with a great many "make work" labor programs, some better than others. Our current one (1996) involving the prison inmates from the Shutter Creek facility, has been in force now for some seven or eight years, and seems to be one of the best.

The Title Ten crews during 1975 planted 791 acres, tubed 596 of those acres, did stand release on 304 acres, and pre-commercially thinned 650 acres. No doubt many people benefited from this program because work was scarce at the time, but accidents were many, turnover was extremely high, and quality control was quite difficult.

Whenever such programs were suggested in future years, we all winced from the memory of Title Ten.

1977

One notable improvement on the Forest during 1977 was the replacement of the log stringers and decks of our Millicoma Bridge No. 2 (just upstream from the mouth of Joe's Creek) and our Millicoma Bridge No. 3 (at the mouth of Deer Creek) with permanent concrete materials — known as "concrete channel beam decking." These bridges, 70' and 60' in length, respectively, had been built during 1966, with limited funds available from our sale of old-growth fir timber up on our Little Mill Creek section northwest of Scottsburg. We'd built concrete abutments, but couldn't afford to go with more than the log stringers at the time. Now, eleven years later, they needed to be replaced and we could finally afford to do it right. For a mainline road like the 8000, it was the only way to go.

The other impressive activity for 1977 was the huge buildup in our reforestation's aerial spraying program, to control brush in our hundreds of plantations — especially on the west side of the Forest. We had begun to lose the reforestation battle there.

And, as an all-time high figure, the acreage aerially sprayed this year was **4,634** — 5% of the total gross acreage in the Elliott Forest! The annual spray acreage dropped rapidly during the succeeding years, because we'd finally gotten the problem somewhat under control. By 1979 the figure had shrunk to just a little less that 2,000 acres annually.

This was Sue's last year as our Reforestation Team Leader. In 1974 she was Sue **Rickard**; in 1977 she had married and become Sue **Page** (she had married Wayne Page, one of our other employees), and in 1978 she had left our District and moved on with her life.

Sue had done a good job on the Elliott. She had come to work here on March 18, 1974, **as our first woman professional Forester**, and I had assigned her to work on our Umpqua Timber Team, out of Reedsport, because (I told her) that was the toughest place to work on the forest, physically, and when she had proved that she could handle the extremely rough conditions, there, everyone would respect the fact that she had what it took to work here.

She did well there, was a success. In fact, when I asked her many months later to come to Coos Bay and start to learn the Reforestation work, she was reluctant to leave Reedsport. In 1975, after working about a year with our Reforestation Team, we promoted her to be the Leader of that Team. And, instead of being awed by the enormity of that responsibility, as many competent Foresters might have been, she tackled the job with energy, intelligence, and a determination to get that daunting program under control.

It must be very difficult to be the "first" of any so-called minority group to enter the professional ranks of white males in a fairly remote geographic location. And Sue, in 1974, did become that person. Barbara Smith, the previous year, had been a Forest Engineering Tech, but Sue was our first genuine Forester. She was a pioneer.

1978

During this year, two more significant forest labor programs were mandated to us on the Elliott Forest. Right on the heels of the 1976 Title Ten onslaught, here came the Federally funded **YACC** (Young Adult Conservation Corps) and **CETA** (Comprehensive Employment and Training Act).

By this time we had a better handle on how to best use these inexperienced laborers and how to minimize personal injuries. Again, we used them primarily for reforestation work, doing PCT, tubing, and staking. Certainly we had lots of this work to do, and, properly managed, these programs did help get the work done, albeit with a great deal of logistic and support detail activity. If one has never dealt with these sorts of work programs, one could not possibly imagine the personnel turnover and accounting that becomes involved.

Sue Page (Rickard), our Reforestation Team Leader for the first part of the year, Jim Mair, her Assistant, Chuck Goodwin and Steve Langer, and Judy Case and Millie Black (office staff) made a good Team, and our reforestation work was finally getting close to being where it needed to be.

Somehow, the Lord God seems to provide in times of crisis. This occurred during 1978, when Sue decided to leave and go with her husband to Central Oregon to pursue other goals. Who could we find to handle the intense and frenetic role of being the new Reforestation Team Leader?

Well, it turned out he was right here on the Elliott, at Reedsport — **Greg Kreimeyer.** And this was the job he had wanted very much, for some time. He "hit the ground running" and he changed several elements of the reforestation effort. For one thing, he wanted to divide the Forest into three or four parts, and assign a Forester to oversee each part, as to its reforestation work. By the following year, he had done that, with Gary Schulz, Tim Gates, and Mike Townsend each having a third as his responsibility. Also, by that following year (1979) he had raised the planting level from 609,000 seedlings (1978) to 1,146,000 — much of this in interplantings and replantings, in an effort to hack away at our "backlog" of old brushy units dating from the 1960s, following the Columbus Day Windstorm salvage operations. Sue Page's heavy aerial spray program had prepared the way for much of that rehab work.

What else was going on during 1978? For one thing, stumpage prices were rising. Our **average** bid price for the 46 MM of Douglas-fir we sold that year was $290/M — quite an improvement from the $35/M just eight years earlier. This higher income helped to finance the higher costs going into our intensified reforestation work, as well as to please the State Land Board with the increased revenue going into the Common School Fund from the Elliott Forest.

And, finally, in 1978, our Stand Management (thinning) program was terminated, just twenty years after its inception back in 1958 under Bob Mounteer. In this, its last year, only 80 acres of SM timber was sold.

During those twenty years, some 15,000 acres of the Elliott had been "partial-cut" and, at our typical average of 10 Mbf/acre in each SM sale, we had sold about 150 MM in those

sales, likely 98% of which was fir. Some other results were:

1. We had concentrated annual growth/acre on the remaining "crop trees' in each stand,
2. We had captured the merch. volume that would have been lost in predictable future mortality prior to clearcut harvests,
3. We had generated a large number of additional logging jobs and secondary jobs in the communities,
4. We had brought in additional income to the Common School Fund — and the County Trust Land (FDF) — to the tune of many millions of dollars,
5. We had provided twenty years of learning experiences in partial-cut management of rotation-aged Douglas-fir on steep ground — to Foresters, Trainees, Industry, and schools.

Mounteer had estimated we might be able to manage some 50,000 acres of the Elliott in this manner. In the end, we handled just 30% of that, stopping for a mixture of biological and economic reasons.

I want to close this topic by quoting from a page in the **1977** Coos Annual Report:

> *"Today there are 12,800 acres of "dense" second-growth stands left in the Elliott Forest, but very few of these remaining acres are amenable to partial-cutting, due to problems with yarding, road access, or low site class. Continuation of this management practice would be impractical and uneconomical, and, indeed, partial- cut units will be absent from upcoming timber sale plans. Later, as established young plantations reach merchantable size, commercial thinning will again become important as a means of increasing yield. Projections have shown that commercial thinnings will account for 5% of total forest yield after the year 2019.*

All readers who were involved with this work on the ground will agree: it was an unforgettable experience.

1979

By 1979's close we could look back and see the great progress we'd made by then in our efforts to block-up the Elliott Forest through timberland exchanges, the device which created this Forest.

Only nine years earlier, in 1970, the Coos District had some 11,000 acres of outlying, scattered parcels in Douglas, Coos, and Curry Counties. Virtually all were well-timbered, desirable tracts, but they were just in the wrong places for efficient management from our Coos Bay or Reedsport Offices. They were located all the way from the Roman Nose Look-out in T19S R9W to two on the California State Line in T41S, and nearly all SLB lands.

Through an energetic effort during the 1970s, we had, by the end of 1979, exchanged 6,321 of those acres (58%) to **many** others parties for a similar (slightly more) acres **within** the Elliott Forest — by means of something like thirty different transactions. Also, there had been several small purchases.

Two thirds of this total was made up of three exchanges with the Weyerhaeuser Company and five with the International Paper Company. Others were as small as forty acres.

Typical second-growth fir stand that covered many of the land exchange tracts. Such values made the trades easier to balance and more desirable for both parties. —Photo by Author

This major land exchange effort of the 1970s (and 1980s) on the Elliott Forest accomplished a number of important things. In addition to the obvious, the "moving" of our dozens of isolated ownerships into the main Forest, it also:

1. Eliminated **hundreds of miles** of boundary lines, both within the Forest and outside. Simply legally establishing and maintaining those boundary lines over long periods of time would have been quite labor and cost consumptive.

2. Eliminated a great many right-of-way access problems.

3. Eliminated future fire, blowdown, and inadvertent logging trespasses on the more remote parcels.

4. Eliminated thousands of man-hours of travel time in doing routine administration on those tracts.

5. Provided many special projects for training and challenge to new Foresters and Forester Trainees during those years.

I quickly acknowledge that many factors must be present for such a program to succeed, and most of them are the key people who are involved, and want to see the goals achieved.

In our situation, two of those clearly were Cliff Mann, who locally managed the preparation of these projects and did the appraisals and balancing work — and Burrell Birch, our Department Lands and Access Specialists in our Salem Office, who facilitated the projects on that level and helped get them to the State Board of Forestry and the State Land Board for their approval. Those two men should be credited with at least 85% of the great success of the efforts. When Burrell passed away in about 1992 I was sorry I hadn't made more effort to express my appreciation for his help and his friendship during those years. He was a good man.

And mere words cannot express adequately my feelings of appreciation and value for Cliff's work during those years. It was of the highest order. Some of these exchanges involved serious "jawboning" with representatives of the timber companies, in order to agree on a fair balancing of values, and Cliff always had just the right mixture of knowledge, insight, tact, and scrupulous integrity — with just a little touch of humor — to accomplish the goals.

Francis Elliott and his men who originally created the Elliott State Forest between 1911 and 1930 would have smiled to have seen Cliff and Burrell put the finishing touches on their pioneering work.

———

1979 was a good, upbeat year. Prices for stumpage were still going up, and averaged $443/M for fir that year. We didn't realize that we were headed for a big economic slump. But the timber industry has **always** gone through periodic crises, so it was nothing new.

1980

My biggest personal memory from 1980 is that I almost died.

On September 22nd I was suddenly stricken with what was later diagnosed as "Acute Pancreatitis" — whatever that is. But whatever it was did knock me out of my work and into a Portland hospital for some two and one-half months — flat on my back, with serious threat as to survival. I guess the Lord did have more for me to do, and healing did occur. And, 35 pounds lighter, I returned to the Office in December.

In the meantime, Cliff Mann covered for me — doing my job as well as his. He and Kristi Santivasci, our Admin. Ass't, kept things moving along and I really appreciated their support, as well as that of other Department staff.

Our 1980 Annual Report mentions an interesting point, relating to our Allowable Annual Cut goal.

When the Elliott Forest AAC was first calculated, in 1958, and for a period of years thereafter, it was based on a "**volume** control with an **acreage** check" system. By that, we focused on our total volume (of conifer) sold each year, and then considered how much acreage had been required to produce that volume. At the time, we were on a 100 year rotation age, so that would have suggested perhaps a 1% depletion of the Forest each year — or, with the acreage in the Elliott at the time, around 850 acres.

But many changes happened in the ensuing years. The Columbus Day Windstorm had forced us to harvest some 300 MM during about three years; we harvested about 150 MM during our twenty years of SM sales, only part of which was "depletable"; we harvested several thousands of acres which were primarily hardwoods and not really "working acres"; and we pretty much completed the harvest of nearly all (90%) of our old-growth conifer. The remaining Forest cover now was largely solid 100-110 year-old fir in generally dense stands.

At this point the AAC was changed to be based on an "**acreage** control with a **volume** check." And the acreage control figure in 1980 was 1,300 acres of clearcutting per year. The Annual Report points out that "Timber harvesting, while aiming for an optimum level, is scheduled on the basis of a sustained, **but not level**, cutting volume...." For 1980, that 1,300 acres of clearcut harvest generated 57.7 MM, or 44 M/acre average.

Prices were up again, too, with the average fir stumpage being $501/M — a figure that would not be equalled again until 1994!, when it reached $765/M.

Another note about the 1,300 acre AAC for 1980: it was based on the **95**,000 acres then being managed from the Coos Bay Office.

Still another 1980 story was centered on an interesting, frustrating, challenging, and costly battle fought in the Elliott Forest over the problem of fir seedling and sapling damage by Mountain Beavers ("Boomers").

This damage had been going on for many years, of course, but the problem seemed to surface especially when Greg Kreimeyer and his staff tried to analyze why we were having the trouble we were in securing proper stocking, free-to-grow, in our plantations on the west side of the Forest.

Following is a portion of an article from our 1980 Annual Report, discussing the problem:

"Great losses of potential timber growth have resulted from mountain beaver eating newly planted Douglas-fir seedlings. This rodent (known as a "boomer") will also climb older, established trees and clip tender new limbs and tops. Unfortunately, an estimated one million mountain beavers live throughout the Elliott State Forest. Many methods to control their damage have been tried, including trapping the animals, baiting its burrows, slash burning to take away its food, and protecting planted seedlings by placing plastic mesh tubes of all shapes and sizes over the tree. The damage can be controlled by combinations of the above methods, but control is very expensive and any possible method of reducing losses and costs must be explored."

Typical damage by a mountain beaver to a young Douglas-fir tree

Typical damage by a mountain beaver to a young Douglas-fir tree.

At this same time, commercial trappers were heavily depleting the natural population of bobcats on the Forest, to supply the valuable fur trade in the world. Since bobcats are a primary predator on boomers, we explored the idea of stopping this trapping, but the State Fish & Wildlife biologists stubbornly fought the concept, politics got involved, and the Department eventually abandoned the proposal.

Trapping the boomers was deemed to be the best long-term solution, and we, at one point, were running 4,000 "Conibear" traps!

Plantation at the head of Knife Creek. —Photo by Author

One of our 1980 red-and-white painted signs, asking the cooperation of local trappers, but upsetting biologists. (Ten year later, the trapping ***did*** *stop — due to loss of markets).*

1981 AND 1982

A Terrible Economic Downturn Time

The stumpage market began its major fall in 1981, dropping our average sale price for our fir from the previous year's $501/M to $409/M. (As it turned out, the next year would see the **real** collapse).

The decision was made to offer only 32MM in our sale plan, as a result, since the mills did not want to acquire more stumpage on a bad market. We would hold the other 28 MM until the following year.

What was going on nationally was that during President Carter's administration from 1976 to 1980 the nation's economy had functioned in such a way that the nation's inflation rates had risen dramatically. And the typical solution was chosen by the Federal Reserve Board — raise interest rates to a level that would discourage borrowing, especially for home construction. I seem to recall interest rates of some 18% at that time. And, of course, this devastated the timber markets.

With the timber and lumber pricing crunch, many sawmills were unable to survive — even some of the strong ones. During this time period we lost the Al Peirce Lumber Company's mill locally. They had bought our very first major sale on the south end of the Elliott Forest in 1958, and had been an excellent customer in all respects. It was a relationship that we would really miss.

With greatly reduced income from timber sales, all Districts in our Department with strong State land management programs were required to begin cutting staff. We were no exception. The most impacting change I had to make here was to reduce our Elliott Forest administration level from three Timber Teams (Millicoma, Tenmile, and Umpqua) down to just two — which we named Coos and Umpqua. This meant cutting out one Team Leader — either Malcolm Gibson or Al Krenz. It was a tough choice, but I chose Krenz as the surviving Timber Team Leader, thus making Tenmile the surviving "Coos Timber Team." This occurred during 1982.

It was hard for me (and others) to see our old Millicoma Team disappear, so to speak. One of my earlier jobs had been as the Leader of that Team. But it had to be done. In fact, by the end of 1982 I was forced to make a decision to go through the agony of **laying off** four of our full-time engineering and reforestation personnel. We had been able to retain Gibson and reassign him to other work, but these other four employees had to be terminated, with reemployment rights.

The methodology chosen for doing this, Department-wide, was fairly simple. Each employee had a certain number of seniority points, one for each month of service. (Krenz and Gibson had identical service point totals.)

One event from this time (1982) is stuck indelibly in my mind. When our Elliott stumpage had dropped to an average of only $154/M during 1982, there was a meeting held between the State Land Board and members of our Department's executive staff. I was invited to attend, and did, this meeting at the State Capitol.

The serious matter of selling Elliott Forest timber (essentially the Land Board's timber)

at depressed prices was discussed at length. Finally, someone asked the question: "Should the Elliott Forest simply be **shut down** until such time as the market comes back up again — and all personnel at Coos be layed off until then?"

The room was very quiet. Finally, Norma Paulus, Secretary of State, spoke. She said that no, it **shouldn't** be. It should, she said, run at exactly the same level as always. Also, she said, if the personnel on the Elliott weren't being paid enough, maybe they should receive **raises**. I have been accused of giving her a hug. If I have, that **would** have been an appropriate time.

1982 was a very interesting year from many standpoints. Not only was it a low point in our stumpage prices since 1975, but it also ended up being an extremely high point in volume sold. This was due largely to big carryover from 1981, and the actual total for 1982 was a staggering 81 MM.

How was such a sale volume possible — in light of fairly weak U.S. markets? Several things were done to enable this:

1. The Attorney General of Oregon ruled that State timber **could** be exported. Much, of course, **had** been exported back in the 1960s, when large volumes of blowdown timber were being marketed by everyone, but this had pretty well stopped due to challenges and politics.
2. Contract extensions were granted on a number of sales, thus allowing room in inventories for more stumpage.
3. Oregon Legislative action rolled-back the prices on a few FDF sales, making them operable (this was done primarily to help operators generate income to counties in Northwest Oregon, but it helped here, too.)

— — —

One other activity during 1982 is worth noting. The large hardwood clearcut known as Piledriver Alder No. 2, located on top of South Marlow Ridge and covering all of the upper Piledriver Creek basin was operated. The interesting aspect is that the logging firm brought in a portable chipper — which operated on each of the large high-lead landings and handled all of the hardwood logs, with the chips being hauled by vans down the narrow, winding South Marlow Ridge Road to Allegany and into town. Of all the roads in the Forest, I would have guessed this would have been one of the **least** likely to ever see chip vans used on it.

And, finally, for 1981-1982, a truly memorable event.

Very heavy rains fell from December 5, 1981, through January 23, 1982. At Allegany, **4-1/2 inches of rain fell overnight January 22-23!!** Actually, 60" (**five feet**) of rain had fallen in the previous 14 weeks. It was the most rain measured at the Weyerhaeuser Allegany weather station in a similar time period in **forty years!**

A major slide actually blocked the Coquille River. Others destroyed homes in Coos bay and North bend. And the Elliott's southwestern portion was very hard hit. The National Guard was even called on to help out on Larson Creek, where homes and other property were devastated. One victim's name, curiously, was Mr. Flud. Another, a Mr. Gilmore, actually had run a small stream **through** his home (prior to the storm!) and had a small waterwheel in his living room that was turned by it. It must have turned pretty fast during this flood event.

Seventeen landslides occurred on Marlow Creek — **all from green timber areas!**

Some Landslide Related Damage — "Rain, Rain, Go Away"

Photo from Coos Bay Office Files.

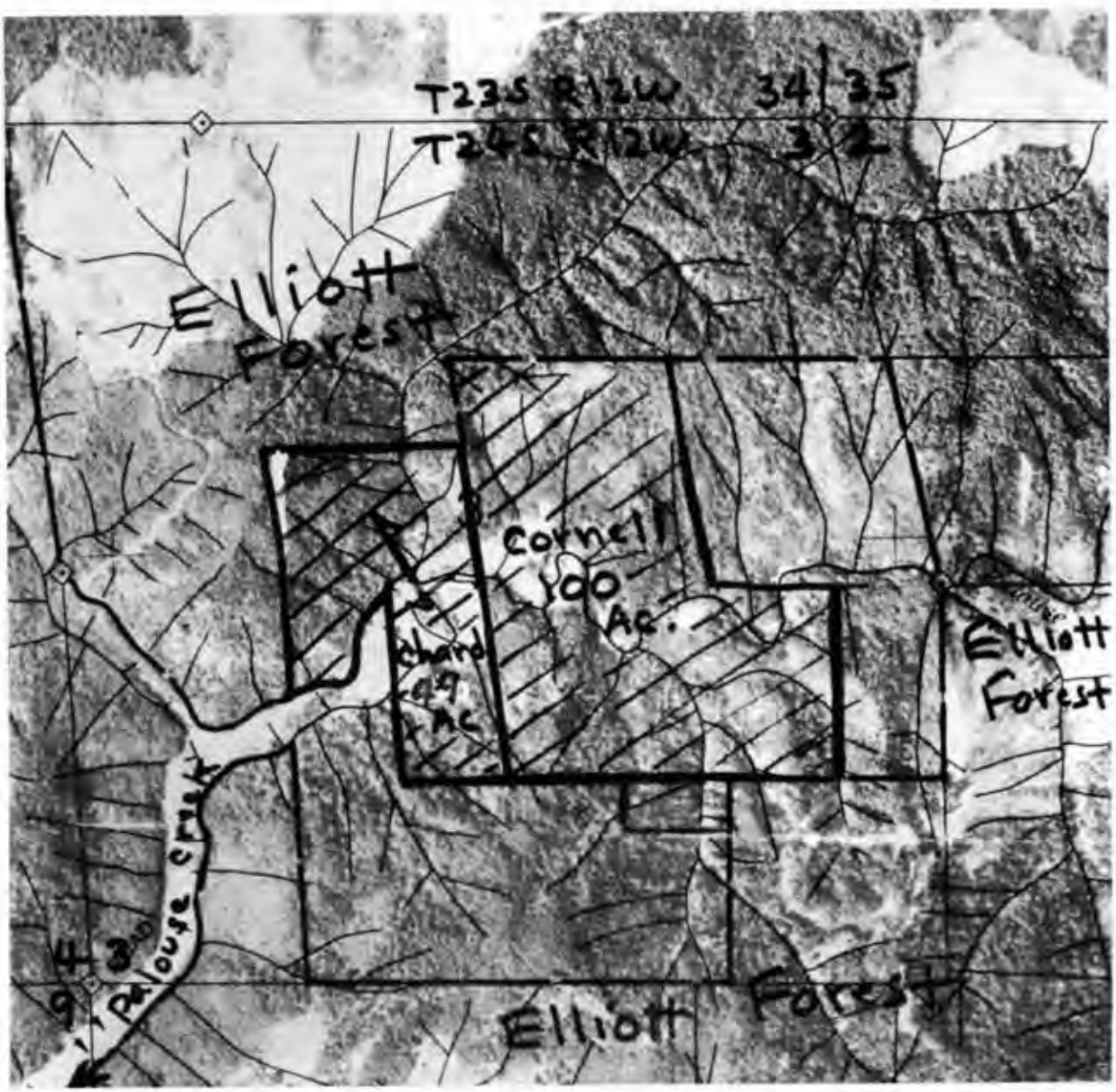
Most landslide impacts related to farm pastures, but there were these sorts, too.

Fortunately, no one was ever injured, although many were frightened, and a great many damage suits and claims were filed.

Photos from Coos Bay Office Files.

Acquisition of the Chard & Cornell Ownerships

One of the surprise results of the massive rainstorms, flood damages, and lawsuits which occurred during the January, 1982, time period was our acquisition of two ownerships near the upper end of the Palouse Creek watershed.



1978 Orthophoto map showing the Cornell and Chard properties which were impacted by the 1982 floods, and which were sold to us as a means of settling the resulting lawsuits for damages.

Later, we acquired all other surrounding properties through a series of land exchanges.

One of the typical debris jams on Palouse Creek in 1982 which triggered the sale of the Cornell 100 acres to State.

Another of the jams of old woody debris (no log slash) on the Cornell ownership. State Fish & Wildlife Dep't personnel say Palouse Creek is still one of the finest salmon streams on the south coast, even after yet another flood here in November 1996.

1981 PERSONNEL PICTURES

Jerry Phillips, Manager.

Cliff Mann, Assistant Manager.

Kristi Santivasci, Administrative Assistant and Jodi Allred, Receptionist.

Team leaders indicated below with *

Umpqua Team

*Tom Savage, John Krause, Rachel Sund Nunn, *Dan Borg, and Terry Leischner.*

Reforestation Team

Steve McAllister, Cindy Austin (clerk), Kreimeyer, Mike Townsend, and Gary Schulz.

Tenmile Team

*Dale Anders, *Al Krenz, Bob Fields, Randy Lau, Don Parducci, and Scott Chatt, (not pictured).*

Millicoma Team

*Mike Davidson, Craig Carlson Greg Enstrom, *Malcolm Gibson, and Arlyn Strong (not pictured).*

Engineering Team

Dave Smith, Tim VanVleet, Tuch Koreiva, Dave Taylor, and Jim McIntosh.

1983

Things were still tough in the log and lumber market in 1983. Contract litigation, recession, and extensions were all part of our local picture. The National economy was still struggling, as inflation was being brought under control. We sold only 32 MM that year. And new road construction in those contracts totalled only two miles — likely the lowest figure since 1956.

Stumpage prices rose a little, up from the previous year's $154/M to $224/M, but still way down from the 1978-1981 numbers.

Special note was made in our Annual report that year of the fact that home heating by woodstoves had become very popular, and that a great many people were taking advantage of our District's continued policy of giving free woodcutting permits for two cords for personal usage. Those permits, of course, were good for just the areas marked on the ground as woodcutting sites, such as slash piles or landings. All other State Forests were charging for their permits, but our rationale was that they had **hired** someone to issue the permits — while we hadn't.

(As I write the above paragraph, I can't help but think how things have changed during the thirteen years between 1983 and the year I am writing — 1996. One could purchase firewood in town back in 1983 for around $35/cord. This year (1996) I paid $100/cord for Alder delivered to my home here in Coos Bay — unsplit and unpiled, so as to give me at least **some** exercise.)

I wrote earlier of some personnel layoffs I had to identify and carry out — due to financial crises. These would have been even more severe had it not been for the Department decision to carry out a two year reinventory of the Elliott Forest. This was carried out during 1982 and 1983, and included all the components of a good survey of all timber stands and plantations.

Four men were assigned to handle the inventory, and it was pretty well understood that the alternative to doing this work was being layed off. And I believe it was for this reason that those men found the work somewhat onerous. No one likes to feel "forced" to do a job. (Personally, I had really enjoyed the inventory work).

By the end of 1983 most of the financial pressure was off, the State Land Board had decided **not** to suspend all sales on the Forest, and things got largely back to normal.

Several land purchases were completed during 1983. Two were the Cornell and Chard parcels on Palouse Creek which I described under the 1982 flood damage narrative, and the third was the Vaughan 92 acre tract overlooking highway 38 at the mouth of Charlotte Creek.

And, lastly, in 1983 we were still looking for other ways of controlling mountains beaver (boomers). Kreimeyer checked out the possible use of a chemical bait called Reserpine (with apples). But it never became registered with EPA as a rodenticide.

1984

And the lumber and log market slump continued through this year. Our average stumpage price for Douglas-fir fell right back to the low level it had hit in 1975 and 1982 - $150/M. There was a lot of timber on the market and the National housing starts hadn't hit the rebound yet. Still, the log export business did keep us going, and we sold our 40 MM AAC, plus 9MM of "carryover" volume.

This might be a good place to restate the rationale for continuing to sell a fairly level amount of timber through good times **and** bad.

1. Customers want reliable, steady suppliers (of anything).
2. Steady business preserves a steady level of skilled labor, both in the preparation of the sales and in the operators who function in the woods.
3. Those depending on the income (both revenue and wages) benefit most from a reasonable level of continuity.
4. The whole reforestation process (including the ordering of seedlings from a nursery several years in advance) calls for reasonable stability.

But, even through stability is, in many ways, desirable, we all know that the processes and the systems for generating any level of harvest are constantly changing. 1984 was a good example of that.

— — —

But things were getting steadily more complex in the matter of timber sale preparation, too. And all such changes invariably required more time, analysis, skill, and coordination.

In earlier years, timber sale candidate locations were those which:

1. Constituted mature or overmature timber.
2. Were considered reforestable.
3. Had legal access for all bidders.
4. Could be handled by available logging equipment.
5. Would be attractive to industry.
6. Would not suffer site degradation following harvest.
7. Would not be justifiably criticized by the public.
8. Would be reasonably profitable to the State and/ or Counties.

In retrospect, those were the simple days.

By 1984, the criteria were more numerous. All of the previous ones were still being observed, of course, but more had been added (and still more would come later).

For one, geological studies had resulted in designations of some land areas as being "High Risk Areas," with a potential for mass soil movement- with or without industrial activities on them.

Another add-on was the review of each proposed timber sale area with representatives of the local State Department of Fish and Wildlife. Often that involved on-the-ground visits with one or more biologists, discussing riparian buffer strips. (I still remember feeling my eyebrows going up when I later reviewed the buffer that was asked for on a segment of Upper Elk Creek, which contained what I thought was a **lot** of good timber on fairly flat ground.) But, admittedly, everyone was still in the early learning stages then.

By this time our Department had a Geotechnical Specialist on staff, and our District had a Road Specialist. Emphasis was also placed on smaller landings on the steeper slopes, and on removal of logging debris from the steep Class II streambeds. All of this was, of course, one more effort to prevent landslides or "debris torrents' following heavy rainstorms that hit the Coast Range with some frequency.

Another element of this effort was an increased determination to keep our road system's ditches and culverts cleaned and able to handle the heavy storm runoff.

One of our more interesting timber sales during 1984 was a modest sized helicopter salvage sale of scattered red cedar snags and old down logs. A new cedar shake mill had been built that year in Coos bay, and they were out to get a log supply. We offered a bid sale in which some 291 Mbf of cedar scattered over about 1,500 acres (with virtually no road access) was estimated. It was bid in at $96.80/M — a good price, especially considering the expensive yarding "machine." The California shake roof market was strong, apparently. This cedar had been dead for 116 years and on the ground for a lot of that time.

Loading of cedar shake bolts at a roadside landing. —Photo from our Annual Report

PERSONNEL — 1984

Team leaders indicated below with *

Jerry Phillips
Manager

Susan Holder
Log Scale Clerk

Kristi Santivasci
Admin. Assistant

Carrie Cook
Receptionist

Cliff Mann
Assistant Manager

Engineering Team

*Dave Taylor, *Dave Smith, Tuch Koreiva, and Jim McIntosh.*

Umpqua Timber Team

*John Krause, Mike Townsend, Gary Schulz, *Dan Borg, and Rachel Sund Nunn.*

Coos Timber Team

*Randy Lau, Bob Fields, *Al Krenz, and Don Parducci.*

Reforestation Team

*Dale Anders, Tom Savage, Terry Leischner, *Greg Kreimeyer, and Mike Davidson.*

It seemed as if we were constantly setting "all-time records" for one thing or another in those days.

In 1984 (actually '83-'84) our hand planting of tree seedlings set an all-time record for most acres planted. Greg Kreimeyer and his reforestation team and its various crews accomplished the planting of some 2,790 acres! This was approximately the equivalent of double the normal year's acreage, and was due in large part to the determination to finally get caught up with the old "backlog" of so-called rehab units — ones which had become understocked with fir seedlings due to many factors, and overwhelmed with thick coastal brush. Kreimeyer and Team had pretty much gotten the brush beaten back by this time, and this was the winter they did much of the replanting.

So much for 1984. It had been another big year for accomplishment.

1985

Modest domestic log markets kept prices down as we worked through 1985, although they did rise a little - to an average or $168/M for our fir. The export market kept demand going, and 75% of the 53 MM we sold this year was bought by those buyers.

One of our most popular offerings, though, were our free woodcutting permits — allowing two cords of wood each. We gave out 1,100 of those in 1985. If each one was fully used, that would have been the equivalent of some 1.1 MMbf of firewood used from our completed landings and slash accumulations. The public truly appreciated our efforts to make this wood available. The fact that few wood **dealers** ever came in to **purchase** a supply did cause us to suspect that some abuses may have occurred, but little evidence ever turned up.

An event happened in 1985 that was a onetime occurrence in our Elliott Forest operations, and **may** have been a onetime event in our entire Department history.

The Crooked River Properties firm (a wholly-owned subsidiary of Sun Studs in Roseburg) told us that they were in a position to purchase the 348 acre upper drainage portions of the old Al Walker ranch on Scholfield Creek, inside the Elliott Forest, but would do so only if we would like to acquire it from them afterwards.

I said yes, we would wish to do that. We had completed exchanges with the Sun Studs firm before, and had total confidence in their commitment and integrity.

What made this transaction completely unique was that we acquired the Crooked River 348 acres by trading **timber (no land)** and a small amount of cash to them. This bizarre situation was set up by an earlier transaction in which we had traded the **land** under that timber to the same firm. The glitch which came to pass, however, as time went by, was that the earlier exchange developed a fatal flaw and was never consummated. In the meantime, Sun Studs, in good faith, had gone ahead and **planted** that land after harvesting the timber we had traded to them in the Crooked River exchange (have I gotten all readers sufficiently confused by now?).

As I write this, in 1996, Sun Studs now has a ten-year old plantation on this land — which is **still** legally State-owned — and is still trying to work out some solution to this dilemma with the Department and the State Land Board! Murphy's Law.

— — —

Greg Kreimeyer and his Team were still working overtime to catch up on the old rehab units during 1985. Protection from boomer damage was one of the focus issues. They trapped, baited, or tubed some 1,793 acres. This was very expensive. During this time we filled the old abandoned Dean's Mountain Lookout cabin with cartons of Vexar tubes, as one storage site, and utilized a Coos County owned building for additional tube storage. And it made me mad that the bobcat trappers were still legally allowed to kill one of the predators that could have helped control the boomer population by normal means. (Finally, in about 1990, the overseas fur market pretty well collapsed and the bobcat population was allowed to rebuild).

— — —

By the end of 1985 the weak markets and reduced income for the Forest had caused us to keep letting our staffing of Foresters and Forest Technicians drop down. We had now reached

a level of only **22** permanent, full-time people on the Elliott Forest, down from **31** in 1975. Two other factors were at play, however. One was the abandonment of our Stand Management program (thinning) in our commercial stands, and the other was the loss of the special programs which required an additional office clerical person. But, considering that our AAC was still at 40 MM and that we had a very large reforestation program and significant engineering needs, this was a **relatively** small staff.

To illustrate our emphasis on reforestation during this period, we had increased Greg Kreimeyer's staff to **four** Foresters (I had transferred one of our other Forester positions to his Team), so that he could divide the Elliott into **four** parts and therefore intensify the reforestation work that much more. And he had four very good men for that purpose:

1. Dale Anders
2. Tom Savage
3. Terry Leischner
4. Mike Davidson

With those men and Kreimeyer to lead them, the job did get done!

1986

Somebody had said that "figures don't lie" but that we do need to be careful in interpreting them. Certainly that is true when one looks at the records of log volume removal from the Elliott Forest over the years. Although we have tried to sell a fairly steady level of timber, the actual **harvest** of that timber really has varied dramatically, as illustrated below:

Annual Volumes Removed

1972 - 57 MM	1977 - 47 MM	1982 - 21 MM
1973 - 87 MM	1978 - 85 MM	1983 - 26 MM
1974 - 74 MM	1979 - 57 MM	1984 - 22 MM
1975 - 44 MM	1980 - 44 MM	1985 - 79 MM
1976 - 34 MM	1981 - 40 MM	1986 - 56 MM

It is rather amazing that annual logging volumes could vary by that much — between 21 MM and 87 MM — especially when you are **really trying** to keep an even flow of products, jobs, and revenue, but many factors come along to interfere. Our cessation of stand management sales (with only partially depletable volumes), market conditions, extensions, litigation, and weather conditions were some of them.

In 1986 our log export market had softened a little, but most of our timber sales did go to export buyers. It was interesting to hear the industry people speak of the three divisions of logs, which they referred to as the "C Sort" (China), the "K Sort" (Korea) and the "J Sort" (Japan). These denoted differences in log sizes and grades. Since the Elliott has an extremely small percentage of hemlock, the buyers were making these divisions in our 90-130 year old Douglas-fir timber.

One interesting activity that was temporarily added on the Forest during 1986 was the "Pullback of Sidecast" along our forest roads.

Nearly all of the 550 miles of logging roads on the Elliott had been built between 1965 and 1980, and most of them had been built by the "standard woods construction" methods of that time, side-casting the rock and dirt where it had been excavated and using it for a portion of the road width; in other words, roads were not "full-benched." This was the least-cost method of construction, and was practiced for some forty years by nearly all landowners.

On perhaps 95% of the mileage built this system worked fine, with no significant impacts. But, during extremely heavy rainfall periods, some "debris torrents" or landslides did occur. One proposed action to minimize that potential was to pull back the sidecast material, using a backhoe. And we did try some in 1986.

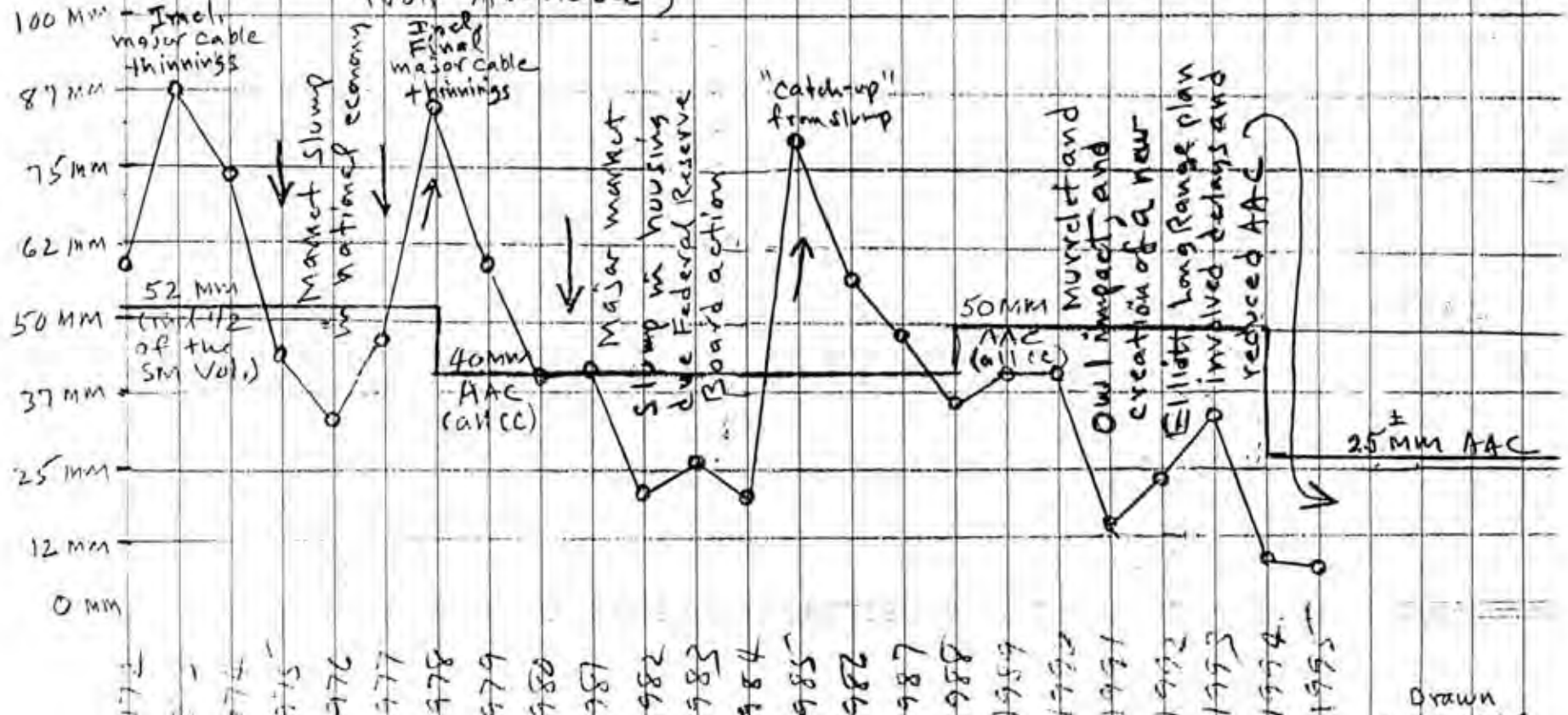
Coos District
Log Volumes
Actually Harvested
1972 – 1995

(Annual Log Volume Removal from Previous Years: Not Available)

Note: A reasonably level harvest has traditionally been considered desireable due to a result this predictable flow of:

1. Jobs (labor)
2. Income
3. Seedling needs for reforestation
4. Logs

But many factors have always occurred to disrupt this desireable pattern, as this graph illustrates.



Drawn April, 1996

1987

By the time 1987 rolled around, the log and lumber market had regained some degree of normality, and our stumpage prices began to rise again. Our fir price averaged $256/M for the 40 MM we sold. And, with the exception of one year, it would **continue** to rise through 1994.

We were "blessed" with another outside funded jobs program this year — the Oregon Youth Conservation Corps. We elected to use this group to build so-called "gabions" (screen wire structures filled with rocks) across various streams, in an effort to improve fish habitat on our mostly solid rock streambeds.

This work was done with the cooperation of the State Fish and Wildlife Department biologists, who supplied the gabion materials and identified the locations which they believed would benefit most from the work. One was built near the mouth of Kelly Creek, another on the West Fork of the Millicoma at the Jones Tract, and I seem to remember another somewhere on Marlow Creek — to name a few. Did they help? I've heard mixed reports, but it seems at if the most improvement occurred on the smaller streams, as opposed to the main stem of the West Fork. But a number of young people did get the idea of what work is, and that was one of the goals also.

Another unique event happened in 1987. Oregon's voters had made what I will always believe to be a mistake — in allowing legalized gambling to expand in our State — and adopt a State-run Lottery. One of the baits which had been used was the distribution of the State's share of the profits in Lottery money grants around the State — for various purposes.

The idea, I seem to remember, was to put these grant moneys in places where there were financial needs which were not being met in other ways. It seemed clear to us that none of this money would ever be offered to us in the Department's State Lands program — nor **should** it be, since we were well able to finance any and all needs in our work.

BUT, politics being what it is, one type of need outweighed the other, and the feeling developed (outside the Department) that Curry County was not receiving its "share" of the Lottery money largesse. What to do? Well, we **did** have a 416 acre Common School Forest Land pre-commercial thinning project that was due to be contracted-out up on upper Lobster Creek in Curry county and — yes — that **would** put money into the local economy. But — there wasn't enough money to fund the **entire** PCT project, so we arranged to have the Lottery funds pay for 240 acres of it — or some $33,371 worth.

And we even erected a painted plywood Lottery Funded Project sign on the site — in fact, we were required to do so.

Also, several major land exchanges were completed in 1987 — the 252 acre Vaughan Ranch and the 400 acre Big Creek Ranch were finally acquired.

1988

The most important event which occurred in 1988 was the implementation of our **new Long Range Plan** for the Elliott Forest. The term itself is somewhat of a misnomer, because long range plans seldom last more than a few years; nevertheless, it is considered important to have them because they paint a picture which is the basis for operations in the immediate future — and they are based on the best current knowledge of what the long range could support.

Our new Plan had its genesis in our latest field re-inventory, done during 1982 and 1983, but its completion had to await its turn in our Department's cycle of the development of such plans. Many new inputs, assessments, and assumptions had to be put together, and a Working Group was formed to assemble the Plan.

Many meetings were held, some in conjunction with local State Fish and Wildlife Biologists. I remember Cliff Mann leading the Group to adopt wider riparian buffers for our Class I streams — 100 feet on each side, I seem to recall. One request of the Big Game Biologists was that we **commit** to maintaining our AAC based on a steady harvest **acreage** (as we had done since 1980), not volumes — in order to stabilize the elk habitat situation. We agreed, although this made Cliff Mann's job harder, requiring him to balance out the expected yields from differing timber cover types in the many sale areas in order to harvest our desired annual volume.

The new Long Range Plan, completed in 1987 and first implemented in 1988, showed an increase in our AAC, from about 40 MM to about 50 MM, with no credits taken for genetics or future fertilization.

First of all I must say that a **direct** comparison cannot be truly made — because the new figures combined all of our Coos District lands in Coos, Curry, and Western Douglas with some 20,000 acres of timber being handled out of our Grants Pass Office. Although most of those lands were fairly low site, the net effect likely was to add perhaps three or four million feet to our Cut — which now could really be entitled the **SOA Allowable Annual Cut.** This new 50 MM Cut would come from 1,224 acres of clearcutting, or 41 M/acre, average.

Another main factor in the increased level of harvest was the data and the studies which showed a greater-than-previously-expected yield from our variously stocked plantations on the high site ESF lands.

1988 was viewed by all as a very positive, upbeat year, with nearly everything going well.

The only **downbeat** item for the year was the high cost of our continuing struggle to defend our plantations from the attacks of mountain beavers. By this point, we were running **4,900 traps!**

But 1988 **had** been a good year. It also saw the retirement of one of our very fine men — Dave Cooper, who had begun work on the Elliott in 1958, in the "pioneering days."

1989

This is a difficult year for me to write about — because it was the year I chose to retire. It was a very emotional time for me. There are certain things we do only once in our lives, such as being born, finishing one's formal schooling, marrying, retiring, and dying. Each is dramatic and each is emotional. And, since retirement for me was only seven years ago as I write this, it still sticks in my mind as a major mental event.

After going to work every day for a little more than 38 years in an environment and with a mission that I loved, it was tough to stop. **Very** tough. (For a time, for me, it **was** like dying.) But I had reached age 62, and that was the point where both the Oregon State retirement program and Social Security were planned to come together for a graceful exit from the work force. My wife had retired from her school teaching job three years earlier, and we looked forward to doing some travelling and other things.

So I did retire — on May 31, 1989. And there was a wonderful retirement dinner party held, which 16 members of my family attended, along with 46 fellow Department of Forestry employees and their spouses, a representative from the Governor's Office, the Secretary of State, five persons from the Division of State Lands Office, County Commissioners from Coos and Douglas Counties, and thirty-seven good friends from the local area — some 127 folks in all. It was a great honor, and I felt very humble. Tom Lane, Deputy State Forester and previous Southern Oregon Area Director, for whom I had great respect, served as the MC. And Craig Royce, the current SOA Director, another very good friend, honored me by attending. (What a **blessing** when your boss is also your friend!).

If I'd had some success on the job over those 38 years in Coos Bay (34 of them on the Elliott Forest), it was mostly due to outstanding help, cooperation, forgiveness, and support from **many** people — and the blessings of the Lord.

My successor was Clark Seely, who transferred in from the District Forester position at Klamath Falls (see photo on page 350). He had been a Forester Trainee for the Elliott Forest many years earlier, so we knew him, and appreciated that he knew something of the Coos District first hand.

Another memory from 1989 has to do with the re-establishment of our Department's Forester Trainee Program — which had been dropped back around 1982 during the time of great financial stress and layoffs.

The re-establishment had to do primarily with our Department's efforts to meet the State of Oregon's Affirmative Action mandate. My own involvement occurred in January, when Greg Gilpin from our Grants Pass Office and myself were asked to travel to Humboldt State College and University of California at Berkeley to recruit "minority" Forester Trainee candidates. That was a unique experience! We drove to Humboldt State, but flew to Berkeley. And we did have success. I was fortunate enough to recruit both Jim Suero and Naomi Hirsch from Humboldt State, excellent employees.

Suero went to work with our Fire Protection program at our Grants Pass Office that summer, and Naomi Hirsch came to the Elliott, where she worked with our Umpqua Timber Team at Reedsport.

We didn't know what to expect from U of Cal. at Berkeley. We'd always heard that

Humboldt State students had a good work ethic and believed in the real management of forests, but Berkeley had a somewhat different reputation as a campus attitude. Dating from the 1960s, this place was known as a hotbed of rebellion and protest, with a total disaffection toward "the Establishment."

I think Greg Gilpin and I were both glad to have each other's company there, in that somewhat strange city. We interviewed separately, of course, just as we had at Humboldt State, and I again was fortunate enough to find two students with apparent excellent potential. One was an Asian-American girl who really wanted to work for a Fish and Wildlife agency, and I was able to connect her with Oregon's Dep't of Fish and Wildlife for her summer's work. The other was Jane Rogers, the president of the Forestry Club, who agreed to come to work for us on the Elliott Forest — and who served that summer as our Trainee on our Coos Timber Team at Coos Bay. (I believe that when both Jane and Naomi graduated from their respective colleges, they went to work for the Peace Corps in Africa, and I have not heard about either of them since.)

By the time Jane and Naomi arrived on the Elliott in June, I was retired, but I did get to see them again at our District picnic that summer. There's a special feeling that comes with helping young Forestry professionals to get their start, and this effort, which was the last real service I was able to provide the Dep't, was very satisfying for me.

Starting back in 1969 and continuing right up through 1989, the Elliott Forest led the way in the Department for including women in its field work force — particularly in the professional ranks. I have no personal knowledge of the personnel situation after my retirement in 1989, but I would believe that this tradition has continued.

Another item worth noting for 1989 is that this year was the final one in our long continuous series of land exchanges, in our efforts to complete the "blocking up" of the Forest. During the twenty years of rigorous efforts in this program, we had "exchanged out" some 8,400 acres, and acquired about 9,000 acres of lands within or abutting the Elliott — so the goal of the entire 10,000 acres of scattered tracts being handled was then 84% completed. A few "dogs" still lay out there, two along the California State Line, one on Mt. Avery, and eight others, but Cliff Mann and his staff pretty well got the job done during the twenty years. Some of the others will no doubt be taken care of in future years as opportunities arise which have not yet existed. **Good job, Cliff!**

Two other items of note for 1989:

A fourth Progeny Test Site was added on the Elliott. Further analysis by Jack Wanek and others concluded that our other three did not adequately represent the "fog belt" portion of the Elliott Forest. A location near the quarter corner between Sections 14 and 23 of T24S R12W was chosen, on the north slope off Sullivan Ridge. This site was a great contrast with our other three with respect to topography. The others had been chosen to be on relatively flat ground (yes, the Elliott does have a **little** of that), whereas the new Sullivan Ridge test site was on typically steep ground, comprising some 16 acres.

Along the same topic line — by this year, 1989, the 4,000 trees in other Progeny Test Sites were now 45 feet in height, and some thought was being given to possible thinning of them.

— — —

And the final note for this particular year recognizes the very beginning of what was to become a major labor program for the Forest — the use of prison inmates for general un-

skilled labor work. During this initial year, the men were assembled from the small holding facility in North Bend, and transported to the Forest — where we supplied the supervision.

I well recall, however, being requested to go to the State Capitol during the winter 1988-1989 budget finalization for the coming biennium — to meet with Corrections Division budget planners. This proved to be an interesting meeting. Its focus was on the financial division of the costs involved with the use of **five** 10-man inmate crews on the Elliott, coming from the newly created Shutter Creek Correctional Facility near Hauser, at the old Air Force Radar Station.

The genesis of this had been an earlier meeting in Salem, attended by Tom Lane, Deputy State Forester, during which the use of this labor source was discussed. When asked by Corrections as to the likely number of men who could be used on a regular basis, Tom had replied "Oh, about fifty." This became the adopted figure.

At the meeting I attended, the question was how to divide the costs. I volunteered that I would be willing to provide transportation and supervision for three of the five crews in our ESF budget, and Corrections said they would handle those costs for the other two crews.

This total involvement in the jointly funded inmate labor program didn't occur until mid-1990, but we did make a **start** in 1989.

There never really was a question as to whether we could absorb this level of labor support. There was always a recognition that a mixture of tree planting, PCT, pruning, mountain beaver control, culvert cleaning, etc. could soak up a great deal of hand labor. And "the price was right." The Inmate Labor Program had begun.

———

Marketing-wise, our timber sale program was running along in good shape. The newly updated Long Range Plan, adopted during 1987, had been followed during 1988 and 1989, putting 49 MMbf on the market in 1988 and 50 MMbf (exactly on target) in 1989. As explained earlier, we were using an acreage control for the harvest levels — but aiming for this annually resulting volume.

Prices had jumped to an average of $407/M during 1989, so the numbers looked good. Log exports were still a major price help. All in all, 1989 was an upbeat year, and I was glad to have retired when all was going well.

But four pairs of spotted owls had been observed in our Mill Creek canyon when I walked out the front door of our Coos Bay Office on my last day of work, May 31, 1989, so things were looking a little bit ominous (even though "experts" said owls required old-growth).

(Fourteen months later, the Spotted Owl was officially listed as "Threatened," and our 1987 Elliott Forest Long Range Plan was officially listed as "extinct."

Farewell 1989.

1990 Through 1996

A Nearly Total Metamorphosis Occurs! (Goodbye to the "Old World" — Hello "New")

If a Forester who had worked on the Elliott Forest during the 1970s had suddenly revisited our operations during this 1990s time period — with no knowledge of the dramatic changes which had taken place — he would have shaken his head in disbelief.

1. The Elliott Forest Manager was no longer being called a "Unit Forester" or the "Forest Manager." Now he was being called the **District Forester.**
2. There were no longer three Timber Teams, preparing and administering timber sales in the three recognized divisions of the Forest. Now there was only **one,** of modest size.
3. We were no longer frantically playing catchup with our old understocked, brushy plantations. Reforestation was now fully current, and the units were truly beautiful.
4. We no longer were burning virtually all logging slash. Now only a few acres — or accumulations — were burned, and then partially for the reason of training Inmate Labor crews in fire suppression.
5. We no longer were selling 40-50 MMbf annually. Now the harvest was closer to **25** Mbf, and based entirely on an acreage control.
6. We no longer were building 10-20 miles of new logging roads each year. Now consideration was being given to **closing** a few of the little-used spurs.
7. We no longer sold 100% of our regular timber sale contracts on a **"recovery"** basis and at **oral auctions.** Now the reverse was true; 100% were being sold on a **"lump sum"** basis and at **sealed bid** openings. What a dramatic change! We had experimented with those concepts before, of course, and prior to 1963 almost all of our sales had been on a lump sum basis. These changes in the 1990s had to do, I would believe, mostly with "politics." It had always been very hard to explain the merits of recovery sales and oral auctions (on the Elliott Forest) to non-forestry people. And, within our own Department, individual Districts had been allowed to select whichever system seemed best. (Certainly the sealed bid system is less dramatic and emotional.)
8. We no longer cut all existing snags in sale units, plus "snag corridors" around the edges. Now we left some, and actually seriously planned to **create** some, for bird habitat.
9. We no longer removed old logs from streams. Now we **added** logs for improved fish habitat — at the behest of Fish & Wildlife.
10. And, as for the events which led to the adoption of our new (1993-1996) Long Range Management Plan and its related Habitat Conservation Plan, these did truly create a whole new world on the Elliott Forest. Our hypothetical visiting

Forester from our 1970s Elliott staff would be **totally** in shock, as would be members of the State Land Board from that period. I will address these changes a little later.

I do not mean to imply any "knee-jerk" rejection by me of any of the above on my part — only to point out the great degree of change in a comparatively short period of time.

And I hereby salute the men and women of the Elliott Forest staff who have lived through these times of upheaval for their patience, adaptability, and professionalism in coping with what had to be done. Well done, brother Foresters! **Special** credit is due to Cliff Mann, Greg Kreimeyer, and Al Krenz in this regard.

Elliott State Forest Managers (Coos District Foresters) ~ 1970 through 1996.
Left to right: Jerry Phillips, 1970 through 1989; Clark Seely, 1989 through 1994;
Rick Rogers, 1994 through the present (1996).

1990

The Northern Spotted Owl was "listed" by the Federal Fish and Wildlife Service as a Threatened Species under the Endangered Species Act on July 23, 1990, and "the World as we knew it" was changed. Five years of debate, study, and legal action had ended.

We had known for several years that we had those owls along the Mill Creek canyon corridor of the Elliott State Forest, but had hoped they were pretty much limited to that area because the so-called experts told everyone that this species required old-growth habitat for long term survival. And that was where our remaining significant acreage of old-growth (about 1,000 acres) lay on the Forest.

But subsequent surveys showed them to be pretty much **everywhere** in stands more than 60 years of age. In stands of fir, that is.

In Clark Seely's words: *"1990 was a tough year."* This was his first full year as my successor in the role of Coos District Forester and Elliott State Forest Manager, and it was an uncomfortable one, I'm sure. He had first worked on the Elliott as a Forester Trainee back in our heady days of full management, so he was very aware of the Draconian changes.

1990 was also the year that seemed to see the full blossoming of the computer age in our Coos Bay Office. Whereas prior to this year we'd had only four computer terminals, and made comparatively little use of the system, now almost every desk was equipped with computer hardware, and nearly everyone had become computer literate. I must admit that I thought back for a few minutes to the early 1950s in the Coos Bay Office when the first electronic communication device, other than telephones and radios, first appeared. It was a Teletype machine, manufactured back in 1927, installed to receive weather forecasts from our Salem Office and to permit a little basic two-way communication, halting as it was. What that had replaced was our old 2236 KC AM radio outfit, with its approximately 100-foot-long antenna that hung over our office building, with which we could speak directly with the Salem Office or other District Headquarters Offices south of there, such as Veneta, Springfield, Roseburg, Grants Pass, and Medford.) But now we were truly in the computer age.

1990, too, was the transition year when all of our timber sales were changed to the "lump sum" and "sealed bid" system — as I described earlier.

In September of 1990, another landmark event occurred. After years of political debate and lobbying by many parties, the Oregon Legislature passed a law which basically prohibited the exporting of raw logs from State-owned lands. This, of course, had a marked affect upon timber sales from the Elliott Forest — which had been a major producer of high-grade export-type logs.

The most immediate effect on the Elliott was the failure of our next three timber sale contracts to attract buyers. Those sales had been appraised, of course, without the new limitations being factored in. Following this impact, the Coos District suspended all further sales for an indefinite period.

As a result, only 31 million board feet of timber was sold from the Coos Bay Office during 1990, out of our newly established 50 million board foot Allowable Annual Cut. The domestic log market remained good, however, and some 40 million board feet of timber were actually harvested during the year.

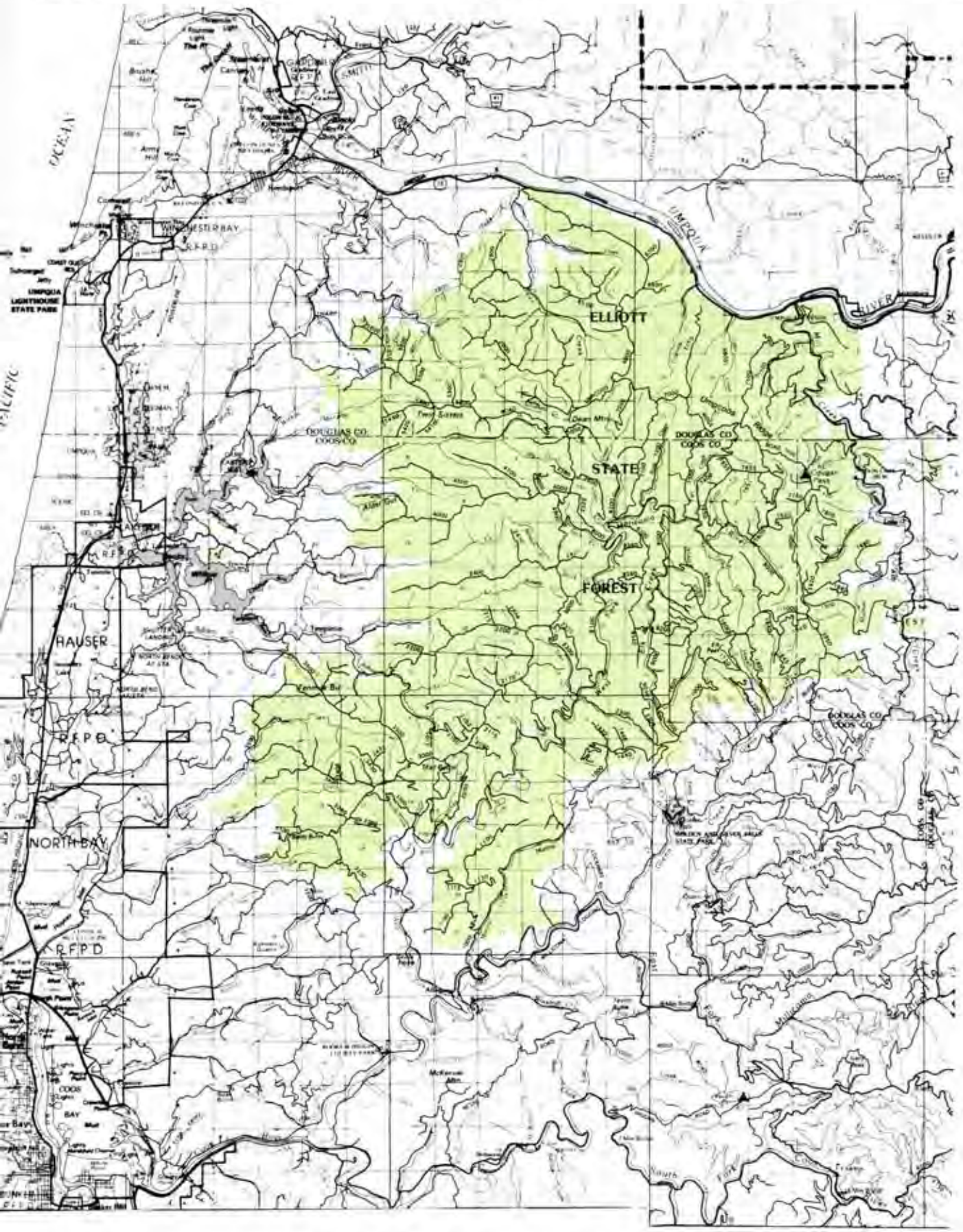
A new "record", of sorts, was established on the Elliott Forest during 1990. Only 1.4 miles of new logging roads were built! This was quite a contrast with the building of between five and twenty miles per year for the previous thirty years or so.

But the other new record for the year was an all-time **high!** Some **2,262** acres of plantations were boomer trapped during 1990. Much of the hand-labor-intensive work was performed by our newly acquired Shutter's Creek Inmate Labor Crews, thus lowering the costs a great deal.

1990 was a "tough" year for me, too, personally. It was the first year since 1953 — some 38 years — that I had not had the great pleasure, challenge, and satisfaction of working with Elliott State Forest programs and projects. And I missed it tremendously.

— — —

On the following page is a map of the Elliott State Forest, as it existed at the close of our very active program to consolidate ownership through land exchanges (about thirty) and a few small direct purchases. Date at bottom of map is June, 1989, the time of my retirement.



ELLIOTT STATE FOREST

OREGON STATE FORESTRY DEPARTMENT

P.353

STATE OWNED LAND JUN 1989

SCALE

1991

To further extend new District Forester Clark Seely's statement, if "1990 was a tough year," — 1991 was **even tougher,** from the standpoint of producing outputs from the Elliott, and somewhat implied threats regarding its economic future.

Much of our normal timber marketing activity was put on hold, and only 19 million board feet of timber was sold. Furthermore, only 15 million board feet was harvested — the least in more than 20 years.

What was, then, the focus of the District's field activity on the Elliott Forest during 1991? Would you believe **Owl Surveys?** And what did those surveys reveal — in these 100- to 110-year-old timber stands, where the so-called experts said that Northern Spotted Owls did not and could not live?

Well, the four previously known nesting pairs in our Elliott's Mill Creek Canyon old-growth timber were shown to have increased to a total count of **sixty** owls, pretty much distributed over the entire Forest. So the much-touted "Old Growth habitat requirement" for Spotted Owls was, as suspected, a lie, spread, almost certainly, for the purpose of terminating normal harvesting operations in the Pacific Northwest's over-mature conifer stands. The political power of a big lie, told repeatedly, was demonstrated in my generation by Adolph Hitler of Germany. The gullibility of the general public at any given time is truly distressing.

The immediate result? In Cliff Mann's words from the 1991 Annual Report from the Coos District, *"The pre-owl annual sale level of approximately 50 million board feet has been reduced for the 1993 Sale Plan to approximately 17 million board feet."*

Consultations between our Department, the State Board of Forestry, and the State Land Board were the genesis of the above decision. Essentially, the Land Board, as the legal body acting as the owner of the Elliott State Forest, directed our Department of Forestry to go ahead with timber sales **and** to be in compliance with any and all laws and regulations (read Endangered Species Act).

The State Land Board added another directive to our Department, stemming from the same general situation. And that was to generate a **New Long-Range Forest Management Plan for the Elliott.** This would be a very major undertaking, and would, in fact, consume some **four and one half years!** (Including approval of the HCP.)

Quoting now from the Department's write-up entitled, "Background Information — Elliott State Forest Habitat Conservation Plan — Events Leading to a New Forest Plan":

> *"The Department of Forestry was directed* (by the Land Board) *to work with the Oregon Department of Fish and Wildlife, the Division of State Lands, and other state agencies to develop the plan.*
>
> *"It was stipulated that the plan should depart from the 'circle management' of spotted owls. Under the circle strategy, temporary circles are drawn around spotted owl activity centers, and stands of trees within the circles are managed to maintain a minimum amount of owl habitat. Circle management does not provide for permanent, high quality owl habitat. At the same time, it does not allow certainty that purchasers will be able to harvest state timber.*
>
> *"In addition, the State Land Board stipulated that the* (new) *Elliott plan must ad-*

dress the entire forest ecosystem and be consistent with legal mandates governing management of state forest land."

Again, my hat is off to the men and women of our Department who helped in the creation of this new Long Range Elliott Forest Management Plan — and, again, especially to Cliff Mann, Greg Kreimeyer, and Al Krenz, who had to have been emotionally, as well as professionally involved, during its development.

So 1991 was the official "kick-off" in work on the new Plan, and the official abandonment of our rather short-lived previous Plan, which had aimed at an annual yield of some approximately 50 million board feet (but with an acreage control).

Some other elements of the New Plan, recognized early-on as an aid to the fish and wildlife aspect, were (1) the "buffering" of Class II streams, and (2) some green tree retention in sale units.

— — —

Well, **marketing** activity may have been at a reduced level during 1991, but our reforestation work continued unabated, as it should. Some 3,076 acres in previous harvest units were aerially or ground treated with chemicals for weed control, 3052 acres of stocking surveys were performed (anyone who takes **this** figure lightly should go out and run a few himself), 1,026 acres were boomer-trapped, and 972 acres were hand planted. Most of the hand work was done by our newly-acquired Inmate Work Crews.

— — —

Yes, 1991 had been another amazing year — in many respects.

1992 – 1993

Why are these two years being combined here? Well, details for these two are scanty because the Coos District did not issue an Annual Report for either one. I do not know why, but that had to have been a very economically and politically stressful time for everyone in the District's Forest Management Program. There **may** have been time segments during which the Department's costs in managing the Coos Bay Office's State lands actually exceeded the timber sale revenue during the same time period — heretofore considered unthinkable.

While some 22 million board feet of timber was sold during 1992, the actual sale volume for **1993** was (hold your breath) — **ZERO!**

The harvest volumes for those two years was not recorded, but it had to have been very modest, indeed.

— — —

The first Draft of the New Long Range Plan was completed in December of 1993, and the decision was made, in conjunction with the State Land Board, to offer for sale only **18 million** board feet per year until the required Habitat Conservation Plan was fully approved by the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. (Two years away!)

— — —

Jeff Prime, our Umpqua Timber Team Leader at Reedsport, transferred out of the Coos District during 1993, and the remaining members of the Team were moved to Coos Bay. This action thus terminated our Elliott management office at Reedsport, which had been initiated back in November of 1960 by Bob Mounteer. During the early 1980s, I had tried to consolidate the two offices, in the interests of better personnel development, but had been denied by the Department, based on Reedsport community service; now the consolidation occurred — as an economy move. Thirty-three years of Elliott Forest operations out of Reedsport — completed, but **well-remembered** by such folks as George Shore, Dan Borg, Greg Kreimeyer, Jeff Prime, Ken Humbert, Cliff Mann, Ron Fox, Denny Pope, Roy Woo, Don Matlick, Scott Hayes, Bob Fields, Tom Savage, Mike DeLaune, Kelly Thompson, Sue Rickard (Page), Ralph Saperstein, John Krause, Rachel Nunn, Terry Leischner, Art Jones, Dick Bryant, Jim Brown, Gary Schulz, Mike Townsend, Dave Lorenz, Tuch Koreiva, Steve Frichtl, Mike Hogan, "Tally" Pusvaskis (Patton), and others. My apologies to any I've missed mentioning.

— — —

Lacking Annual Reports for those two years, one can still easily believe that some harvesting did occur, normal road maintenance continued, and that a very large load of reforestation work was still present — with the labor support of the Inmate Crews. Almost certainly, the other primary work had to do with the completion of the New Long Range Plan for the Elliott.

1994

If one were playing a game of "Trivia," and the topic was Elliott State Forest history, an appropriate question might be: "in what way was 1994 similar to 1959 on the Elliott?"

The answer would be that, after 35 years, the Forest was now being again managed by only one "Team" or "Unit" or "Area." After growing into the Millicoma, the Tenmile, and the Umpqua areas on the Forest, the administration had now shrunk back to just the one small marketing unit, stationed at Coos Bay, just as it had been in 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, and 1959.

And this revamping of the management personnel was, I expect, just as it should have been. Back in the years 1955 through 1959 we had generally been handling inventory, old trespasses, some initial road layouts, and a few initial sales to get us up to our original AAC of 36 million board feet — which wasn't actually reached until about 1958. Thinning had only just begun in 1958, and reforestation and engineering were pretty much all being handled out of our Salem Office — and were relatively small activities for many years. Our personnel staff was **very** small.

Our real growth in personnel — and the consequent dividing up of the Elliott into three management areas — didn't occur until the real work-load built up greatly. The Columbus Day Windstorm blow-down salvage and the following very large SM (thinning) program and reforestation work-load buildup accounted for the major personnel increases that occurred in the 1960s and 1970s.

Now, then, by 1994, much of the reason for the personnel increase had disappeared. Reforestation was nicely in hand, nearly all of the needed logging roads had been built, the **huge** SM (thinning) program where every sold tree had to be painted was long gone, and the AAC was now down by half (25± million board feet). Clearly, fewer marketing (and reforestation) personnel were needed. A new phase of Elliott management had arrived. Whereas, in 1975, some **16** men and women were needed for timber sale preparation and administration, now, in 1994, only **five** were needed for that work!

— — —

One notable event for 1994 was our first real pruning contract on the Forest — some 242 acres. Here was an activity that we used to only talk and dream about; now it was a reality. One of the real benefits of higher stumpage prices is an owner's ability to finance more management improvements.

— — —

There is only one way to go from a "zero sales volume year" (1993) and that is **up**. Yes, some sales were sold in 1994 — eight, in fact, for an average bid value of $765 per thousand board feet.

But the **primary** events for 1994 regarding the Elliott Forest were four personnel changes — very important ones for the District and the Forest, as well as for the men who were involved. I think of personnel events as primary ones, because it is the **quality** of the people involved in any work program that makes all the different in the results. In other words, I believe no program will truly work unless there are some excellent people to "flesh it out" and give it life and vigor and success.

And one of the **most** excellent of those Foresters on the Elliott chose to retire in 1994. After some 35 years of service, nearly all of which were on this Forest, Cliff Mann retired on June 30th.

Cliff had come to work at Coos in June of 1961 and had been up to his neck in Elliott Forest work for the entire 33 years of his tenure here. He had managed the old Millicoma Timber Team; then, in 1970, when I had become the Elliott State Forest Manager (Coos District Forester) Cliff had promoted to become the Assistant Forest Manager, at first being primarily responsible for the implementation of our entire timber marketing program. Those responsibilities grew to include the reforestation and engineering work also, along with all special projects, such as land exchanges, inventory, etc., etc. He also served, of course, as the Acting Coos district Forester in the absence of myself.

Words fail me in describing Cliff Mann's worth and contributions to the Department during his career on the Elliott State Forest. Suffice it to say that he was the key to achieving much of what was good during all of those 33 years here. His personnel and public relations skills were outstanding. And I always valued him as a personal friend, as well.

The next major personnel event at Coos during 1994 was the promotion of Clark Seely from his post as Coos District Forester to the role of Director of the Protection Division of the Oregon State Department of Forestry in Salem. This occurred in September.

Clark had served here for only five years, but they were a very difficult and challenging time. During those years he was heavily involved in the creation of the new Long Range management Plan and Habitat Conservation Plan for the Elliott. In fact, it was entirely written during his tenure here. I suspect that experience was something akin to having been an obstetrician at a very difficult birth.

A few weeks later, on October 17, Rick Rogers (Forest Management Manager for the Western Lane District at Veneta) was selected to replace Seely. He suddenly had his hands very full, but he was ready for it, with a good background. He is serving as I write.

And, finally, on the same date, October 17, Greg Kreimeyer, our Elliott Forest Reforestation Manager, was promoted to fill Cliff Mann's vacant position as Assistant District Forestry. Having served for years as our Umpqua Timber Team Leader, he had been on our Reforestation Managership "hot-seat" for sixteen years, and had driven the intensive program to eliminate our major reforestation "backlog" and to finally get on top of the situation. He had said that was an assignment he had looked forward to, and the result was an unqualified success in all respects!

1995

This year featured only one major personnel change, but that was another extremely important one. Roger Johnson, one of Greg Kreimeyer's Reforestation staff Foresters, was promoted on December 1 to fill the job that Greg had vacated some 13 months earlier — that of being our Reforestation Manager for the Elliott Forest. Few jobs are more demanding in the Coos District, on a daily basis — for **many** reasons. And it takes guts to step into a position in which the previous incumbent had excelled. But Roger is up to it, and he serves as I write.

— — —

Approval of Habitat Conservation Plan (HCP) Allows Implementation of New Long Range Plan For Elliott State Forest

Culminating some four exhaustive years of field and office work, low and high level meetings, Agency negotiations, political involvement, incredible patience, dogged persistence, heroic effort, and the willingness to compromise by all parties, the Elliott Forest **Habitat Conservation Plan was finally signed by all necessary Agencies on October 3rd, 1995.**

This action was necessary in order for the Coos District to resume any semblance of normal planning and operating.

Since I was not directly involved with this massive effort, I shall rely here on written materials that have been passed along to me, for understanding and interpreting the implications and direction the new Plan contains.

Essentially, everything was "on the table" during the creation of the Plan, including further interpretation of Oregon's Constitutional mandate to manage the timberlands belonging to the State's Irreducible School Fund (otherwise known as Common School Lands) *"to obtain the greatest benefit for the people of this state, consistent with the conservation of this resource under sound techniques of land management."*

A number of Attorney General Opinions have been secured regarding this Constitutional provision over the years, and another was added in 1992, during the construction of this new Long Range Plan. It said that the "greatest benefit for the people" standard **also** allows the Land Board (as the owner) **to take management actions that reduce present income if these actions are intended to maximize income over the long term.** (And this **was** one of the actions that had to be taken in order to create an acceptable Long Range Plan and HCP).

The HCP, which was the heart of the new Plan, is somewhat new to all forest owners, and Oregon was the first State to apply for one. Weyerhaeuser's Millicoma Tree Farm already had one, but theirs covers only the management of Northern Spotted Owl habitat, and does not deal with Marbled Murrelets. The HCP for the Elliott Forest covers both species.

Following is an article published by the Coos Bay World newspaper on the day after the official signing, which explains more:

The World

WEDNESDAY
October 4, 1995 The News / Oregon's South Coast

Harvest, species survive in forest plan

By Elise Hamner
Staff Writer

Oregon Governor John Kitzhaber and U.S. Secretary of the Interior, Bruce Babbitt, met in Salem to approve a habitat conservation plan Tuesday for the 93,000-acre Elliott State Forest in Coos and Douglas counties.

The plan is the first in the nation to work toward habitat protection goals for the northern spotted owl and marbled murrelet, while opening the majority of the forest for timber harvest, according to District Forester Rick Rogers.

"One of the keys is that 85 percent of the forest is still in the production base, while 15 percent is put into reserves and riparian (streamside) areas," explained Rogers.

The timber targeted for harvest will be managed on an 80- to 240-year rotation, he said. Under the plan, the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service offered the state a tradeoff to set aside prime habitat for protected species and allowing it to relax protection for species in other areas.

Babbitt said the plans are "common sensical" and a way to save the Endangered Species Act. The approach will help persuade the Republican Congress to keep the Endangered Species Act, which has come under fire for neglecting economic concerns while trying to ensure species survival, he predicted Tuesday.

Plans custom-designed by biologists and foresters would seek to balance a decent timber yield with long-term ecosystem health.

In the past, foresters managed the Elliott on a nest by nest basis, said Rogers. When surveyors found a nest, foresters drew a mile and a half circle around it and stopped all timber harvest within the circle. That cut timber harvest on the forest from 50 million board feet per year to 15 million board feet over the last few years.

Now, timber harvest on the Elliott will total about 28 million board feet per year, and about 91 percent of those revenues will go to Oregon's common school fund, said Rogers. Almost 14,000 acres of the forest will be saved in reserves. Oregon was the first state to apply for an HCP, and the project culminates three years of research.

The new plan sets up a 60-year permit for managing for the owl and a 6-year permit for the murrelet.

The state hopes the plan will protect other species, too, that live in the reserves and may become pro-

See Plan, Page 12

Returning to some quotes from the Department's "Background Information — Elliott State Forest Habitat Conservation Plan":

> *"The result is the Elliott State Forest Management Plan, a comprehensive, integrated forest management plan that takes into account a wide range of forest values, including timber, threatened and endangered species, wildlife, fish, water quality, recreation, and other resources. The plan includes riparian protection beyond what is required by the Oregon Forest Practices Act, to ensure water quality and promote healthy populations of salmonids and other fish."*

More on the HCP — And, Yes — The ITP!

> *"Several measures will be taken* (under the HCP) *to minimize the possibility that owls and murrelets will be harmed by forest management. Both species will also benefit from a variety of mitigation actions, which include various reserves, establishment of forest management basins* ***with harvest rotations up to 240 years*** (my emphasis), *research, monitoring, and adaptive management."*

> *"To implement the Habitat Conservation Plan, the Department of Forestry applied for an Incidental Take Permit (ITP) which allows forest management activities,* ***including harvest of timber, which would otherwise not be allowed under the ESA (Endanger Species Act).*** *The permit was approved by the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service as of October 3, 1995, allowing implementation of the plan."*

And, there, you have the essence of the situation. Without doing this new Plan, including the HCP and ITP, the Elliott Forest would have become progressively unmanageable every year — just as it had been — until harvesting effectively stopped. One could truthfully say that there was not a choice in the matter.

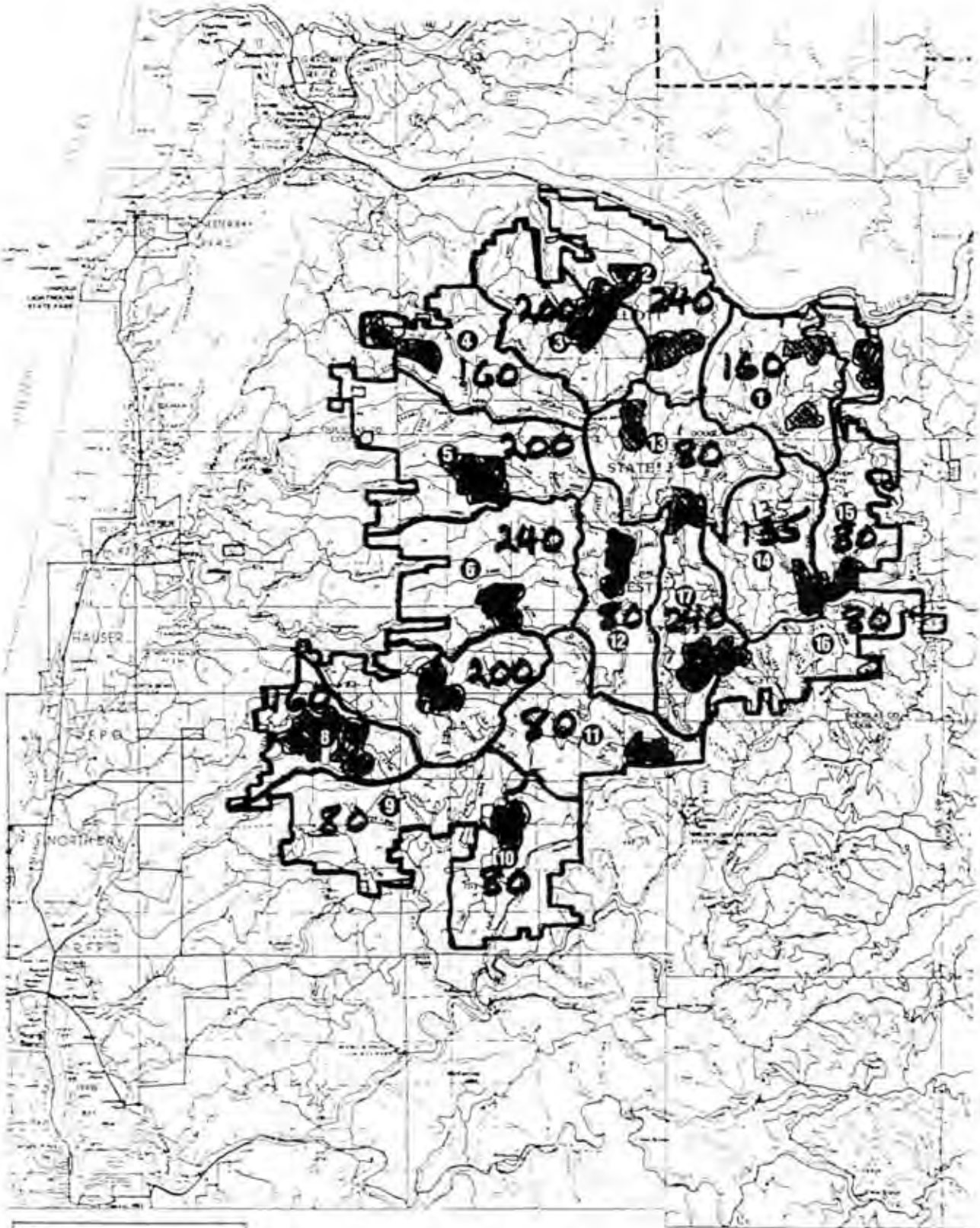
A few more paragraphs are necessary in order to paint in enough of the picture for the uninformed reader, so please be patient!

Continuing to quote from the document described previously:

> *"The conservation plan manages ecosystems on the forest to provide a range of habitat types and structural conditions at both the landscape and stand levels. This is accomplished through a range of stand ages from 80 to 240 years, varying species composition, and development of forest structure through thinning, creation of snags, and retention of green trees. Corridors will link the ... forest types and matrix conditions will minimize fragmentation. A system of late successional reserves* (old-growth) *will protect and enhance biodiversity and habitat for threatened and endangered species.*

> *"Seventeen management basins on the forest are the basis of the strategy. Each basin includes Habitat Conservancy Areas, riparian reserves, and often other reserves* (such as scenic areas). *A total of 18,000 acres, or 19% of the Elliott, will be maintained in reserves, and will provide quality habitat for both owls and murrelets, as well as protection for riparian-dependent species and fish."*

> *"The basins use a mix of 240, 200, 160, 135, and 80-year harvest rotations. Over time, 13-66% of each basin will be managed as nesting-roosting-foraging habitat for northern spotted owls. Dispersal habitat will also be provided on each management basin, to allow young owls to safely disperse through and across the forest to find mates and nesting sites of their own.*


Alternative 6
Balanced
Landscape
ELLIOTT STATE FOREST
THE SEVENTEEN "MANAGEMENT BASINS"
AND THEIR ROTATION AGES
Reserve
Areas
(Otherwise known as
Habitat Conservation Areas.)

"The U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service has approved a 60-year incidental take permit for the northern spotted owl, and a 6-year permit for the marbled murrelet, ***with reviews and adjustments to be made as conditions and scientific knowledge change.*** (Emphasis is mine.) *No known murrelet nesting habitat will be harvested during the next 6 years.*

"Both permits will be reviewed annually the first 5 years. At the end of the first 5 years, a comprehensive review of the permit and HCP will take place."

Well — the preceding eight paragraphs do briefly outline the new management structure for the Elliott State Forest. It is truly a "brave new world" out there. And, of course, as inferred above, things will continue to change over time.

Looking into the future, three more paragraphs from the same cited document provide some insightful comments:

"The net amount of lands in the 80-year-age class and over will decrease from the 1993 figure of about 47,000 acres (50% of the forest) *to low point of 36,000 acres* (about 40%) *by the year 2033. The acres in this age class* (will) *then increase and stabilize at a level of about 43,0000 acres* (46%) *by 2073.*

"Late successional forests (stands greater than 156 years old) *show a dramatic increase over the next 100 years. Under the HCP, late successional stands increase from only about 400 acres* (less than 1% — at present) *to about 26,700 acres* (29%) *by the year 2063, and will be maintained at approximately that level thereafter.*

"This forecast shows that the Elliott State Forest can sustain harvests of 4,600 acres (basically clear-cuts) *during the next decade, while providing increased late successional habitat for threatened and endangered species."*

How About Specific Guidelines and Expected Targets?

These are some:

1. "A 70-acre core area will be retained until the year 2000 around all northern spotted owl activity centers identified by field surveys conducted up through 1995 (and) we will provide these owl nests with protection from loud or disruptive activities... within ¼ mile of the nest from March 1 to September 30...
2. "All sites with murrelet occupying behavior determined through 1994 will be protected for the duration of the murrelet portion of the permit (2001).
3. "Harvest of potentially suitable murrelet habitat (age 100+ stands) will be restricted to the shorter rotation management basins (rotation ages 80 and 135) for the duration of the murrelet portion of the permit (2001).
4. "$500,000 will be spent on murrelet research over the next five year..."

And there are other limitations and controls, as well.

With all of this to deal with, what can be reasonably be expected in the way of timber **harvesting**?

I had noted earlier that the new plan does anticipate significant harvest activity. As in

the previous plan, the goals are stated in terms of **acreages** of harvest, rather than in volumes.

Planned clear-cut harvest acreage (annual) — 460 acres	
Likely volume produced	22 to 25 MMbf
Planned thinning harvest from immature stands — 500 acres	
Likely volume produced	3 MMbf
Total	25 to 28 MMbf

In addition, a minor amount of "unregulated volume" is likely to be produced each year from some partial cutting in mature stands — for the purpose of improving owl habitat.

Considering that 1105 acres of clear-cut harvest had occurred during 1988 and 996 acres during 1989, generating some 49-50 MMbf each year, the new harvest figures do drop by about 50%, but this change was absolutely necessary in light of the Federal Threatened and Endangered Species Act impacts. (My own personal sense of injury had to do largely with a calculated loss of some 250 "family wage" jobs from our local economy (25 MM x 10 jobs/MM). Truly sad.)

Actual Sale and Harvest During 1995

For various reasons, the actual volumes were quite low for 1995. Some 9.8 MMbf was sold, and 7.6 MMbf was harvested. Largely, this was due to the fact that the new Management Plan and HCP were not finally in place until October 3rd of this year.

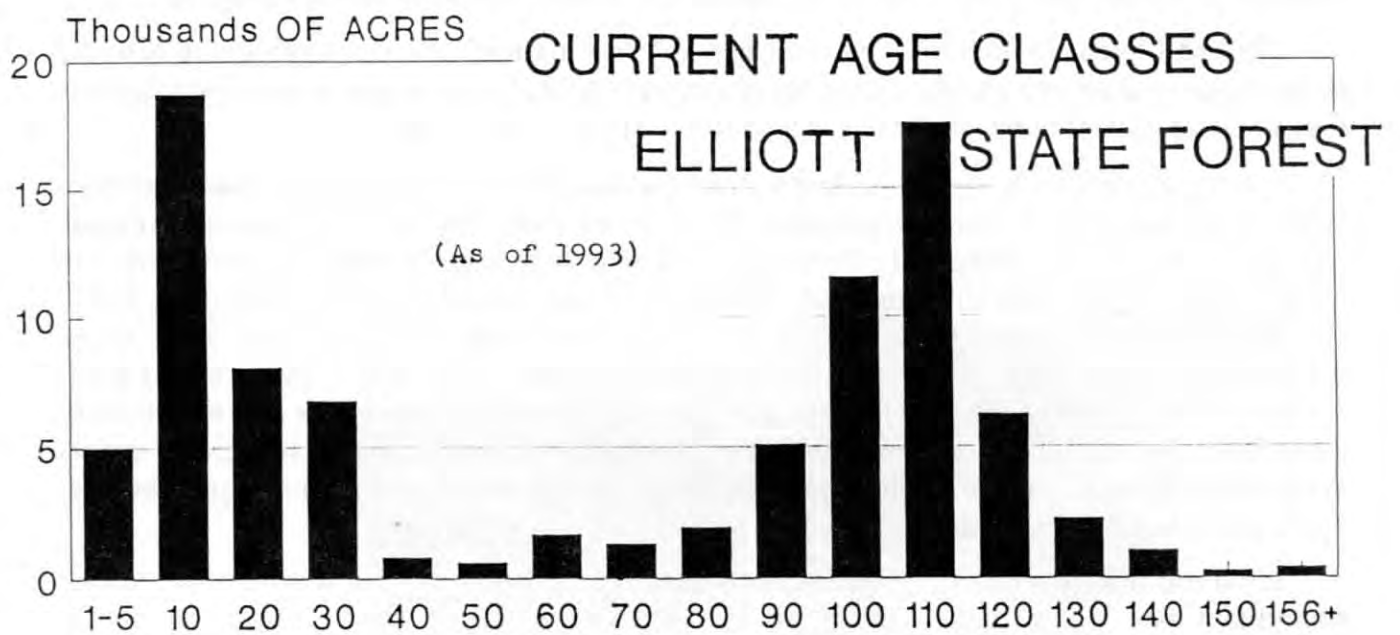
One of the harvest operations as, however, very unusual, and worthy of comment. This was the thinning operation on Burnt Ridge.

Earlier in this writing, on the pages dealing with the year 1958, I spoke of our reforestation efforts at this site. Burnt Ridge had been a seventy-acre south slope covered with salal brush and stubs of old snags when our Elliott management began in 1955. We did run a planting crew through this salal patch in 1958, as noted, to augment the scattered suppressed natural seedlings which existed under the brush.

This reforestation effort, some 37 years later, became the scene of a 1995 commercial thinning operation. And this logging job did become the "celebration site" for an invitational bus tour during 1995 — to commemorate forty years of active management of the Elliott State Forest (see photo back in the 1958 section).

This, then, was the first commercial thinning in a plantation **which we had established** on the Forest. Reforestation in a number of other harvest units was 2-3 years older, of course, but those units lay on high-lead ground and the commercial thinning of them would have been a little more costly; therefore, Burnt Ridge was picked as the first site. Jack Wanek, who had been the leader of that 1958 planting project (and the driver of the World War II surplus Army half-track vehicle that had churned its way up to the top of Burnt Ridge during that job) was able to be present for the ceremony!

Statistically, this thinning yielded seven and one-half thousand board feet of logs per acre from the fifty acres in the sale area, or 381 MBF. The sale price was $171,436, or $449.96/M. The stand had a volume of 18 MBF/acre prior to the thinning, so the 7 1/2 M/acre harvest was about 42% of the total stand volume. (As a postscript, I should note that a major wild storm swept Coos County on December 12th, 1995, only a few months after this thinning job, and only a very few of the "leave trees" fell.)



1996

Well, I've now reached the current year — the end of my chronological writing in this book. Many years have been covered, lots of hard work and commitment described, and many excellent Foresters referred to. So here, then, are a few remarks about 1996:

When I asked Rick Rogers, our current District Forester, and Greg Kreimeyer, his Assistant, what they consider to be the most significant work or achievements for the year, they agreed that it was "the general return to normality for the timber marketing program."

1989 had been the last prior year of general "normality," and the intervening six had been a time of dramatic change. 1996 again saw the timber marketing personnel doing what they knew and liked best — albeit in a somewhat different framework.

In Greg Kreimeyer's words — "Al Krenz really deserves a lot of credit for what has been achieved during 1996 in our sale program." And, in my own, I believe it is not an exaggeration to say that the planning and preparation of timber sale units in today's situation on the Elliott State Forest bears absolutely **no** similarity to what was involved in the earlier years. Having worked here during those early years (Krenz came to work on the Elliott in 1972), he has had to adapt to many things, but these six years between 1989 and 1996 were a very great challenge for him. Not only did he help prepare the new management plan and emotionally adjust to its consequences, but he also became the sole surviving timber management supervisor on the Elliott — when all three previous timber teams were combined into just the one. Good job, Al — my hat's off to you!

What did this "normality" look like in September of 1996, as I am writing this? Something like this:

Timber volumes **sold** as of September:

15.7 MM in clear-cuts

3.3 MM in thinnings

Timber volumes in sales **now being processed in Salem:**

24.6 MM in clear-cuts

2.8 MM in thinnings

Timber volume in sales auctioned, but which received no bids:

3.2 MM

49.6 MM Total

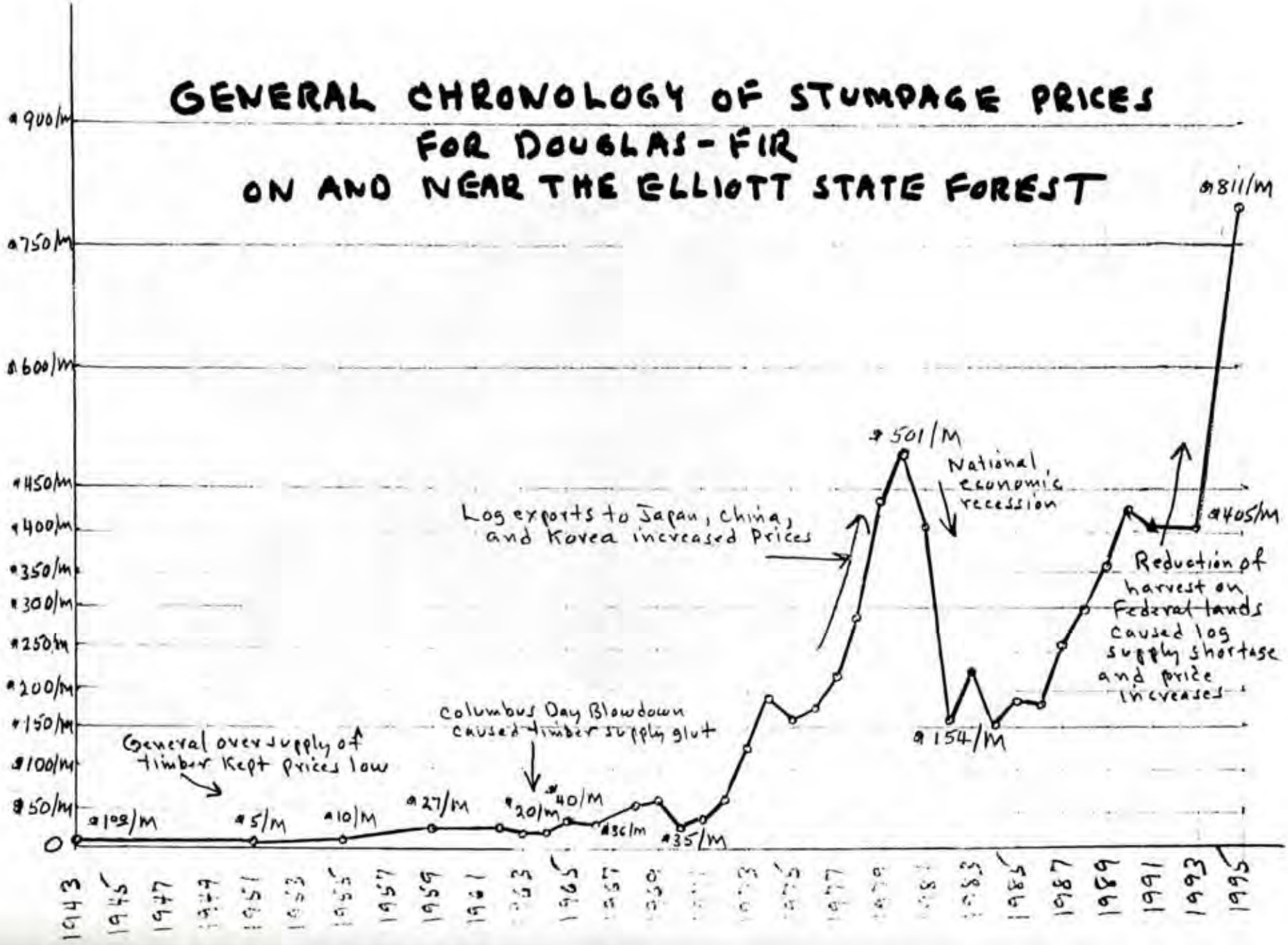
It's logical to ask how, with a new AAC of some 25 to 28 MM, we could be looking at a prepared volume total of nearly 50 MM.

The answer is that a "backlog" in planned and allowed sales had built up during the preceding years, and some of the 1996 marketing was in the nature of "catchup" work.

There was an almost audible sigh of relief noticeable to me in visiting the Coos Bay Office this year, as the previous six years of stress, change, and accommodation had seemed

to reach resolution. Reforestation was progressing smoothly, under Roger Johnson's leadership, Engineering remained professionally well-done in Dave Smith's competent hands, Rick Rogers and Greg Kreimeyer were well settled into their respective responsibilities, and the Office Managership remained in Kristi Santivasci's very capable purview. And, as I said previously, the timber marketing effort was prospering under Al Krenz's managership.

And thus ends this portion of my Elliott State Forest history.


GENERAL CHRONOLOGY OF STUMPAGE PRICES
FOR DOUGLAS-FIR
ON AND NEAR THE ELLIOTT STATE FOREST
$900/M
$750/M
$600/M
$450/M
$400/M
$350/M
$300/M
$250/M
$200/M
$150/M
$100/M
$50/M
0
$811/M
$501/M
$405/M
$154/M
$40/M
$36/M
$35/M
$27/M
$20/M
$10/M
$5/M
$1.02/M
National economic recession
Log exports to Japan, China, and Korea increased prices
Reduction of harvest on Federal lands caused log supply shortage and price increases
Columbus Day Blowdown caused timber supply glut
General oversupply of timber kept prices low
1943
1945
1947
1949
1951
1953
1955
1957
1959
1961
1963
1965
1967
1969
1971
1973
1975
1977
1979
1981
1983
1985
1987
1989
1991
1993
1995

A 1996 Post Script

(The Great November 18, 1996, Rainstorm)

When I typed the preceding pages, some of the material dealt with major rainstorms and debris avalanches that impacted the Elliott during the 1950s, the 1960s, the 1970s, and the 1980s. I earnestly hoped that those events would not reoccur, but that hope was in vain, it seems.

As I am finishing the writing of this book, in November-December 1996, another terrible rainfall event **has** occurred, with very severe consequences. (1996 Coos Bay rainfall was a **record 86 inches!** As compared with the norm of about 65 inches.)

On November 18th, some 6.67 inches of rain fell at the North Bend Airport, followed by 1.71 inches early the following morning — or a total of 8.38 inches. The normal "adjustment factor" for this amount back in the Elliott Forest hills would be some fourteen inches — in a span of some thirty six hours. That was followed immediately by a windstorm of about 50-70 MPH. All of these elements reportedly came from a tropical storm from the area of the Hawaiian Islands, called "The Pineapple Express."

Highway 38 was closed by some **123 landslides** between Dean's Creek and Scottsburg. A number of vehicles were damaged or destroyed, and one fatality occurred. A great deal of property damage has resulted. (Four more people were killed in a slide near Roseburg and three more were killed two weeks later due to another slide east of Scottsburg on Highway 38.)

Within the Elliott, damages were relatively moderate, with much debris coming into Marlow Creek **(again)**, most of which came from the east side of that drainage **(again)** — which has not been touched by logging for the past seventy years, and two segments of the 8000 Road along the West Fork being washed out completely.

But many stream courses were washed hard, and many debris torrents scoured out smaller canyons, a number of which were along Highway 38. Some of those coming from the Elliott which were especially impressive to me were (1) the one .75 miles west of the Mill Creek junction with Highway 38; (2) the one 2.0 miles west of the Mill Creek junction — which destroyed the old Hail house; (3) and the one 4.5 miles west of the Mill Creek junction — which also destroyed buildings. Nine others were noteworthy also. As of the date of this writing, few of these have been linked with any human disturbance uphill; many sources were from green timber. This great rain event may have simply been the trigger for a sort of "100 year clean-out" of these steep canyons.

In any event, the great floods of 1861 and 1964, for example, do not seem to be climatological occurrences relegated to the past only. November 18, 1996 was a dramatic reminder of that fact. I'll close with a quote from Margery Finley, age 84, of Scholfield Creek. She told me that "never in 94 years had the creek gotten up under the old Walker house (built in 1902) — until November 18th of 1996."

World photo by Mason Marsh

A large loader is dwarfed by a logjam on the West Fork of the Millicoma River in Allegany Friday. The Army Corps of Engineers is removing the mass. This photo, from the November 30, 1996, issue of The World, shows the massive debris jam on the Ott place, just north of the Allegany store, some eleven days after the giant rainstorm was over. Here the rainfall is typically twice that of North Bend, so it could have totalled some 17 inches in the 36 hours. Rick Rogers said there may have been about one million feet of timber in the jam.

PART II

Having completed the chronologically structured portion of this historical account, I would like to now add a series of short vignettes — brief articles on related, hopefully interesting subjects.

Each ties in some way to the Elliott State Forest, but is not completely necessary to the time-related material in the preceding pages.

Photo from cover of 1952-54 Biennial Report of the State Forester to the Governor of Oregon. (1952 was the year the author came to work for the Coos District.)

Interesting Sites and Buildings

(Which Have Existed on Lands Which Today are Managed as Part of the Elliott State Forest)

1850 through 1996

For some of these buildings I have photographs, for others I have personal memories, still others — verbal accounts, and, finally, there are some which are known to have existed, but for which there is no actual record. Then, of course, there likely were others. **See map** (next page).

Again, my apologies to those readers whose memories or records may differ from my own.

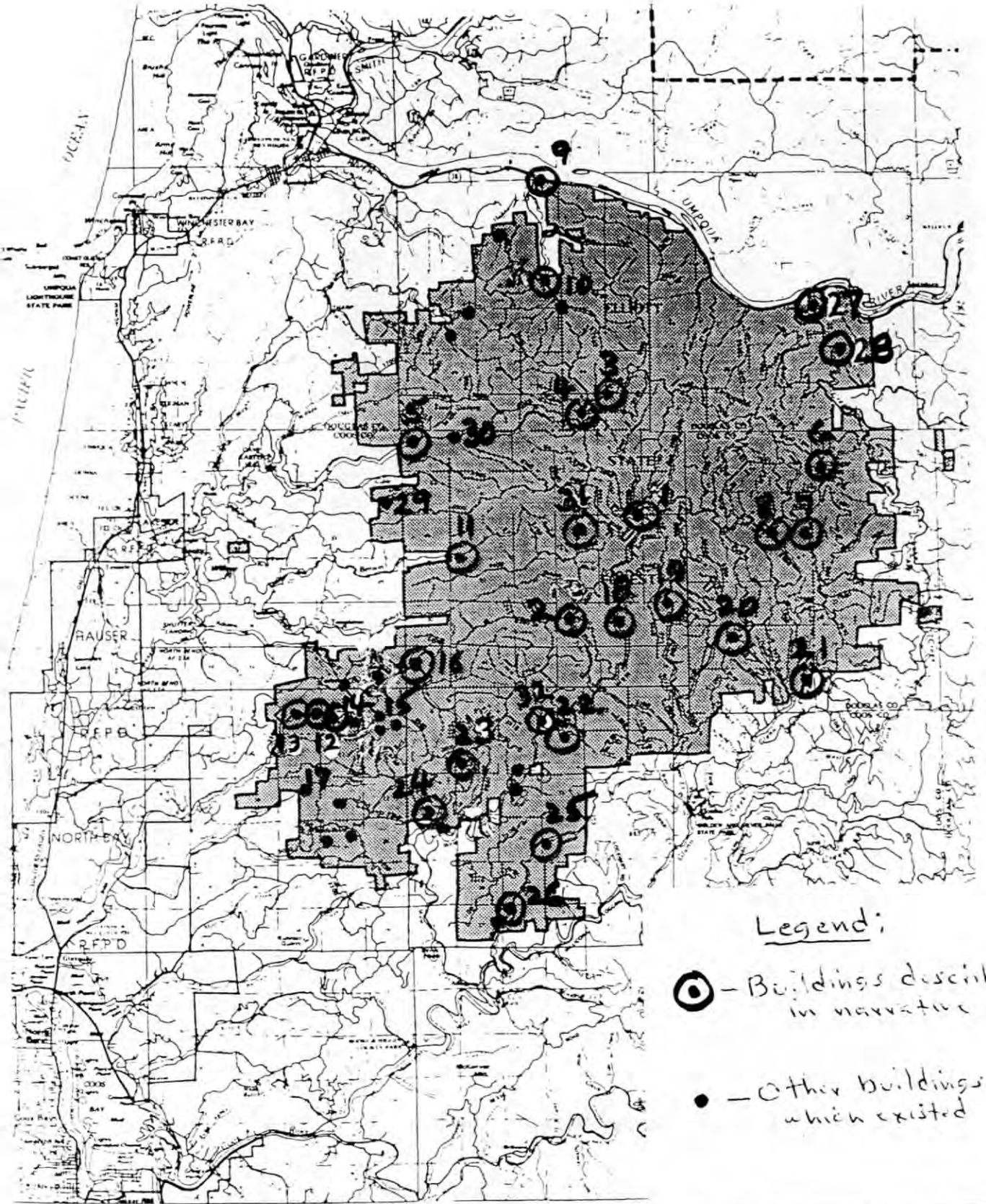
1. Pheasant Cabin.

Photo by author, 1976.

This was a trappers' cabin, built by Cle Wilkinson and Baldy Crane in December, 1947. It was still standing the last time I was there, around 1989, and had been recently used by some hunters. Cabin was named for builder's first meal there.

The location is on the south bank of the West Fork, just across the river from the mouth of Deer Creek, only a few hundred feet from the site of the old Frank Bremer cabin (which may well have actually been the one Bert Gould built when he considered filing a homestead claim on a 160 here).

Alice Allen says the stovepipe in Pheasant Cabin was salvaged from the other structure. Also, she says Pheasant Cabin was built here because this is halfway between the trappers' Elk Creek cabin and the Elkhorn Ranch on their trapline.



ELLIOTT STATE FOREST
HISTORIC BUILDINGS (on lands now owned by state)

1955 photo courtesy of Bob Mounteer.

2. Cedar Cabin

Cedar Cabin was built somewhere around 1920 by Howard Henderson, of Scholfield Creek, as a hunters' cabin. Howard was a "smokechaser" for the U.S.F.S. back around 1914, and eventually became Weyerhaeuser's original employee in Coos County. Cedar Cabin stood at the head of Trout Creek, on top of Dry Ridge, at the spot where today's 2300 road has its junction with the 2000 road.

Its location, unfortunately, had to do with its demise. Our centerline for the planned 2300 road ended up running right through the cabin. This 1961 event would likely have been handled differently today.

The cabin sat right on the old pack trail that ran from the Elkhorn Ranch on down to Allegany, and was built about ten years after the Elkhorn was abandoned in 1910.

3. Known as the "Mud Springs CCC spike camp."

This cluster of temporary buildings stood just above our present road, at the northwest corner of Section 36, T22S, R11W, a little east of the old Dean's Mountain Lookout. See the section of this book dealing with the CCC program for a good photo of these buildings. No trace of them remains.

4. This was the Dean's mountain Lookout.

First established back in about 1914 by the U.S. Forest Service. Rebuilt several times and manned up through 1963, the station continued to be used during the fall hunting seasons by the State Police, and then for storing vexar tubes by our reforestation team. Finally, in 1991, the old cabin was destroyed, and a 77-year-old landmark, known to most people in northern Coos county and the lower Umpqua country, was gone. No buildings remain there.

This station, much more completely described and illustrated by several photos back in the CCC section of this book, had consisted of several buildings. The original ground house had been replaced and later augmented by a short platform tower (needed because of tree growth). Also, the CCCs had added a garage and a wood storage shed. The cabin they built there was paneled with beautiful knotty pine — just as the CFPA Office in Coos Bay was. Both were built by the CCCs at around the same time (the Coos Bay office in 1936 and the Dean's Mountain Lookout cabin in 1939).

5. I think of this as the old Mutt and Nellie Allen house.

Located on the north side of Big Creek maybe three hundred yards east of the rangeline, at the mouth of a major side draw. A barn stood just uphill from the house. The buildings were not old, and likely had replaced the original farm buildings further up the creek, where some old orchard trees still stand.

This 400-acre ranch was acquired from the Bohemia Corp. through a land exchange in 1987, and the home where Mutt Allen (who had worked for Bohemia) and his wife Nellie had lived was subsequently torn down.

6. Cougar Pass Lookout.

Owned by the Coos Forest Protective Ass'n, it is one of the very few buildings still standing on the Elliott Forest today. It was built by the CCCs in 1935 and was manned for fifty years. Unused since 1985, its future is questionable. It is a 60-foot tower, and its photo is back in the historic section of this book, with the other Elliott lookouts. The original tower had been rebuilt, of course.

7. This was known as Fern Cabin.

It was a so-called "line cabin" built, I believe, by the Coos Forest Protective Ass'n as an overnight shelter used by their men when working on the old CCC road and telephone line between Cougar Pass and Glenn Creek. It stood in a small bracken fern opening just west of the CCC road (today's 7000 road) near the quarter corner between sections 15 and 16, T23S R10W. No photos are known to exist. It was no longer used after the early 1940s, and is now on the ground.

8. The Old Maid's Cabin.

No photograph is known to exist, but this was almost certainly a small cedar shake cabin with a nearby fence. The fence was "called" when the original GLO surveyor, Walker, ran his line between Sections 8 and 9 of T23S R10W, near the cabin in 1905.

The cabin sat very near the mouth of Cougar Creek, and its owner, "The Old Maid," was Oelo McClay, a sister-in-law of George Gould — of Elkhorn Ranch fame. She had come with

the Goulds when they had homesteaded on the Elkhorn Ranch in 1886, and had served as a school teacher for their nine children. In the summers she mostly lived up at her cabin on Cougar Creek, and during the winters she lived at the Elkhorn Ranch and taught the children.

Why did she pick the mouth of Cougar Creek for a cabin site? I do not know, but it was just about halfway between her two sisters — the one at the Elkhorn and the one who married Mr. Upton over in Ash Valley, and a very good trail ran both ways. We used that trail segment between her cabin site and the old CCC road on top of the ridge to the east during the inventory in 1956.

9. This was a modest size normal family home.

It stood just south of Highway 38 at mile post 6, where our today's 6000 road leaves the highway. It was built likely back in the mid-1920s, while the land we know today as the Elliott State Forest was still part of the Siuslaw National Forest. It was an early policy of the U.S. Forest Service to allow some private dwellings to be built on their lands along rivers, lakes, and public highways — on a lease basis.

As noted in my section on the history of our Reedsport office, we did consider refurbishing this abandoned residence for use as our office, since it was already existing and was only six miles from town and actually **on** the edge of the Elliott., But it was not really structurally sound enough, even though it was only forty years old.

Since it had been lived in up until about 1950 (without permission), it was still habitable and folks around Reedsport kept asking us to rent it to them. But we saw it as a nuisance, and burned it down. We believed it made more sense to establish our office on the same site as the CFPA office.

10. The Virgil and Helen Leach House.

Photo by author, 1970.

The old ranchhouse in this photo still stands as I write, but will likely soon be burned.

Located in the SW 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 15, 22/11, it sits on the 198-acre ranch we secured via a land exchange in 1970. In winter, 1961, a mudslide from an Elliott sale came down the canyon from the west and piled up against the bedroom wall while Virgil and Helen were asleep during the night.

11. The Haakensen Place. (I'm not certain of the spelling)

I really wish I'd had my camera with me when I saw this cabin back in about 1956. It was unusual in that it was a fairly tall, two story shake cabin. It sat on the south side of Benson Creek, a couple of hundred yards northeast of the

southwest corner of Section 17, T23S R12W, in a dense stand of big Myrtle and Maple trees. And it had been unused for many years. Almost certainly it has fallen, but would still be "findable" because there has been no ground disturbance in that location.

The site is the westerly end of the old Haakensen homestead, which we acquired through a land exchange with the Coos Head Timer Company many years ago. Mr. Haakensen had been the U.S. mail carrier (horseback) on the old pack trail which ran between Palouse Creek and Scholfield Creek, through Roberts Creek, Benson Creek, Nobel Creek, Big Creek, Murphy Creek, and Black's Arm. He must have had some great stories to tell.

12. The Jack and Jean Cornell Place.

Again, this place had interesting homestead history. Cornells had moved in about 1952. Their home was a modest, fairly modern house which sat just above the road, near the south line of the SW 1/4 NE 1/4 of Section 3, T24S R12W.

We acquired this home (and the 100 acres and the barn) in 1983 as a result of an outright purchase — to settle a damage lawsuit, stemming from 1982 landslides and debris jams in Palouse Creek. An unfinished geodesic dome house just upstream was included in our purchase. (See No. 14 following).

All structures were subsequently dismantled and removed from the property.

The Cornell place.
This photo was taken by Marineau, the appraiser for the purchase, is from the Coos Bay Office files.

13. Sukurski – Lane – Chard homesite.

Again, I have no photos but this place is easily located.

Mr. Sukurski had owned a homestead consisting of the N 1/2 NE 1/4 and the E 1/2 NW 1/4 of Section 3, T24S R12W, and had lived in a small house just below the falls in the SE 1/4 NW 1/4, along the old wagon road that passed by on its way up to Tenmile Butte and beyond. Somehow, the southwesterly end of his claim became separated form the rest (it was the twenty acres where he actually lived, down below the waterfall), and all the rest went into tax foreclosure. His twenty acres became owned by A.D. Lane, and, later by Pat and Patty Chard. We finally acquired the entire old Sukurski 160 acre claim (including Chard's ground) via exchanges and outright purchase.

The original homesite is readily identifiable from the apple trees and clumps of bamboo growing just above the road.

14. The Geodesic Dome — also on the Cornell Place.

One quarter mile southeast of the Cornell home and on the same property, a structure unique to that area was being built in 1982. As the following photo shows, it was about 2/3 completed when the major 1982 storm hit, flooding and impacting the property with debris jams in Palouse Creek. Construction ceased and the building passed to the State when the Cornell place was sold to us.

Ken and Margo Marlin, part of the Cornell family, were the builders.

The Marlin Geodesic Dome. (2/3 complete when construction stopped in 1982).

When we acquired the Cornell place, we sold a salvage contract for the existing buildings, including this geodesic dome dwelling. The buyer of the contract carefully dismantled the dome, secured the original plans from the Marlins, and likely reassembled it elsewhere.

15. The Tom and Ruth Peake Place.

Again, I do wish I had a photo of this cabin. It may have been one of the best on the creek. And the last time I walked up there, it was still standing. It was a large building, covered with cedar shakes, of course, and sat south of Palouse Creek — up a little side draw. I believe it was in NE 1/4 SE 1/4 of Section 2.

This 160 acres was part of the 70,000 acres of forest lands that was lost for taxes during the 1930s here in Coos County. And it then was part of those tax-foreclosure lands that were bought in the 1940s by the Weyerhaeuser Company. We (State) picked it up through one of our major land exchanges with that firm.

Other Nearby Sites

Several other homesteads with buildings existed further on up Palouse Creek from the Peake place. The last one, which constituted the E 1/2 E 1/2 of Section 1, apparently had a residence on the north side of the bottom, and, judging from the age of the young timber on the south slope above that site, some land-clearing fires did occur.

The place just below that one, which included the NW 1/4 SE 1/4 of Section 1, was occupied by a Mr. A.U. Smith during the 1930s, and, when I last visited the site, his chicken house was still standing — on the south side of the bottom. Mr. Smith, it seems, did not hesitate to use fire on his place, either. The Coos Forest Protective Ass'n. records note one visit from the District Warden to Mr. Smith's property after the Dean's Mountain Lookout noted a column of smoke for which there was no permit.

Two others existed in this vicinity which are of interest. Both were accessed from the old wagon road that ran from Palouse Creek, just under the waterfall on the Lane place, on up to Tenmile Butte, and off to the northeast.

One of those was the cabin for the homestead that constituted the S 1/2 S 1/2 of Section 35, T23S R12W. The cabin sat at the road junction of our today's 3500 and 3600, in a little swale. Nothing is known of this building. The property went into County ownership during the 1930s, and was deeded to State in 1940.

The other was a really tough site. There must have been a narrow wagon road extension running roughly 1800 feet along the route of our today's 3500 road, generally from the Tenmile Butte intersection southeasterly through the N 1/2 NE 1/4 of Section 2, to the approximate location of our today's waterhole in the SE 1/4 NE 1/4 of Section 2 (T24S R12W). Again, this homestead fell tax delinquent and was included in the Coos County Deed to State in 1940.

The only evidence I've seen there as to the existence of the homestead is the number of old rotten stumps (about 12 inches in diameter, which would indicate a clearing date of about 1925 or so) on the slope near our waterhole.

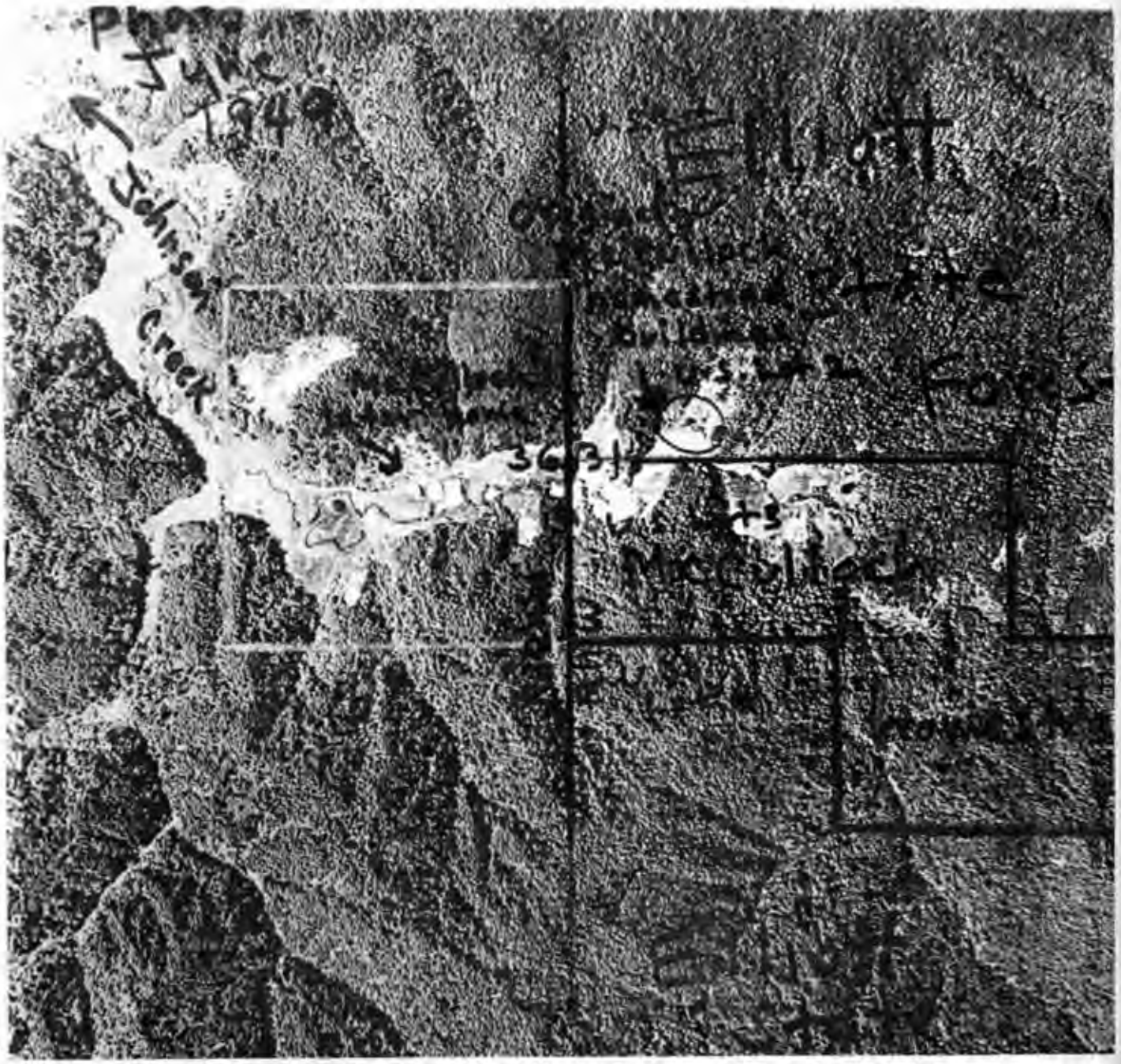
16. The McCulloch Homestead.

Below is a photocopy of a 1949 aerial photo showing the general area of Johnson creek where the McCullochs originally settled. Theirs was the only homestead ever filed in Section 31 of T23S R11W. Later, they bought the adjoining 160 in Section 36 and moved to it.

The McCulloch story is rather long, so I won't overburden the reader with it. Part of it appears back in the 1954 narrative part of this book.

The part that bears repeating briefly is illustrated by this photo, which precedes almost all logging (1949).

The original McCulloch homestead buildings were entirely on U.S. Lot 2 (SW 1/4 NW 1/4) of the section, a parcel that never left public ownership.



But nobody noticed the fact of McCulloch buildings being on Elliott State Forest property (they'd been on the Siuslaw National Forest prior to 1929), until the trespass on State timber occurred in the early 1950s. McCulloch figured that "naturally" he owned Lot 2 (his dad always said they did, since their house was on it), but he was afraid he'd cut some trees on U.S. Lot 1, and that's why he came into our office. The way it turned out, of course, all of his cutting on the west side of Lot 2 was a trespass, along with the few trees in the southwest corner of Lot 1 that he'd cut. He just couldn't believe it!

The old buildings I remember on the original homestead site on Elliott property weren't much for looks — just shacks.

To properly conclude "the McCulloch story" I'll just note that Coos County did, of course, go ahead and foreclose for taxes on the entire 340 acres in Sections 31 and 36. They subsequently sold all of it to the Whitty family, with two general understandings: (1) Fred McCulloch, Jr. would be allowed to acquire the bottom ground (60 acres) in Section 36, and (2) State would acquire the rest from the Whittys via an exchange of equal value timberland. These were "gentlemen's agreements" which all parties honored and executed.

17. The F.W. Walker Place.

This cabin sat just above the southwest corner of the NW ¼ NE ¼ of Section 15, T24S R12W. Fern Walker and her husband had homesteaded this place (the four forties lying immediately up Larson Creek from this cabin) very late in the homesteading years — in the 1920s. Almost none of the land in this steep, narrow canyon was tillable, but somehow they eked out a bare living here at the end of the County Road during the Depression of the 1930s, and kept title to the place after they left for California.

I know virtually no details about the cabin, but Mrs. Walker told me that she remembered it as very snug — just right for a newly married couple. Mr. Walker built it, himself. There may still be remains of it, but gyppo logging during the 1950 likely obliterated it.

18. The Elkhorn Ranch.

Most of an entire book, **The Goulds of Elkhorn**, has been written on this subject, so I will do little more than a brief review of the subject, and try to focus on the buildings.

George Gould and his family moved in to this very wild, lonely country in 1886, from Elkton. Actually, they built their very first small cabin late in 1885, and moved in the following year.

Some 400 square miles of old-growth timber had been burned in the Great Coos Bay Fire of 1868, and the Goulds moved right into the middle of it, only 18 years later. Not a green tree was standing, as far as the eye could see, although a few alders had started to creep back in.

Gould envisioned a cattle ranch with lots of free (U.S. Government) range, and proceeded to create one. Another photo I have shows 30-40 sheep in a corral there, and he had many head of beef cattle. He and his wife, Hattie, had seven children when they moved in,

and they had two more while they lived there (1886-1910). No doubt, none of the kids lacked for "chores" to do around the place.

In all, ten buildings were created, out of local materials, of course. They were all located on the east side of the river, and there was no bridge across to the west side until 1896. All of the apple orchard trees were planted on the east side, too, between the buildings and the river.

Photocopy of a print given to author in 1955 by Glae Gould, who was a grandson of the family who were the settlers of the Elkhorn Ranch. Photo is about 1890.
Location: Section 26, T23S R11W, on the West Fork Millicoma River.

The large home, built in 1899, was constructed of lumber sawn in an overshot waterwheel sawmill Gould had put together back in 1896 to saw decking for his 70-foot bridge across the river. The sawmill was in what was known as the "H building" — referring to its shape.

The large home was very well built, and its upstairs was used as a "schoolhouse" for the children during the winters.

When I last visited the Elkhorn Ranch (about 1988) a few of the apple trees — planted around 1887 — were still bearing, after one hundred years. The beavers have taken their toll, however, and most are gone. (See my photo, taken in 1953, of this orchard as it looked then. Photo is back in the pages for that year.)

The house was even equipped with a nice "pump organ" for music and, later, also a telephone — tied into "Allegany Central" and Coos Bay.

The Elkhorn Ranch buildings and apple orchard. (The new 1899 house is shown, so this photo must be between 1899 and 1910, when the family left. This is another of the photos lent to me by Gould 1955 that I could make a copy.

As I said earlier, George and Hattie Gould and their family did move out of the Elkhorn Ranch around 1910, and lived for awhile on a ranch they bought at Allegany.

It was while some of their children were going to school at Allegany that they lost one of them, Leonard, when he drowned while crossing the river on his way to school. This happened in 1904. He was taken back to the Elkhorn Ranch for burial — just above the house, on the hillside. It is uncertain whether this grave is on today's State-owned part of the Ranch or whether it is on the five acres that the Goulds retained in the 1970 property transaction.

It was only one year later, in 1905, that an older Gould son, Bert, permanently entered history. He had become a qualified land surveyor. I once talked with an old-timer who remembered seeing him walking around the Allegany area with one of his surveying instruments hung around his neck — somewhat as a badge of pride. In 1905 he was successful in getting the Government contract to do the original General Land Office survey of T23S R11W — the township he had been born and raised in! I remember reading his survey notes and his correspondence with the General Land Office many years ago, and being interested in his having to argue to persuade the folks in charge that it was okay to use old-growth buckskin fir snags as bearing trees. Of course, in 1905, that was literally all that was available to use in T23S R11W, except for an occasional alder sapling.

The Umpqua Forest Reserve was created in 1907 (which, in 1908, along with the

Tillamook Forest Reserve, became the Siuslaw National Forest). So, at that point, the Goulds were then living and ranching on National Forest land instead of simple Public Domain land. But it seemed to make no difference.

George Gould was an extremely hard-working man, but sentimental, too, and wrote much poetry, a great deal of which was published. He wrote one in late 1910, as they were leaving the Elkhorn, that has always seemed very touching, to me. Thanks to Aileen Barker Rickard, a granddaughter of the Goulds, who lives in Cottage Grove, I have permission to include several verses of this poem here:

Bonnie Elkhorn

"We are leaving dear old Elkhorn.
And we may return no more
To its fir clad hills and valleys all so dear
And the smoothly beaten dooryard
That was worn by little folks
As they played and sang around the kitchen door.

Oh the brush will take dear Elkhorn
And the fences all fall down
Where we tossed about the fragrant new mown hay
And the trails are choked with timber
Where we drove the cattle in
From the pasture in the valleys far away."

The poem is printed in full in Aileen Barker Rickard's 1982 book, **The Goulds of Elkhorn**.

As to "the valleys far away" referred to in the last line of the poem, the Goulds did establish "claims" in other locations, as well. One was their son's, Bert, claim of 160 acres at the mouth of Deer Creek; another was son Clarence's claim of 160 acres at Hidden Valley on

Photo by Author.

the mouth of Deer Creek; another was son Clarence's claim of 160 acres at Hidden Valley on lower Elk Creek, and a third was son George's claim of 160 acres at Gould's Lake (Elk Lake). Most folks believe there were cabins built on these claims ((none of which was ever "proved up" on), but the sites are uncertain.

I do have an old 1905 map, which Glae Gould gave me many years ago, that does show the exact location of those three other "claims." And one interesting fact is that the one at Gould's Lake (Elk Lake) must have actually been filed on — because when we were checking on our actual Clear Lists (deeds) for the Elliott Forest, that 160 never did show up on the federal transfer papers. Upon writing to federal records office, I was told, back in about 1958, to "assume" that it is part of today's Elliott State Forest. Interesting.

In reading some of the old Gould papers, I've noted that they had locations in their 1886-1910 ranching operations that are lost to knowledge today. They had livestock — and perhaps small buildings — at places such as "Sheep Creek," "Bench Camp," "Myrtle Camp," and "Summit Springs." I wish I knew where those places were.

I hope I have not overdone this section by dwelling at length with the Goulds and their buildings and ranching operations back at the turn of the Century.

And I wish that there was something beside a few old apple trees to monument that part of Elliott history.

Elkhorn Ranch. Photo by author, 1953.

When I walked up the old trail from Stull's Falls (on the Vaughan Ranch) to the Elkhorn, some seven miles, back in 1953, this was how the place looked.

As I said earlier, the main ranch house burned back in 1945, perhaps along with the other large buildings.

Was this old toolshed one of the original buildings? No one seems certain, but it does look very much like the smallest structure visible in the orchard portion of the photo I used on a previous page.

Although we were successful in acquiring 155 acres of this 160 acre homestead through a timberland exchange with the International Paper Company back in 1970, the five acres where the orchard stands (there are still a few apple trees left) is still in the hands of the Gould family, as of this writing.

19. "Baldy" Crane and Cle Wilkinson's Cabin.

"Baldy" (Baltimore) Crane and his trapping partner completed this cabin, and its outbuildings and a fence, in Oct. 1946. It was the companion trapping business shelter to Pheasant Cabin, described back in No. 1 of this section, was built just one year earlier, and was named "Pleasant Valley Manor."

When I first saw it in 1956, the raspberry patch inside the fence still was recognizable — although well-pruned by deer. This cabin was accessed mainly by their tractor-widened Gould's pack trail down from Elk's Peak.

"Baldy" Crane and Cle Wilkinson's 2-story cabin on Elk Creek (near N /14 corner of Sec. 25, 23/11. Note raspberry patch inside fence. We finally burned this cabin in about 1960, to eliminate a public liability. Photo taken September 1955, courtesy of Bob Mounteer.

This is the cabin well-remembered by Bell, Porter, and Cruickshank, who made a 1954 trip in to Elk Creek, via Elk's Peak and the old trappers trail, to do corner search for mapping control. The old question — sleep with the rats, or outside?

As it turned out, the quarter corner fell inside the raspberry patch, and the cabin builders had felled a bearing tree and used the wood to build the cabin! John Porter was astounded.

How did they get "permission" to build these trapper's cabins? Well, prior to 1955, they simply came in to the Coos Forest Protective Ass'n Office on Bunker Hill and asked the Assoc. District Warden — who just said "Sure, go ahead; no problem:" And, in reality, no harm was generally done. It is just another example of the much simpler days of the past.

20. The Elk's Peak Lookout.

No photo is known to exist. Location: SE 1/4 NW 1/4 Sec. 29, 23/10.

During most of its existence this was a U.S. Forest Service lookout, designed to look north. It was located only about two miles from the south boundary of the Siuslaw National Forest when it was established in about 1915 or so, and was accessible, of course, only by trail.

When I talked with "Duffy" Lewis back in the 1950s, he said that he and his wife had honeymooned there when it was first established, and that the "building" was a **tent**. Later, it seems, a short pole "tower" was added (platform on top). But Alice Allen remembers this pole tower was mostly fallen when she walked up to it in about 1930.

As timber grew up in the old 1868 Burn to the north, this L.O. became "blind" to the very area it was chosen to help protect. U.S.F.S. abandoned the site in the late 1920s.

The Coos Forest Protective Ass'n took over the site in 1930, of course, when the Elliott State Forest was created, and it was a "secondary site" up through 1939. Records show that a fire was reported from Elk's Peak during that fire season.

21. The Glenn Creek "State Camp."

Main building (cookhouse) with cooler in back. SW 1/4 NE 1/4 NE 1/4 Sec. 33, T23S R10W. Photo taken September 1955, courtesy of Bob Mounteer.

At least five buildings were constructed here, but today it is **extremely** hard to find even a slight trace of them. I revisited the site in 1995 and found it very difficult to recognize the place, even though Bob Mounteer, Roy Peairs, and myself — along with others — camped there during our 1956-57 inventory project. An old water pipe and a short segment of concrete footing finally confirmed the site; otherwise, it is unrecognizable.

Beside the buildings shown in the photo, there were a vehicle shop and two barracks buildings across the road. One of the barracks buildings was gone by 1955, but all others were still there.

Gradually, during the later 1950s, all structures there were "salvaged" by various parties, and brush and young trees have reclaimed the entire campsite.

22. The Red Hat Crew Camp.

I'm afraid that what I have on this is largely conjecture. Again, no photo is known to exist.

During the late 1930s, the Department of Forestry and the Association Districts had, as a part of their fire suppression forces, what were known as "Red Hat Crews." These were well-trained crews of young men who also did other related work for the Districts when not engaged in actual fire suppression.

An entry in the daily diary records of the Coos Forest Protective Association District tells us that, on July 17, 1941, "The Red Hat Crew was at their camp on the West Fork."

The cluster of old cabins along the West Fork of the Millicoma, in the NW 1/4 NE 1/4 of Section 10, T24S R11W, strikes me as the likely site of that camp. These small cabins looked old to me when I first saw them in 1953, and they were at the end of the existing road at that time, just as that location is today. And the site was served by the old CFPA constructed and maintained telephone line. The old trails and 'phone lines, where they could have performed maintenance work for the CFPA, were upstream from those cabins.

Admittedly, these cabins **were** used by George Vaughan's sawmill and logging crew during 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, but I am inclined to believe that their use by the Red Hat Crew predated that.

23. The Trail Butte Lookout.

This was well-described earlier, in the section dealing with the fire lookouts on the Elliott, and accompanied by a good photo.

This groundhouse lookout had a cupola on top, which was a standard design cabin at that time. It was completed May 24, 1942, and served up through 1964. The CCC work force had just been terminated the previous year, and all work on this station was handled by the CFPA.

24. The "Squatter" Schoolteacher's Cabin.

This is one of the more interesting "dwelling stories" I known of, regarding the Elliott Forest. And I do wish I had a picture to include.

The story revolves around a single woman who came to teach school at the old West Fork School, which I understand was located in the NE 1/4 of Section 19, T24S R11W.

When she arrived, as the story goes, she could find no place to live. This was in about 1911, I believe, when the school was started. Being resourceful, she (and some supportive neighbors, no doubt) decided to solve the problem by **building** a cabin. Where to put it?

Well, it happened that just a little way up the old Gould pack trail, in the SW 1/4 SE 1/4 Section 18 (24/11) there was a little flat of a couple of acres. And that's the place they chose to build. The site can be seen today when the daffodils bloom in the spring.

But the truly interesting part of the story is still to come.

They had built on Siuslaw National Forest land, of course, which later became Elliott ownership. And the County Assessor knew full well what the situation was, but he was determined to tax the cabin and the land. So, incredible as it seems, he "put that land on the taxroll" and began to assess annual taxes against it.

The schoolteacher, of course, refused to pay. So the Assessor "foreclosed" on that land — eighty acres, as I recall, which was the W 1/2 SE 1/4 of Section 18. And, to make the story even more bizarre, he then, after a few years, actually "sold" this land as part of his tax foreclosure list. The buyer was a development company down in Los Angeles, who proceeded to subdivide on paper, and resell parts to unsuspecting buyers.

I remember that when we began managing the Elliott Forest, we found that one "owner" was still paying taxes on ten acres of that land, even though a title search showed clearly that we were the owners and that our title came directly from the U.S. Forest Service. Upon my questioning of the current County Assessor, he stated that as long as people were willing to pay, he was willing to let them. Weyerhaeuser had dropped their shaky title to their portion a little earlier, but this one party kept on whistling in the dark for a few more years. No one else ever actually built on any of this eighty. And I do not know what happened to the schoolteacher's cabin.

All that remains is the daffodils. And the story.

25. The Blacksmith Shop.

Again, no picture. Sorry. This was a rather small shack which became a landmark during our layout and construction of the Marlow Creek Road (the south leg of our today's 1000 Road). It was located along the south edge of the road, and survived our construction for a number of years. The "Shop's" original usage had been in relation to the old Buehner and Stout logging railroad that ran up Marlow Creek. Some other camp buildings had been nearby — across the creek, I believe, but they were long gone when we came into do our work in 1957. Only the Blacksmith Shop remained. It was located, I think, near the quarter corner between Sections 21 and 22.

At one time, I had considered titling this book "From the Blacksmith Shop to Lunchsack Saddle." But, upon further thought, it was obvious that few people today would remember either of these landmarks — which, back in the 1950s and early 1960s, were well known in the south end and the northeast corner of the Forest.

26. The Buehner Lumber Company Logging Camp.

Pronounced as if it were "beaner," this firm did railroad logging on Marlow Creek between about 1912 and 1930. Howard Henderson, a friend who was the first Weyerhaeuser

employee in Coos County and who passed away in about 1994, told me that early in his career — when the Buehner firm started to work on Marlow Creek — his job was to go on up the Creek, ahead of the logging, and arrange to buy the timber for them. In so doing, he visited many property corners and had a good memory for them. He was the man I went to in order to certify an affidavit for our restoration of the quarter corner between Sections 32 and 33 (24/11). He had been there when the logging was done, and remembered the spot for that corner!

Buehner's first camp was approximately in the center of the NW 1/4 NW 1/4 Section 33, and the photo of that camp is on the next page. Somewhere around forty men, plus the women cooks, worked out of that camp. The railroad ran down to near the Allegany Store, where they splashed the logs into the river.

Much of the logging was done by means of various "inclines" — which were short rail spurs running up the steep side slopes, with the loaded rail cars being let down by cable from steam-powered equipment. Our "Y" Creek in Section 21 actually should be spelled "Wye" Creek, from the railroad wye that ran a spur up that side draw to a landing at the foot of an "incline."

The company was also known later as Buehner and Stout.

Buehner Lumber Company's first logging camp on Marlow Creek.
Location approximately SW 1/4 NW 1/4 Sec. 33 24/11 — date circa 1917.
(Kinsey photo, by permission, Douglas County Museum)

27. Pioneer Home and Sawmill at the Mouth of Mill Creek.

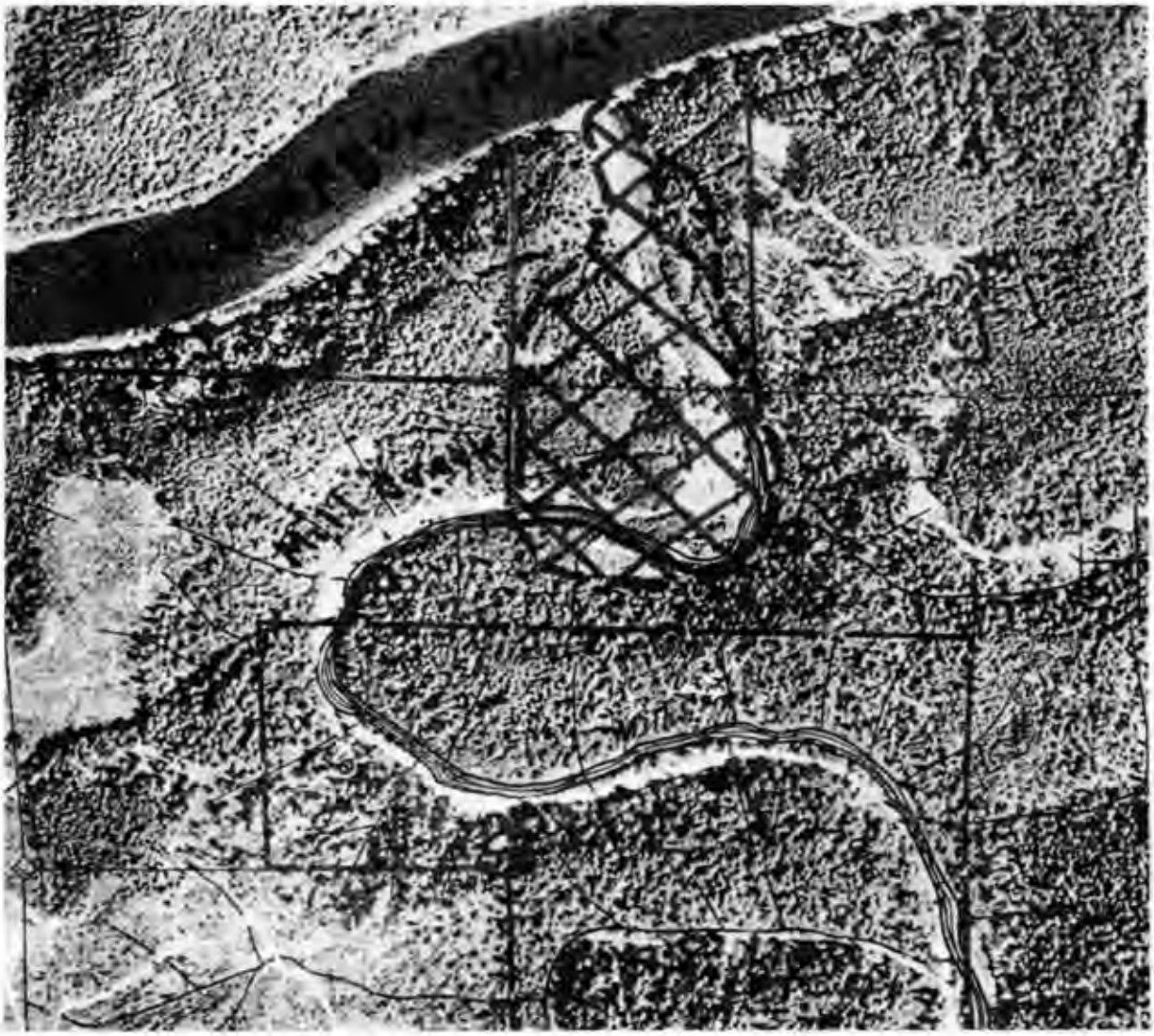
This is definitely the oldest, and one of the most interesting "European-American" settlement sites on land that is now managed as part of the Elliott State Forest.

The story begins in 1850, and it explains clearly the reason that Mill Creek has its name.

1850 is a very long time ago; it is **nine** years before Oregon became a state, **eleven** years before the Civil War, and some **eighteen** years before the great Coos Bay Fire that burned most of what today is the Elliott State Forest. And it was even three years before the first settlers came to the Coos Bay area!

Nevertheless, 1850 is the year "white people" made their first settlement at the mouth of Mill Creek.

1850 seems, in fact, to have been the first year for **any** settlement of the lower part of the Umpqua River area. The interior of Douglas County had begun to be settled, by the Applegate



Portion of 1978 Orthophotograph — Scale 1 inch = 1,000 feet.
Crosshatched area represents portion of lower Mill Creek involved in the 1850-1861 occupancy.
(All in Sections 15 and 22, T22S R10W.)

family and others, several years earlier, but people kept searching for a better way to provide access between the gold mines at Jacksonville and San Francisco. Perhaps, they thought, the Umpqua River would be that better access, via sailing ship and mule train.

I am indebted to Mr. Jerry Winterbotham, of Brownsville, Oregon, a retired schoolteacher from Elkton, for his account in his 1994 book, **Umpqua — The Lost County of Oregon** of the 1850 settlement at the mouth of Mill Creek. He graciously permitted me to use the following excerpts and information from that book:

The Rackliff family, sailing from Maine, rounded "The Horn" and stopped for a short time in San Francisco. They then continued on up the Coast and arrived at the mouth of the Umpqua at the end of September (1850). They were looking for a place to settle, and apparently rejected the San Francisco and Sacramento River areas.

If they'd been Spanish, they'd have said "Eureka!" — meaning "We found it!" They were so impressed with the mouth of what we know as Mill Creek that they moored their sailing ship and built a cabin and staked out a land claim. Rackliff and his son-in-law, James Clark, filed the claim.

At the same time, they could see the commercial potential for a sawmill and started building one on the same site. The settlers who were beginning to appear around Scottsburg would need lumber.

Land users always tend to create names for the geographic features on their property — and sometimes even change the names to suit them. Rackliffs and Clarks were no exception. "Mill Creek" had been tentatively named by some early traveler as Cedar Creek, (which suggests to me that prior to the big Coos Bay Fire of 1868 a quantity of Western Red Cedar had been there). This name did not suit the Rackliffs and the Clarks, and they renamed it "Mary's Creek." which honored Clark's wife. But this name did not stick long, either. When the mill was built, the natural name that did stick was the one we know today.

The following year, 1851, Rackliff sailed back down to San Francisco to bring back supplies and "more milling equipment." What type of sawmill could this have been? What could have been the power source? The very early day mills around Coos Bay (1853 – 1854) seem to have been either the slow-production, hand-powered "whip saws," or water powered. Steam didn't come into use here until a little later. There seems to be little doubt that the "Mill Creek mill" was water powered — although at first thought this is surprising. After all, Mill Creek is, at this point, all tidewater. However, Mr. Winterbotham says there is an old story to the effect that a side stream was used as the power source. If so, the one coming out of the NE ¼ NE ¼ Section 22 seems like a good bet, with plenty of elevation drop, but would have been on the **wrong side of** Mill Creek, unless the home was on the west bank and the sawmill on the east bank. Quite possible.

In any event, the sawmill was completed and put into operation, and it must have been a successful one. Only a year after it started up, in 1852, the Tax Assessor valued it at $4,500 — and that was **a lot** in those days. (Incidentally, another small water-powered sawmill was built somewhat later, across the river, on Little Mill Creek.) Winterbotham says that the $4,500 valuation for the Rackliff-Clark sawmill at the mouth of Mill Creek suggests that "it must have been the largest or most advanced mill in the County (Umpqua County)."

Rackliff's land claim for 640 acres of property near his mill, later reduced to only 160

acres, seems to have never been honored. He and Clark had filed as partners, and the Donation Land Law, in effect at that time, made no provision for partners — only for single or married persons.

Another fascinating activity at this site at the mouth of Mill Creek was shipbuilding. Those families from Maine were ambitious and hard working, and didn't miss a bet. By 1854, the Clarks had been joined by a Mr. Lewis and a Mr. Baker, who built and "launched on May 13, 1854, what was probably the first ship built on the Umpqua" — the sloop **Muckshaw**.

During the following year, 1855, Baker and Clark were selling lumber from their Mill Creek mill for prices ranging from $12 to $25/M.

Then, in 1855 or 1856, the "shipyard" on Mill Creek completed one more ship — presumably their last. It was the schooner "**Umpqua**," Winterbotham quotes from Lewis and Dryden's **Marine History of the Northwest**, saying that the Umpqua was the first vessel built in Oregon south of the Columbia River. But he notes that somehow the authors seem to have overlooked the Muckshaw, built at the Mill Creek facility also, during the previous year, 1854.

The End of the Mill Creek Site Story.

The shipbuilding, sawmilling, and residency at Mill Creek, as well as many other developments in the Scottsburg and lower Umpqua area all came to a dramatic end, however, on December 8, 1861, when a gigantic flood engulfed the region. Winterbotham states that "The muddy fresh waters pushed far out into the ocean, carrying barns, sheds, log cabins, fences and chicken coops..."

The next main event there was the huge forest fire of 1868. But by 1897 settlers were living there again. During the 1930s, logs were being splashed down Mill Creek and caught by a boom on this site, and during the 1940s logs were being trucked down Mill Creek and dumped, to be rafted behind a boom there. In 1952, when I came to work at Coos Bay for the State Forestry Department, a man was still living in a small house on this site. And, in 1975, our Department acquired all this land from International Paper Company in a large land exchange.

My, what stories those few acres of land and apple trees could tell!

28. The Indian Family Home on Mill Creek (Indian Point).

How I wish I had a picture of **this**! One of the first stories I heard when I started to work at Coos was the one about the big 1868 Coos Bay Fire, and how people who lived in the area had coped with it.

And sometimes included in that story was the Indian family who had lived along Mill Creek (in the SE ¼ SW ¼ Sec. 23) at the foot of what was known as Indian Point. Their name was reported to have been Johnson. The family had survived by lying in Mill Creek as the fire roared overhead. During the 1950s, descendents of this family were still in the area, and lived along Winchester Avenue in Reedsport.

I have walked around where the cabin must have been, and have found nothing, but I believe that a search by a modern metal detector would likely turn up something. Over the years, the adjacent ground, the NW 1/4 of Sec. 26 did become an Indian Allotment, which was eventually sold by BIA and, still later, was acquired as part of the Elliott Forest through a land exchange with the Menasha Corporation.

29. The Kulja Family Home.

This family owned the SE 1/4 NW 1/4, S 1/2 NE 1/4, and NE 1/4 SE 1/4 of Sec. 12, 23/12, which was all steep hill ground. The place went tax delinquent in the 1930s, and we acquired it in our FDF deed from Coos County in 1940.

How the Kulja family ever earned a living from this land is a mystery to me. Not one single acre was bottom land. The story I heard was that Kulja had some livestock that found some meager forage among the ferns on the sidehill, but that was about all. Surely they did have a garden somewhere, too.

The story that has come down is that the house sat at the foot of the hillside, and served as both a house and a barn — with the cows using the lower part, of course. I did find some broken chinaware one day right near the Center 1/4 Corner of Section 12, and that likely is where the "house" sat. Folks were tough in those days!

30. The Charles Siestrum Cabin.

I believe this sat in the northwest corner of Section 5, 23/11, where Alder Fork runs into Big Creek. In later years, the State Fish Commission had an egg-taking station there, but 1952 gyppo logging there erased all traces.

Bert Gould's original GLO survey plat shows that part of upper Big Creek to have been the Siestrum Indian Allotment.

Nothing is known of the actual Siestrum dwelling. In later years this became known as the Korn place, and we acquired the ground through a land exchange with Bohemia.

31. The Dry Lake CCC Spike Camp.

I described this earlier, in some detail. The buildings sat on the east side of our present road there, and the "Dry Lake" softball field lay below the road, to the west.

These were typical, very temporary CCC buildings, although one did contain a pool table.

They likely had been at the old Muddy Springs CCC campsite, and then moved here. No trace remains today.

32. The Stull (later Vaughan) Homesite and Sawmill Complex.

Looking north into sawmill, wigwam burner, and truck shed complex, in E ½ SE ¼ Sec. 4, 24/11. Vaughan mill (Cooston Lumber Company) operated here in 1953, 1954, and 1955, with radio-equipped trucks hauling lumber into Coos Bay over the very narrow winding County Road. All land in this photo is today part of the Elliott Forest. The acquisition transaction did not include the twenty-seven acres to the east where the original Henry Stull (later Vaughan) home is located, although State does have a "first refusal purchase right" on that remaining acreage, in the event that property is ever sold. —Photo by author, 1955.

A Few Interesting Additional Events In the Elliott's History

1. The Wrecked Airplane.

With the Elliott Forest being only about twelve miles (airline) northwest of the Coos Bay-North Bend Airport, and on the flight path between that airfield and Eugene, it is obvious that thousands of flights pass over the Forest.

And it is not surprising, then, to learn that at least one of those flights had a tragic and somewhat mysterious ending.

Back in 1954, a local man made a fatal decision. He decided, during an emotional moment in his life, to go to the Coos Bay-North Bend Airport, climb into an Aeronca Aircoupe light plane, and fly toward Eugene. The main problem, likely, is that he had very poor visibility, with a heavy cloud cover.

In any event, off he flew, and vanished "into thin air," so to speak — for twenty-three years! During the days and weeks after his flight, reports trickled in from people living between Scottsburg and Drain, telling of a low-flying plane about that time, but no trace turned up.

No trace, that is, until one day in 1977. Apparently the pilot had flown east until there was literally no visibility, then turned around and tried to make it back to North Bend. As he flew, in the dark, he had just one more fog-shrouded ridge to cross — the divide between Johnson Creek and Palouse Creek. And at that point, he clipped the tops of the trees and crashed.

On that day in 1977, one of our timber sale preparation crews was laying out the boundary of a new sale unit, along the west side of our today's 3500 Road. About 300 feet below the road Dan Hino, one of the crew, saw a moss-covered wheel sticking up out of the huckleberry brush. And there it was, the body of the Aeronca Aircoupe, overgrown with brush, and otherwise invisible. It would have lain there literally forever, had it not been for the accidental location of the timber sale boundary that ran right through it.

Yes, the remains of the pilot were still inside, with papers which identified him. The Sheriff's crew found all this when they followed up with their investigation the next day.

Are other such "finds" still out there somewhere? It is entirely possible, because somewhere around 40,000 acres of the Elliott Forest are still in a generally untouched condition, and "missing" small planes are fairly quickly forgotten.

The Wo

SERVING OREGON'S GREAT SOUTH COAST SINCE 1878

221 72nd Year | Published in Coos Bay, Oregon 97420 | Thursday, March 24, 1977

Investigating the old wrecked airplane are Al Krenz and members of Coos County Sheriff's Department. The pilot, James Frank, 24, left a wife and family, including an unborn child.

2. The Bin Wall.

When our Cougar Pass Road was built, back in 1956, a portion that was cut out of a steep rock face in the northeasterly forty of Section 3, was recognized as being somewhat unstable — due to the very soft rock. However, it stayed in place pretty well for some years. Then, in the mid-1960s, I believe, a portion of the roadbed there which likely had not been "full-benched" during construction, failed and slid downhill.

What to do? The decision was made to utilize a fairly new innovation, made by the Armco Company, a corrugated steel structure called a "Bin Wall." This was a very heavy gauge steel wall designed to be placed on the outer edge of the problem site and filled against. The "bottom" section of the bin wall was anchored to the bed rock in the road.

For the contractor, all went well during the installation until the crisis moment arrived. The bin wall was in place and the operator of a small Case tractor with a front end "bucket" began to backfill rock and dirt into the steel wall. During one pass the machine seemed to "stick in gear" and would not stop. The tractor hit the bin wall, tore it loose, and machine, operator, and bin wall all tumbled over the edge of the 200-foot cliff.

Incredibly, during the terrifying fall, the operator was catapulted from his seat into the bucket, and survived the fall — relatively uninjured. George Shore's wife, Bobby, was working for a Reedsport medical facility at the time, and she remembers the operator being brought in for treatment.

The battered and bent bin wall, along with the tractor, was subsequently yarded back up to the road, and, to my knowledge, is still sitting nearby — likely hidden now by brush. A new bin wall was installed, and is still in place — the only one on the Elliott Forest.

3. The Gould Construction of the Road to the Elkhorn Ranch.

In 1964, shortly after our construction of the Beaver Creek—Trout Creek Road Tie (today's 2300 Road), Glae Gould decided to build an access road from our concrete bridge up the west side of the river to his 160-acre Elkhorn Ranch property. We planned no timber sales up there for many years, so had no plans to build that road for a long time.

He built along the old trail and telephone line location, and tried to name several side creeks for events in his family's life during that time — such as "Watch Creek" and "Ring Creek." But, as is the case with many name efforts, these did not stick.

When the Ranch became road-accessible, it also became popular, and it wasn't long until "the biggest drug raid in Coos County" occurred there.

Naming the Names

By the time the Elliott State Forest was officially created, in 1929-30, most of the geographic entities had already been named. In many cases we have no knowledge of the source of those names, but we can safely assume that the George Gould family did assign most of them during their 1886-1910 occupancy of the center of the Forest.

Those likely named by the Goulds would include:

The Elkhorn Ranch
Deer Creek
Otter Creek
Panther Creek
Joe's Creek (for an Indian)
Cougar Creek
Beaver Creek
Trout Creek
Elk Creek
Buck Creek
Knife Creek
Shake Creek
Strawberry Creek
Hidden Valley
Gould's Lake

Gould's Lake went through being known as Elk Lake during later years, but a concerted effort by a descendant of the Gould family, Aileen Barker Rickard, with a small assist by myself, did finally result in the official restoration of the Gould's Lake name. This is as it appears in the 1985 U.S.G.S. Elk Peak Quadrangle (7.5 minute series) map. Geographic naming specialists always resist the adding on of the possessive "'s" to any name, so Gould's Lake became Gould Lake.

Many other names reflect the original settlers around the edge of the Elliott. Examples are:

Benson Creek
Johnson Creek
Johanneson Creek
Dean's Creek
(officially Dean Creek)
Hakki Creek
Bickford Creek
Marlow Creek
(Indian Chief Marlow)
Glenn Creek
Charlotte Creek
(believed Indian)
Salander Creek
Wilkins Creek
Miller Creek
Scholfield Creek
Murphy Creek
Schumacher Creek
Larson Creek
Sullivan Creek
Daggett Creek
Totten Creek
Indian Charley Creek
Roberts Creek
Noble Creek
Dean's Mountain
(Dean Mountain)

Others, also quite old, are unique in their origin;

Ramrod Mountain (SE 1/4 Sec. 2, 24/11) — because it is on old GLO map.
Trail Butte — because the old Elkhorn Ranch trail passed over it.
Henry's Falls — for upstream homesteader, Henry Stull.
Cougar Pass — named by Ash Valley cougar hunter for his successes.
Footlog Creek — for the log crossing here on the old trail.
Pheasant Cabin — by Cle Wilkinson, the trapper who built it.
Cleighton Creek — this is a misspelling of the same "Leighton," an early settler along upper Glenn Creek.
Silver Creek — because it feeds Silver Falls.
Indian Point — because an Indian family lived at its foot.
Elk Wallow — presumably named by hunters; same for "Bear Wallow"
Dry Ridge — for its almost total absence of good springs.
Stull's Falls — for Henry Stull (homesteader of Vaughan's Ranch).

More names that are old, but whose origins seem obvious:

Cedar Creek
Frog Creek
Salmon Creek

Old names whose sources are unknown (to me):

Luder Creek
Kelly Creek (A Kelly lived over on Loon Lake, but this stream on the West Fork of the Millicoma seems too far away.)
Puckett Creek
Palouse Creek
Big Creek
Crystal Creek (at the end of the BLM trail at Loon Lake; rumor says it was named by Kelly.)

And then there are the names we have created over time as we began to develop the Forest. Some of these are:

Elliott State Forest — named for Francis Elliott, Oregon's first State Forester, who passed away June 11, 1930, just as State's titles to the Forest were being received.
Eleven Creek — named for fact that it drains Sec. 11, 24/11.
Cold Creek — the old name for this had been Kelly Creek, but this was confusing because there was another Kelly Creek, over on the West Fork. So we renamed this one, flowing east from the Cougar Pass Lookout, for its unusually cold temperature.
Crane Creek — named for its proximity to the cabin built by "Baldy" Crane on Elk Creek.
Basin Creek (SW ¼ Sec. 13, 23/11) — just an arbitrary name we assigned to it.
"Y" Creek — this was named by us for its historic location of a wye in the old logging railroad at this point. We should have called it Wye Creek, instead of "Y" Creek.
Goody Ridge — lying northwest of the Dean's Mountain Lookout, this ridge produced a reliable harvest of elk over many years for Norm Boyd, the Coos Forest Protective Ass'n Forest Supervisor, and was so-named by him.

And, finally, there are the names of the **ridges** on the Forest, most of which come from the Elliott Forest's first manager, Bob Mounteer. He decided that it would make good systematic sense to name all ridges which had no preexisting names, for the creeks near them. All ridges lying **west** of a north-south oriented creek, or **north** of an east-west oriented creek would receive the name of that stream., Hence, Benson Ridge is north of Benson Creek, and Dean's Ridge is west of Dean's Creek. The system worked out fine.

Human beings have always wanted to name things. Goes back to the Book of Genesis, I guess.

And, Speaking of Gould's Lake
(Known for many years as Elk Lake)

The lake was, of course, named for — and by — the George Gould family. They had moved in to what became known as the Elkhorn Ranch in 1886 — a large wilderness of Public Domain containing mostly tall, old-growth fir snags, grass, elk and deer, and great peace and quiet.

But ten years later, in 1896, that peace and quiet was broken by the sound and feel of a great landslide just across the ridge to the east. Strangely, Goulds did not mention it in their journal which recorded many details of their life on the Ranch.

But the photographer — who now is nameless — passing through the area that year did record the dramatic picture that follows. He was standing on the hillside in the NW ¼ NE ¼ Sec. 36, 23/11, looking west. The slide, of course, dammed Elk Creek and formed the lake.

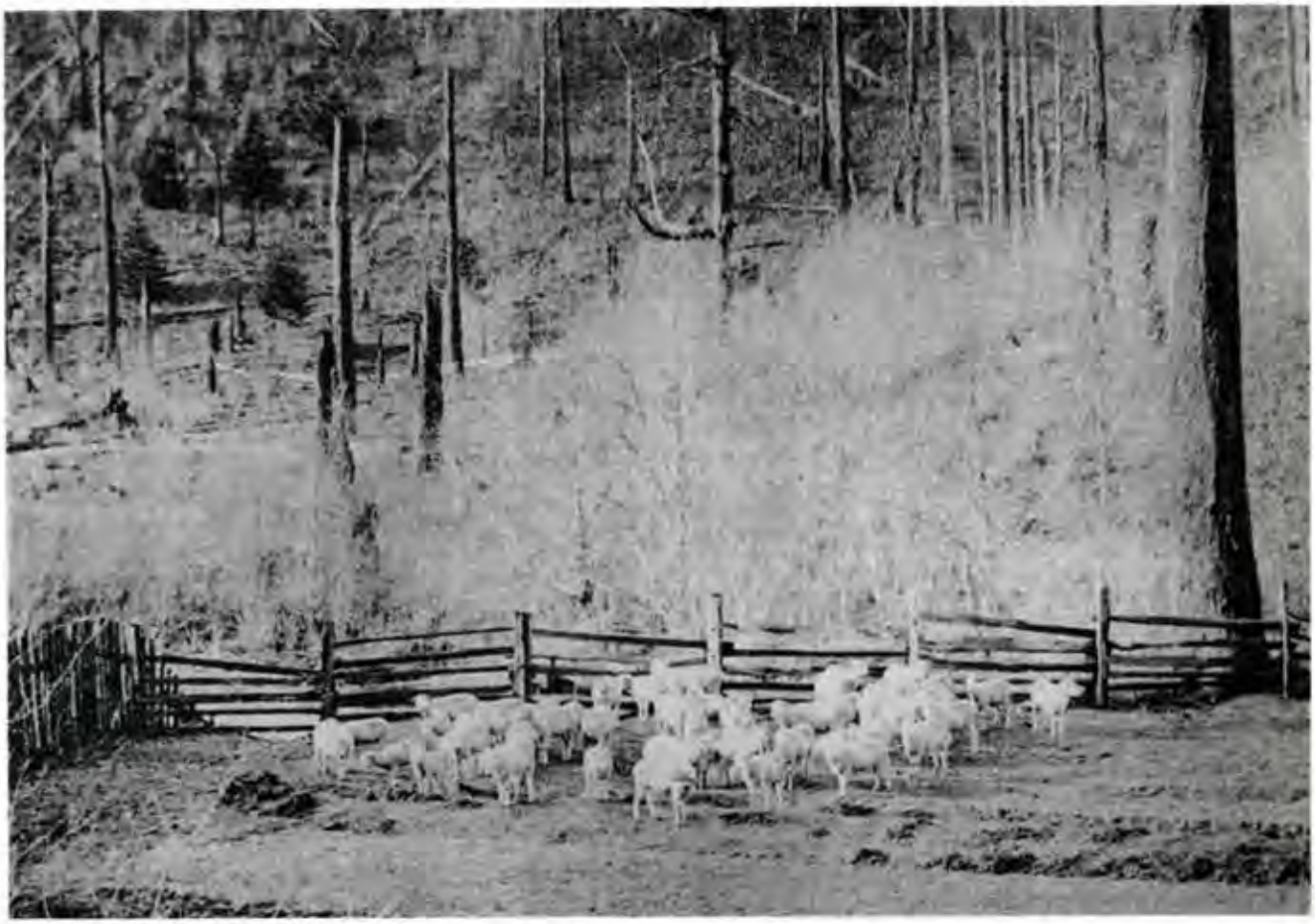
Photo courtesy of Douglas County Museum.

Was the landslide caused by an earthquake, or a very heavy rainfall event? Perhaps both. We shall never know.

Also, note the 28-year-old fir trees in the slide, resulting from the 1868 Coos Bay Fire which burned the area.

Likely, the same photographer also shot this pastoral scene at the Elkhorn Ranch in 1896.

The Gould family had many sources of income and many ways of supplying their own physical needs. Certainly, sheep raising wasn't their chief occupation, but it was one of their ranching activities. They even named one of the local streams "Sheep Creek," but we don't know which one today. (Other Gould-named sites whose locations are unknown today are Bench Camp, Myrtle Camp, and Summit Springs.)



This is another of the photos that Glae Gould gave me back in 1955, to use in case I ever wrote up the history of the Elliott State Forest. The site of the photo is the east side of the West Fork, not far from where the buildings and the orchard were located.

Our Struggles With Rock

It became clear to us in our first ten years of management of the Elliott that we had a great overabundance of **one** type of rock and a **complete lack** of another.

We learned that the Elliott Forest sits on top of some 10,000 feet of what geologists call Tyee Sandstone, which was formed during the filling in of a syncline a very long time ago. It varies in hardness, but none of it was suitable for use as a drive surface of our log haul roads.

We kept hoping in the early years that some of the breccia basalt rock that occurs just southwest of the Forest would show up on our lands, but no such luck. It was clear we would have to purchase all of our rock surfacing materials — **an expensive prospect.**

Ironically, the State Land Board owned an excellent hard rock source immediately adjacent to the Elliott the bed of the Umpqua River, which has always contained very large volumes of hard gravel whose source is somewhere upriver. And that rock has continued to be one of our major supplies of surfacing rock over all the years. Curiously, during those early years, the Umpqua Navigation Company paid the State Land Board 1¢ per cubic yard for that gravel as they dredged it up from the river for crushing, and the U.S. Army Engineers **paid** Umpqua Navigation 1¢ per cubic yard for their work in dredging this "navigable stream" channel. So they got the rock for free, in effect, crushed it, and sold it to our timber sale purchasers.

With very low stumpage prices at first, we could not afford any rock for our road surfaces. Then, finally, we did venture a little, with one of the first places being the Footlog Creek bottom road, and there we used "bar run" uncrushed large gravel which was cheap but hard to process on the road (it now has a crushed rock surface).

We have used tens of thousands of cubic yards of crushed Umpqua River rock, and appreciate its hardness and durability — but have found that it doesn't hold well on steeper grades due to its having some rounded sides, unless the very expensive ¾-inch minus size is used.

And our other source, to no one's surprise, turned out to be the breccia basalt quarries just **off** the Elliott in T24S R12W and in T25S R12W on private lands. Weyerhaeuser had the same experience as we, and ended up using pretty much the same sources.

The breccia basalt quarries were mostly owned by Glae Gould, and our experiences with him could be the material for a whole chapter. One of the main problems there was that this rock varied greatly in hardness and durability. For many years we sent samples of that rock for ODOT testing in Salem, and finally got so we could generally tell by the rock color what its quality likely was. And each load of rock that would arrive on a road job had to be visually inspected for acceptability. Our rock checkers led a stressful life.

The only real break we got in our road rocking expenses had to do with the relative **small volumes needed** on each station (100 feet) of road.

And this fact led to a funny story that happened about 1961 on North Marlow Ridge (our 1000 Road) in Sections 11 and 12. The Al Peirce Company's logging contractor for our Trout Creek Sale No. 1 was Brownie Coldiron. Brownie took great pride in building and maintaining excellent haul roads for his trucks. During this time we were still relying on the individual logging contractors to do all road maintenance, so he tackled the 1000

Road with his grader. The operator of that grader was highly experienced, and sure of his skill.

He was astonished, then, to realize that on the first pass with his blade he had inadvertently removed **all** of the road rock. He had been accustomed to working on log haul roads that had around 40 yards of rock per station, and could not believe that on the Elliott we got by with only 15-20 yards on many of our ridgetop roads.

— — —

Over the years we tried virtually every type of rock surfacing that was used in the woods, looking for the most economical and practical in our conditions.

In Sections 6 and 12 on our 1000 Road we laid down a sandstone base (secured from a small quarry at the junction of the 1400 and the 1000) and required it to be grid rolled, then topped with the crushed hard rock. Of course our contractor didn't want to bring in a grid roller, so he walked it down with his D8. And Elk Creek (today's 9000) was pretty much done the same way, with two small sandstone quarries developed along that route.

The north half of our 2000 Road was base-course rocked with the 4-inch minus quarry hard rock that Gould was producing from his Kentuck pits.

Both we and Weyerhaeuser found that a good sandstone base would hold up well for a very long time if it were quickly sealed with a top course of 10-15 cubic yards of quarry crushed hard rock.

Accounting for actual rock volumes received on the job, both for surfacing and for stockpiles was controversial, resulted in heated discussions, and was handled in several fashions. The suppliers generally wanted to do the measuring on the trucks **as they were being loaded,** and argued that there was a "shake down factor" as the trucks drove to the job. Some wanted to **weigh** the trucks and use a conversion figure for average pounds per cubic yard. Some proposed that we do a geometric calculation of yardage in stockpiles.

Those were hectic days and I, for one, would not want to relive them.

The Wonderful World of Poles and Piling

(from 70 to 80 year old timber)

Around 1960 there appeared to be a good market for poles and piling from Douglas-fir forests, and for a number of years we tried to see whether the Elliott Forest could take advantage of that market.

The Wilfert Pole and Piling Company of the Coos Bay–North Bend area, and the McFarland Pole and Piling Company were interested, and Baxter Pole and Piling, out of Roseburg, sent men into the woods with us to show us the concepts and work up a sample sale.

Basically, there were **two** markets: one for so-called "barkies" — those that would be used with their bark intact, such as for most piling, and the other was for poles that would be pressure-treated and used as power and telephone poles, etc., after being debarked.

And, as it turned out during the 1960s and 1970s, what we could mostly provide were the barkies — for two reasons:

1. The pressure treatment poles had to be free of physical damage, which, as it turned out, was hard to avoid during cable yarding on our typically steep ground in the Elliott.
2. Also, those poles had to be fast-growing enough in the outer three or four inches to be able to accept pressure treatment. And, alas, in our 70- to 80-year-old dense stands on mostly Site III ground, the ring count in those outer inches was usually too high to meet the standard.

Unfortunately, the market for the barkies was less lucrative, but we did try hard to be a player.

The reader will immediately realize that we had another problem in this type of market. The best prices were to be had for the longer lengths — 50 ft., 60 ft., etc. But our Elliott access roads were narrow and crooked, with some sharp switchbacks. One bottleneck was our solid rock tight switchback on upper Marlow Creek, on the 1000 Road. Engineers and money solved this one, as well as others.

No doubt poles and piling will play some future role in Elliott management, as supplies tighten up and as our younger stands come on line, producing the ring count needed for the pressure treatment. Then we'll see our equipment lockers again include the 6-inch increment borers for checking on those growth rates.

In visiting places such as New Zealand, Turkey, and Wales, I have noticed many concrete poles in use, and that could be in our future as well. But somehow I believe we'll continue to use wooden ones in the western U.S. for some time to come.

Our Leader Can Beat Your Leader

I believe it may have been back in the late 1970s when a rather curious contest was held. And, equally curious, it had mainly to do with pride and publicity.

The contest actually was among States — Washington, Oregon, and California. The Governors entered into a challenge as to which State was the best tree-growing area.

Each State was to submit a report which documented the longest annual growth "leader" for a naturally grown Douglas-fir tree, and for a naturally grown Ponderosa pine tree. No culturing was allowed. The trees were to be field grown, unfertilized, in normal woods areas. No genetically improved stock was allowed, of course. It would be a annual contest, and the winning State would be the one which had the greatest **total** length of its fir and its pine leaders. And they must come from State-owned lands.

The search was on. Districts looked for their best candidates. And the selected trees even received **names** sometimes.

Greg Kreimeyer, our Elliott State Forest Reforestation Manager, believed that the Coos District should be in a good position to be the winning District in Oregon, due to its excellent growing conditions for Douglas-fir. Ponderosa pine doesn't grow there, of course; we would leave it to our Klamath-Lake District to find a good pine leader on the State-owned lands down there.

The contest went on, I think, for about four years. And each year, Greg Kreimeyer **did** submit the winning Douglas-fir leader for the entire State of Oregon from our Elliott State Forest lands. The one I seem to especially recall was a **71-inch leader** that he found, of all places, on Murphy Ridge! And, again, if memory serves, he named it "The Murphy Giant." Now, it may well have been one of Greg's Foresters who actually found it, but, if so, I cannot remember who.

Now, the problem in this contest was that Oregon always **lost**. We won each year the fir leader competition, but no District could seem to find a good Ponderosa pine entry — and it was the **total length** that counted. Oh, well, we gave it a good try.

(I wonder how the Murphy Giant is doing now — twenty years later.)

Timberland Exchanges

The reader will likely remember that I have touched on this subject several times already, and I do not wish to overdevelop it now. This section is intended only as a summary statement.

Other than a handful of small purchases over the years, the Elliott State Forest is the result of some sixty-one years of various types of land exchanges — and is the only such Forest to be so-created.

The original 70,500 acres, of course, was the result of exchanges between the State Land Board and the Federal Government. The 6,000 acres of so-called Trust Lands acquired from Coos County were the result of an "exchange" of those lands for the fire patrol taxes due over a period of years during the Depression for tens of thousands of acres of tax-delinquent forest lands in the possession of the County. Same with Section 36, 22/11, in Douglas County.

The fairly large acreage of so-called "Lieu Selection" lands we acquired from the Bureau of Land Management during the 1940s, 1950s, and 1960s, again, were an "exchange" of those lands for unsatisfied claims by State for School Lands" not received earlier.

But the direct involvement in land exchanges by the Coos Bay Office of the Elliott State Forest came into full flower in 1970 and continued through 1990 — a span of twenty years. During this time some thirty exchanges were consummated — several with individuals, but nearly all with the major timberland-owning corporations in Coos and Douglas Counties.

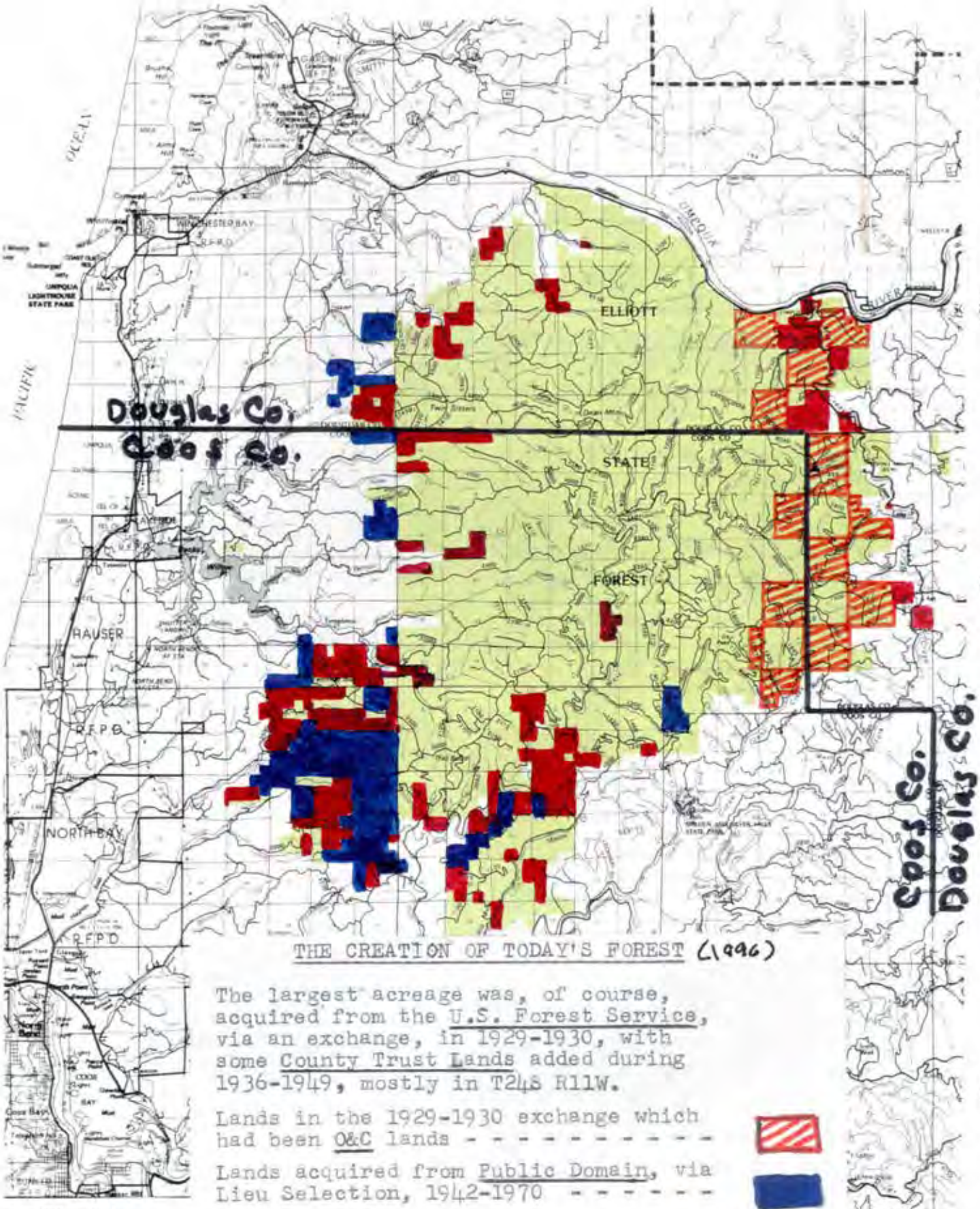
Several with the Weyerhaeuser Company involved around 1,500 areas each, and several with the International Paper Company were substantial in size also. But the rest were much smaller, and all were carefully crafted to "block-in" the natural boundaries of the Elliott Forest.

In effect, some 8,400 acres of our scattered State lands lying in Coos, Douglas, and Curry Counties from Roman Nose in T19S R9W down to the California State Line were traded to interested timber companies for lands they either already owned or could acquire within our desired "block-in boundary."

The net effect of all this consolidation is so immense it difficult to calculate. Hundreds of miles of ownership boundaries with their necessary survey corner maintenance, trespass problems, and fire and windthrow problems, not to mention R/W administration, were eliminated, along with incumbent wildlife habitat and harvest logistics costs and challenges.

These great achievements could not have been accomplished without superb cooperation, skill, good will, and commitment from many people, notably Cliff Mann, Burrell Birch, DSL, SLB, Board of Forestry, County Commissioners, and timber company personnel. Thanks to all!

One of our land exchanges with Weyerhaeuser gave us the opportunity to enlarge our 10 acres of old-growth fir remaining in the NE 1/4 of Sec. 12, 24/11 to 50 acres, and a create what we called the Silver Creek Heritage Grove — with a beautiful stand of 220-year-old Douglas-fir and a hemlock understory. It lies at the end of our 1440 Road, a rocked public access. As I write this, the 50 acres has a value of about $4 million, but we have classified it as for scenic values only and have withdrawn it from the Elliott Forest production land base. —Photos by Author, 1988.



THE CREATION OF TODAY'S FOREST (1996)

The largest acreage was, of course, acquired from the U.S. Forest Service, via an exchange, in 1929-1930, with some County Trust Lands added during 1936-1949, mostly in T24S R11W.

Lands in the 1929-1930 exchange which had been O&C lands - - - - - - - - - - -

Lands acquired from Public Domain, via Lieu Selection, 1942-1970 - - - - - -

Lands acquired from private owners, via some thirty exchanges, 1964-1990 - - -

Then, too, a few parcels have been purchased - 1960-1990.

Map by Author

And A Final Review of Elliott Reforestation

I've written earlier in this book about the trials and tribulations of our reforestation work over the first thirty years of management work on the Elliott Forest. This, then, is only a final review.

Certainly, we did approach this phase of our mandate with several general assumptions. First, we believed Douglas-fir was the tree to grow — and on essentially every acre. After all, why not? It was already growing almost everywhere, it was the most commercially valuable species native to the area, and it could **seemingly** be easily grown. Alder, we thought, could be virtually eliminated! And, furthermore, should be, on the conifer sites.

Well, for the first seven years — no problem. The formula was disarmingly simple; harvest old-growth fir (which lay almost all in the drier parts of the Forest), burn the slash after three inches of rain, and helicopter-seed the burned area with ½ pound of seed per acre. Piece of cake! Almost universal success.

But, then, the 1962 Columbus Day Windstorm blew down a great deal of timber and we had to harvest some 300 million board feet of timber (about 7,500 acres) in clear-cut units — mostly in the brushy western one-third of the Forest — and nearly all of which was 70-year-old timber. Our reforestation formula immediately broke down. This was **not** the dry part of the Forest. After three inches of rain the lighter second-growth slash would not burn, especially on north slopes. Therefore, seeding would not work, either.

And not only that, but this part of the Forest, it turned out, was full of mountain beavers (boomers), and the regrowth of salmonberry and thimbleberry, etc. was very rapid. And tree planting, for almost all owners, was in its infancy. So was the art of growing high quality, vigorous planting stock.

And then combined with those problems was our having to accept the low bid of planting contractors. Occasional "raids" by the Federal Immigration enforcement arm were another interesting factor with these low-bid contractors, during which they hauled away the illegal immigrant members of those crews.

As plantation after plantation showed major failures due to all of the above problems, we became somewhat depressed. Large aerial brush spray projects, Vexar tubes for the seedlings, both with and without stakes, boomer trapping, and improved seedling quality all helped, but we struggled with these problems for some 21 agonizing years.

The eventual solution that worked was having Greg Kreimeyer in charge of that program (as of 1978), using much improved seedlings, use of better herbicides, running thousands of boomer traps, and dividing the Forest into four quadrants — each headed by one of his Foresters, and not accepting failure anymore. Isaiah 55:13a became his personal commitment.

By 1985, success was standard. Ironically, 6 years later, cover diversity became officially acceptable — and even valued.

Engineers, Logging Engineers, and Forest Engineers

It is a fact that no virgin forest could be properly developed and placed under wise management without Engineers.

My father majored in Logging Engineering at Oregon Agricultural College (today's OSU) back in 1916. When he came back from World War I, where he served with the Army Engineers in France, he said he'd built enough log stringer bridges to last a lifetime, and he never worked in engineering again. Said he'd had enough!

But Engineers are essential in some phases of managing a forest, and a number of activities on the Elliott required their expertise. For example, most of the 8,000 acres of high priority harvest old-growth fir on the Elliott lay against the Forest boundary. Those property lines had to be verified or created, and posted. Often, sections had to be legally subdivided. Our Engineers did that surveying.

Also, bridges had to be planned and built. Some thirteen permanent and six or seven temporary bridges were involved on the Elliott. And that does not include the other major stream-crossing structures such as multi-plate pipes.

Then, again, Engineers have made major contributions here in laying out (designing may be too strong a term) and supervising the construction of our mainline haul roads. Slope staking never became a fetish on this Forest. Both the road builders and ourselves understood the term "woods construction" and we all lived by it.

Somewhere along the line the title "Forest Engineer" came into play, and, of course, it concludes a somewhat broader field. At one time we had a Department dialogue concerning whether Engineers fit better in the State's Engineering personnel classification or into the Forestry series. It was a good question.

How different are Engineers and Foresters? Well, there is a very old joke that exaggerates the point, but it goes this way:

> *"Engineers tend to learn more and more about less and less, until they know everything about nothing — while Foresters tend to learn less and less and more and more until they know nothing about everything."*

Few men or women have been both dyed-in-the-wool Foresters and Engineers. But we did have one who was — George Shore. He could be equally enthusiastic and competent with both. Engineers tend to live in a world of precision, whereas Foresters are much more at ease in their world of estimation, approximation, judgement calls, and broad assessments. By nature, I am strictly a Forester.

George Shore remembers a good engineering story about Arnold Gibson that makes the point. While searching for a meander corner along the lower Umpqua River, Gib stood in one spot while the tide came in over his boots. (A Forester wouldn't have done that).

And, In Closing, May I Reminisce Over Memories of Great Woods Smells

If any reader of this book has not worked extensively in the magnificent Douglas-fir woods of Western Oregon, and been involved summer and winter with the challenging, stimulating, and productive logging operations in those forests, he or she will probably not be able to truly identify with the topic on this final page.

Beside the powerful, exciting, and immensely satisfying visual aspects of a beautiful, working forest, there are also a number of wonderful, almost intoxicating smells there. Please allow me to luxuriate in them for this one page.

In no particular order, these are my favorite woods smells:

1. Douglas-fir pitch
2. Fresh dirt from new road construction
3. Slash burning smoke
4. Boot grease
5. Fresh air after a rain
6. Smoke from a lunchtime pitch fire
7. Fresh cut or broken brush
8. Fresh Douglas-fir felled and bucked
9. Fresh split or cut Red Cedar wood

Ah, those fragrances! The sharp, pungent scent of Douglas-fir pitch, and the somewhat lighter, heady aroma of Douglas-fir slash areas.

The aromatic perfume of freshly cut Red Cedar wood! (Port Orford Cedar is even better, but none of that grows on the Elliott.)

The thick, woody, fragrance of slash burning smoke is nice, too, as long as it is in light concentrations.

The spicy smell of certain kinds of brush — especially in stream bottom locations — when it is broken or slashed can be pleasant, although some is not.

The balm of fresh air after a rain varies, of course, with the location, but always carries the scent of the local vegetation.

Freshly turned earth, usually associated with road construction for a new logging setting, has a brisk, earthy smell that I've always liked, too.

And what can one say about boot grease? Ambrosia it is not. And, yet, it suggests good, honest work, adventure, and challenge, and friends. The smell of sweaty rain gear in a closed up crew rig on the way home on a winter night is somewhat less romantic, but even it stirs memories.

Epilogue

If the reader has enjoyed reading this book only one tenth as much as I have enjoyed writing it, I will be pleased.

It is the extremely unusual and blessed Forester who is so lucky as to have been present for the beginning of management on a so-called virgin forest, and to have gone on to work on that forest for the next thirty-four years. And I was privileged to be in that situation.

Many factors had to be present for those years to be nearly all good ones, though.

One was a succession of supportive managers above me, who tolerated my eccentricities and occasionally acknowledged good work coming out of this District (just the right amount). Another was the excellent quality of men and women who became my fellow employees on the Elliott Forest.

Still another factor was that this Forest is at once both aesthetically pleasing to most all visitors and economically very productive. My own politics and philosophy are such that it was very important to me to be involved with a life work that had a strong positive economic element.

I truly loved managing and being a part of a true working forest. And having that economic aspect of the Elliott State Forest's legal mandate included in Oregon's constitution was, I felt, a big plus.

I pray that the Lord accepts my 39 1/2 years in Forestry work as being a valid use of the gifts and talents He gave me.

Section 11, 24/11, April 1959. —Photo by Author.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BOOKS

Encyclopedia Americana
The Goulds of Elkhorn, *by Aileen Barker Rickard*
Umpqua, Oregon's Lost County, *by Jerry Winterbotham*

UNPUBLISHED MANUSCRIPTS

Personal Memoirs of State Forestry Department, *by Lynn Cronemiller*

PERSONAL INTERVIEWS

Allen, Alice
Amort, Lou
Bartow, Bert
Bell, John
Benson, Harold
*Blenz, Buck
Browning, Warren
Cooper, Dave
Cotter, Hattie
Cruickshank, Doug
*Dahl, Harold
*Dorsey, Al
Finley, Margery
Gould, Evelyn
Gould, Glae
*Groshong, Don
Hansen, Dick
Hanson, Bill
Hoelig, Wilma
*Hoffman, Orbie
Hughes, Bill
Hunt, Everett
Johnson, Ron
Jones, Art
*Judy, Benson
Lafferty, Neil
Lewis, Duffy
Mann, Cliff
Menegat, Pete
Middleton, Chuck
Miller, Inez
Miller, Slim
Mounteer, Bob
Ott, Harold
*Palmer, Ray
Parker, Bud
Peairs, Roy
Pettey, Al
Porter, John
Ratliff, Don
*Rhiger, Hans
Sanders, Bill
*Schaaf, Al
Shore, George
Smith, Ron
Spaur, George
Sweet, Ralph
*Weeks, Wayne
Youst, Lionel

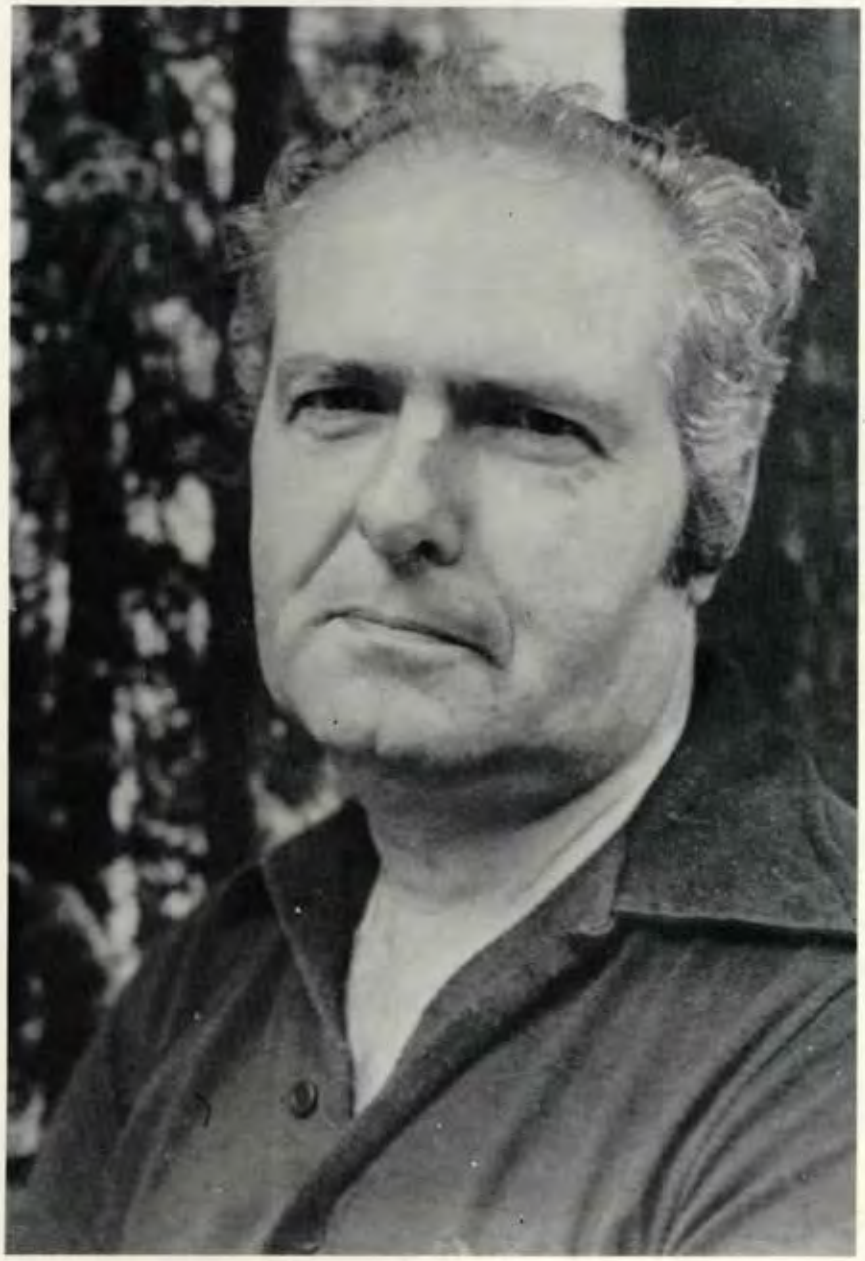
*Men who served with the CCC any time between 1933 and 1941 on the Elliott State Forest.

OTHER SOURCES

Employees currently on the Coos District:

Greg Kreimeyer
Al Krenz
Chuck Goodwin
Ron Fox
Kristi Santivasci

CCC Alumni Association, Jefferson Barracks, Missouri
CCC Camp Walker newsletter, **Trailsend**
CCC files in National Archives, Washington, D.C.
Coos Forest Protective Assoc. Daily Logs
Coos Forest Protective Assoc. Annual Reports
Douglas County Museum
Elliott State Forest Boundary Survey Field Notebooks
Forest Log, The
Frank Sargent's CCC camp list
State Forester's Biennial Reports to the Governor
State Library (Salem)
The Courier (Reedsport newspaper)
The Harbor (Bay Area newspaper)
The World (Coos Bay newspaper)
The Timberman (magazine)
Coos District (DOF) Annual Reports



The Author

Jerry Phillips

with Elliott State Forest - 1956 through 1989

"...I LOVE THY ROCKS AND RILLS
THY WOODS AND TEMPLED HILLS
MY HEART WITH RAPTURE FILLS..."

Photo by Author